

Craigieburn (Picton)
Homebush
Koromiko
Picton
Waikawa Pa
Waitohi

Craigieburn (Picton) (1921)

Craigieburn

1921 6 Picton McDonald Alexandrina Sole £105.00

Homebush (1908-1909)

Near Picton Home of Love Family

						£	
1908	10	Homebush	Smith	Frederic	Master	48.00	
						£	
1909	10	Homebush	Higgie	Gordon	Master	90.00	£10.00

18th February 1909 A MALE TEACHER is required for a small school near Picton Salary, £100 and free use of living room attached to school. Extra if able to teach, music. Full particulars on application to Mrs Hapi Love, Homebush, Picton

6th April 1909 Homebush School.—Mr G. Higgie, who has been appointed teacher at the Homebush aided school, wrote forwarding particulars .as to his qualifications as a teacher, and asked the Board to approve his appointment. It was resolved that Mr Higgie be appointed teacher at Homebush

Waitohi (1878-1911)

Koromiko (1912-1923)

Previously Waitohi School near Picton on State Highway 1. Closed in 2012.

Koromiko

Site and residence National Archives

1 square foot =0.3048 metres. 10 feet = 3.048 metres

1876 500 square feet

1891 500 square feet added

1922 removed 1000 square feet

1922 added 528 square feet

1949 added 624 square feet

Residence

1912 6 rooms 1283 square feet

Garage 135 square feet

Part Section 29 Block XI Area 3 acres 12 perches

Pre 1878

1874

6th June 1874 The Inspector rated the Waitohi Road School as satisfactory

13th June 1874 Inspector's Report. A small mixed school conducted by a mistress, in an old cottage, very dark and cold, and quite unsuited for a schoolroom. It has no proper furniture. There are 30 children on the roll, of whom 27 were present at my examination, the average daily attendance being unusually good. The teacher has evidently had great difficulties to contend with, against which she seems to have struggled bravely, and with considerable success. The children are of course backward, and particularly so in script writing. The arithmetic was very fair, the sums being generally brought up correct the first time, which I did not find the case in several schools of much higher pretensions. With a convenient schoolroom and other facilities I think this will become a very useful little school.

27th January 1875 Waitohi. This is at present a very elementary school, held in a primitive building with long planks on logs, and a huge table for furniture. The opening of a new school, for which I believe tenders have been called, will indeed mark the commencement of a new era in the school life of Waitohi. There was no suitable black board, and no proper school register

On Roll Boys 12, Girls 22, Total 34

Number present at examination Boys 11, Girls 21, Total 32

Passed in Standard 1, Boys 5, Girls 8, total 13

Passed in Standard 2 Boys 0, Girls 1, total 1

Passed in Standard 3 0

Tenders called for new school: Mrs Robertson

1875

17th July 1875. Picton County Education Board expenses included Waitohi Building Committee £100

11th December 1875 Letter to the Editor: WAITOHI SCHOOL.

Sir,— Is it usual for school teachers to get children that have for some time left the school to come in on an examination, in order to obtain credit for having a child in the Second Standard And is it usual for children that have been attending school regularly for three years to "advance" from the Second to the First Standard And is it usual for teachers to show the children how to do their sums, and then send them (directly) up to their Examiner Is a boy sixteen years of age (who has attended school six years) considered a good scholar, that requires a push to pass the First Standard This is the state of our well-managed school In the beautiful and hill-girt valley of the Waitohi. That we will produce statesmen, poets, and masters of science, there can be no doubt and as for our daughters, they will be considered almost angelic. Poor things they will be sadly puzzled with their many accomplishments and numerous suitors. Happy mothers to have such daughters, and happy populants to have such an institution, and such noble and disinterested gentlemen in the management of it. For Mr Editor, the majority of our local Committee are gentlemen, with prefixes and affixes to their names, including an "Honourable," therefore it must be an institution worthy the land we live in. I am, &c, Cadmus.

18th August 1875 The assessment of the county of Picton for the year 1875-6 is advertised as open for public inspection at the School House, Waitohi Valley till 2nd-September next. We shall be curious to learn whether it is any improvement on that of last year, which represented the total annual value of the county to be about £3,000.

29th January 1876 Inspectors report included A new school has been erected at Waitohi. New furniture has been supplied. Waitohi. The new building is suitable and well placed. The porch would have been better at the end. The mistress is hardly able to teach the Arithmetic of Standard II. She receives but a small stipend and is anxious to do some service. The younger children were satisfactorily taught, but the upper school was a complete failure. The mistress would be better employed in an infant school.

1876

12th February 1876 THE WAITOHI SCHOOL.

Sir, Permit me through the medium of your paper to draw attention again to our School at Waitohi. Knowing this to be the greatest grievance amongst the majority of parents in this Valley, I am somewhat surprised that my first letter, signed Cadmus, did not receive more immediate attention but I notice at the ninth hour my friend Quiver comes forward and takes a stand also on the side of justice. I am sorry that the late election so affected him as to prevent him replying at an earlier date, but as he has kindly enlightened me a little, and as one good turn deserves another, I will try to repay him. Although only a "late arrival" I am aware that for the last eighteen months there has been an apparently inexplicable prejudice against our teacher, a prejudice which has grown until the glaring fact stares us in the face that only 20 per cent of the children in the neighbourhood are attending school at all. Mr Lee, although a man of few words, has given us the key to it all when he states that "the mistress is hardly able to teach the Arithmetic of Standard II." Now, there are many children in the neighbourhood capable of being led farther than Compound Multiplication, and who with an efficient teacher, would have bid fair to pass Standard III long ere this. But dunces they are, and dunces they are likely to remain, unless those to whom the responsibility belongs take the matter up. Now, although we can allow something for the inefficiency of females in general to teach Arithmetic, yet what parent in sober senses will pay for a boy, say 12 or 13 years of age, who is not to be taught beyond Compound Multiplication All this while the responsible persons are taking their ease, doing nothing in the matter, and probably thinking that the matter will soon blow over, and affairs settle down again in their own channel, but let me ask them whether by so doing, they are using or abusing the trust reposed in them. Do they not know that hard earned, money has been freely given for the erection of the New School, and the purchase of suitable furniture, (including a now blackboard), and in return the parents expect their children to receive a thoroughly good education, but having so far been sadly disappointed, many are already wishing they had kept their money in their pockets, whilst others I fear, will wish their big boys and girls reduced to infants and taught in the former "very elementary school." For various reasons I will do away with the nom de plume, Cadmus," and sign myself Yours, &c, J. W. Nichols. Para, Feb. 9, 1876.

26th February 1876 WAITOHI SCHOOL.

Sir, I scarcely know what the parents along this road are thinking of to allow things to go on so quietly about our school. It really seems as if they only send their children to school to get them out of the way, instead of to learn. Grumble they will, and get plenty of promises of an

alteration from those in command but nothing is done, and they sit tamely down and look on. There was a meeting of the Road Board the other day, and instead of forming into a School Committee as usual, the Chairman blandly told them there was no school business to go on with, so they had better go home until the end of the quarter. This I think this is a great piece of injustice to all the inhabitants of this Road and the schoolmistress in particular, in retaining her services, well knowing that they cannot vote her the next quarter's Government money without being guilty of a glaring breach of trust which if they do I, for one, would not let it pass without a struggle to make them refund it out of their own pockets. What a lot of noodles they think they have to deal with, to spread such a report as I have heard with scorn, that one of the sums Mr Lee set Mrs Robinson to do in Standard 11., she was able to do, but he was not. Now, if that is the case, how does he manage to examine in Standard IV. But there, it is disgraceful the paltry means they will employ to retain her in her present position, and cheat the public of an efficient teacher.— I remain, yours, &c. Quiver.

22nd April 1876 A correspondent at Tua Marina sends us the following On Wednesday evening the children of Waitohi Valley and their parents were drawn together in the new School-house, to witness the pleasing and ever-varying productions of a magic lantern. The object of the meeting -was to give the Sabbath scholars and their parents a treat, as well as to further the interests of the Band of Hope. No charge was made for admission, and the room was soon filled to overflowing, and the little children as well as the big ones showed by their unsuppressed cachinnations that they thoroughly enjoyed the treat. The slides, which were kindly lent by Mr Hodson, of Blenheim, are of an interesting as well as an amusing character, tending to excite awe and admiration, as well as our merrier risibilities

20th December 1876 WAITOHI. The Board agreed to effect certain slight repairs at this schoolhouse, the cost not to exceed L8 10s. *L stands for £ (Pound) as many type setters didn't have the pound sign available*

1877

27th January 1877 Another long letter WAITOHI VALLEY SCHOOL AGAIN.

Sir, Not seeing any mention made touching Waitohi School matters in your report of the meeting of the Education Board, I concluded that some of the members are not aware of the dissatisfaction prevailing in this district for some time past, with regard to the present School teachers. It is not because the School Committee's attention has not been called repeatedly to the grievous wrong and loss of time to the children, that we have not had the much-needed alteration. But for some unexplained reason, this unsatisfactory teacher is retained by the Committee, in defiance of the wishes of a large majority of the people. Also, contrary to the "Education Act," which says the teachers must have a certificate from the authorised Inspector. —See Mr Lee's last report— which says Waitohi School teacher is competent to teach infants. Such being the state of things, what- advantage or encouragement would it be to the children, after having been brought to an advanced stage by a competent teacher, then sent to this school. Such a course would tend to discourage children from making any future efforts.

There is another important point this School Committee has apparently lost sight of altogether, that is, the waste of time for the "want of "an efficient instructor during those years that children's intellects are supposed to be in the best condition for imbibing School knowledge. It is almost incredible, and to be regretted that in this district,

where we have laws, Acts, rates, and all the rest of it, that some people, after having sent their children to this School for two years also, contributing largely towards the building of it, are now sending them to Marlborough Town School by train, because the School authorities here will not employ a competent teacher for the elder and more advanced pupils. We have sixty children, if not more, that will be liable to pay fees, and a large percentage of them from ten to fifteen years 'of age. I think that you will agree with me that it would be quite impossible for a female to instruct and maintain the necessary discipline among boys of that age. What we want here is a good master, and sincerely hope the Education Board will see the necessity of providing. the youths of this district with an efficient instructor. If it be thought advisable to retain the services of the present mistress for the little ones, there will be found ample room in the school-house here for both master and mistress. I am, &c..«

S. A. H,

[We publish the above letter as an exposition of a grievance under which the Waitohi district appears to be suffering, and we admit there may be some real cause of complaint which demands the attention of the local School Committee, and which the Education Board ought to enquire into. We would however point out to our correspondent, that it is not possible to obtain fully competent teachers for small country schools, nor to pay the proper salaries if they could be got. When the local boards had the power to give salaries that would attract; able teachers they did not do so. This very school is a case in point, and the district has never taxed itself .so as to pay a master. We have been informed on good authority that; all it contributed towards the teacher's salary was £30 besides the school fees consequently we presume they got an article worth no more than the money they paid for it. ,Now however, with the railway running between

31st January 1877 WHO CAN DECIDE WHEN DOCTORS DISAGREE?

Sir, The above proverb is aptly quoted when applied to the alleged incapacity of the Waitohi Valley Teacher. The dwellers in that obscure little hamlet deserve our sympathy, if for nothing else, than the heartless manner in which they were bamboozled by the pair of inspectors who came all the way from Wellington to tell us about the condition of our Schools, professing to root up usurping weeds and exposing them to the withering blast of public opprobrium; Well, the first Inspector assured us that this very school ranked as "satisfactory," or one of the second class in the Province,- and its teacher quite "up to the standard of its requirements (vide Bowden's report). Just as those most interested in the school were comfortably consoling themselves with the idea that they possessed the necessary article for their children, lo and behold a second Inspector came and quite upset the judgment of his learned brother, by immediately classifying this school and its teacher on the lowest teaching standard of Provincial schools Surely these antagonistic verdicts were more than enough to muddle the brains of greater capacities than are usually attributed to hewers of wood and splitters of shingles. No wonder then that ruffled tempers stirred up bile, which vomited galled Printer's ink. But let them exercise a little patience, perhaps the third Inspector may modify the present unsettled state of things with a more charitable decision than the last. With such names as Baillie, Dalton, and Western on the Committee, the district is sufficiently guarded against its educational status evaporating into a myth. The above subject has prompted me to ask Are we better informed now, on the quality of our educational system, than before those highly bonused Inspectors were tempted to cross the Straits to tell U3 what they thought about it, from their own egotistical standards and grades? I contend we are not, as, apart from the confusion they created, the money wasted upon their holiday excursions

should have been more legitimately expended on. a uniform series of school books to be supplied gratuitously to every school, as in Nelson. This would relieve parents from the heavy charges inflicted on them for books, and at the same time reduce the present cumbersome method of teaching by various series, to one uniform code of standards. A professional Inspector might then be dispensed with.— Yours, &c, v Scholastic.

9th June 1877 Inspector Lee's report Waitohi. The children are very young. The copybook writing was fairly neat, and the reading was generally satisfactory. The children should have had ruled slates for dictation in Standard I. Previous to this examination there were only seven old passes in Standard I. Six new passes in Standard I. and three in Standard II. are fairly satisfactory results, considering the age and time in school of the pupils attending. There is a good large globe in the school, which should be repaired and protected and a temporary stage should be removed.

Robert Lee's report is above. Mr Lee was the Wellington Education Board inspector and also inspected

Marlborough Schools. The Marlborough Education Board came into effect with the passing of Education Act which provided free education to all children (I can hear the laughter)

1878

				£
1878	Waitohi	Robertson	Marian	Head 110.00

30th January 1878 School Committee WAITOHI VALLEY.

At the appointed hour about 40 householders assembled in the School House. Mr Western was appointed 'chairman. The following candidates were duly nominated, and after a ballot was taken the following was the result Hornby 39, Simmonds 34, Western 32, Dalton 31, Capt. Baillie 20, Munro 17, Thomas 14. The following were rejected D. O'Sullivan. 13, Divens 13, J. O'Sullivan 5.

9th February 1878 Captain Baillie stated that the children at the Waitohi Valley School Buffered from the want of water, having to go a considerable distance to obtain it, and then only getting the water on sufferance from a private well. Mr Dive said that the children at the Canvastown School Buffered somewhat similarly to the school Captain Baillie had just drawn attention to. After some discussion, on the motion of Mr Dive, seconded by Captain Baillie, it was agreed that the Chairman of the Waitohi Valley School Committee and the Chairman of the Canvastown School Committee should be requested to invite tenders to sink wells in their respective districts, and that the tenders be forwarded to the Chairman of the Education Board.

23rd February 1878 he Picton Press says that Mr John Godfrey has been elected Chairman, for the Picton School Committee, and Mr J. O. Western for that at Waitohi Valley.

10th April 1878 A letter from the Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee was read, enclosing; tender from Mr S Smith for an artesian well water guaranteed, (pump or flow) for £30. Also the following resolutions, of the. committee- (1). Requesting a master to be appointed in addition to the mistress, as there are children on the school books at present, and about 20 more would attend if a master were appointed (2) That a teachers' residence be built,

and that an addition be made to the schoolroom. On the motion of Captain Baillie, seconded by Mr Hodson, it was agreed that the tender for the artesian well be accepted, subject to a condition that good drinkable water be obtained. The consideration of the resolutions was ordered to stand over till the meeting of the new Board.

11th May 1878 Residence at Waitohi would cost £150 to build

WAITOHI The following letter was read from the Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee to the Secretary of the Education Board. "Sir, I have the honor by direction of the Waitohi School Committee to enclose tender -for sinking an artesian well and recommend its acceptance to the Board. Also to forward the two following resolutions which were carried unanimously.

1. That the Education Board be requested to appoint a master in addition to the mistress as there are 54 children on the books of the school and about 20 more would attend if a master were appointed. "2. That the Education Board be requested to build a teachers' residence also an addition to the school room. It was stated that a sum had already been placed upon the Estimates for teachers' residence . The population in the locality was said to be anything but permanent, being dependant entirely upon the employment to be had at the Saw Mills. It was remarked that since school fees had ceased to be charged, there was a greater attendance at all the schools, and consequently teaching power was in demand. In reply to a question the Chairman stated the late Board had decided that a school with more than 40 scholars should be entitled to have assistance. It was ultimately agreed that the decision of the Board be deferred until after the next inspection.

6th July 1878 An application from the Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee for 25s for cleaning the school and 16s for firewood was granted, and he was authorised to get the necessary repairs to the pump done.

10th August 1878 In reply to Mr Henderson the Secretary said the work at the pump of the Waitohi School had been done

7th September 1878 In reference to a communication from the Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee, the minutes of a previous meeting stated that the appointment of a schoolmaster was to be considered after the next inspection.

9th October 1878 Waitohi had 28 pupils. 14 1/2 d per child cost £1.13.10d to the Marlborough Education Board

6th November 1878 Mr Hodgson Inspector's report included WAITOHI. Mrs Robertson. (43 present) The teaching here is effective, as far as it goes, but none of the scholars attempted anything beyond the work of the Second Standard, with which, however, seven out of eight succeeded. Half of those who tried the First Standard failed, their school-life having evidently been too short to enable them to pass. The Reading of the more advanced scholars was good, their Dictation and Geography being of more than the average merit. Still when the attainments of the scholars here are compared with those of the pupils at Kaituna, taught by a competent master, it is difficult to resist the conclusion that a rising school of this size would do better under the firmer hand of a master, who would stir up the laggards, and carry much further the willing.

26th November 1878

Waitohi 47 on roll. 43 present at Examination Passed in

Standard 1: 9 and in Standard II. 7. None passed in Standard III and IV Mrs Robertson Teacher

18th December 1878 WAITOHI SCHOOL. It was resolved on a motion of Captain Baillie, seconded by Mr Paul, "That the funds of the Board did not allow them to appoint a master at Waitohi school, but that the chairman of the committee be authorised to have the repairs to windows, &c, which were required for the school building, done.

1879

				£
1879	Waitohi	Everiss	Andrew	Master 140.00
There is no Newspaper in Marlborough recorded by Papers Past for 1879				
	Andrew		George	
1860	Father's Death			
1861	13 Year Old Clerk			
1871	Accountant		Arrived in NZ	
1872	Came to NZ			
1873	Kaituna	Marlborough	Kaituna	Marlborough
1874	Kaituna	Marlborough	Kaituna	Marlborough
1875	Kaituna Builder	Marlborough	Kaituna	Marlborough
1876	Kaituna	Marlborough	Featherston	Wairarapa
1877	Kaituna	Marlborough	Featherston	Wairarapa
1878	Kaituna	Marlborough	Mt Cook	Wellington`
1879	Waitohi	Marlborough		Wellington
1880	Waitohi	Marlborough	Kowhai North	Ashley
			Amberly	Main
1881	Amberley Side	Canterbury	Head	Ashley
1882	Broomfield	Canterbury	Ngaere	Taranaki
1883	Arahura Road	West Coast	Ngaere	Taranaki
1884	Waitara East	Taranaki	Ngaere	Taranaki
1885	Waitara East	Taranaki	Ngaere	Taranaki
1886	Hyde	Otago	Upper Tutaenui	Wanganui
1887	Dreyerton	Wairarapa	Upper Tutaenui	Wanganui
1888			Upper Tutaenui	Wanganui
1889	Masterton	Wairarapa	Upper Tutaenui	Wanganui
1890	Tawa Flat	Wellington		
1891	Tawa Flat	Wellington		
1892	Patearoa	Otago	Rowan Road	Taranaki
1893	Patearoa	Otago	Oakura	Taranaki
1894	Patearoa	Otago	Oakura	Taranaki
1895	Patearoa	Otago	Oakura	Taranaki
1896			Cardiff	Taranaki
1897			Cardiff	Taranaki
1898	Keruru	Horowhenua	Cardiff	Taranaki
1899	Keruru	Horowhenua	Cardiff	Taranaki
1900	Keruru	Horowhenua	Cardiff	Taranaki
1901	Burke's Pass	Canterbury		
1901	Whakamara	Wanganui		
1902	Whakamara	Wanganui	Cullensville	Marlborough

1903	Whakamara	Wanganui	Cullensville	Marlborough
1904	Whakamara	Wanganui		
1905	Normamby	Taranaki		
1905	Bromley	Canterbury	Kakapo	Marlborough
1906	Makohau		Kakapo	Marlborough
1907	Makohau			
1907	Waitohi	Wanganui		
1906?	Linwood	Canterbury		
1907	Little River	Akaroa		
1908	Little River	Akaroa		
1909	Little River	Akaroa		
1910	Little River	Akaroa		
1910-				
20	Moeraki			
1920	Moeraki	Died		

1880

1880 Waitohi Everiss Andrew Master £ 140.00

Papers Past starts again in July 1880

9th September 1880 The Chairman of the Waitohi Committee brought before the notice of the Board the necessity for an addition to the schoolroom. The architect was requested to make an estimate and plans of the work that was required.

3rd November 1880 Waitohi was very good, but there were one-half too many scholars to one man. Inspector's report

4th November 1880 Long Bros., L 69 M. Johnson, L 74 14s 6d, A. Peddie, L 77 C. Nicholl, L75 10s ;D. Wemyss. L82.

22nd November 1880 Waitohi. Mr Everiss. (Present 59; on roll 69.) There are more scholars here than ought, in fairness, to be placed under the charge of one teacher. By dint of extraordinary exertion, however, Mr Everiss has succeeded in passing all the 35 scholars presented. But although the Writing, Spelling, and Composition are of more than ordinary merit, the Arithmetic has already begun to suffer from the insufficiency of the time at the master's disposal for explaining go important a subject. The changes of the scholars are unusually frequent, 47 new children having been admitted since last examination, 33 former scholars having left during the same period. The discipline is faultless

7th December 1880 Further inspection notes included

Waitohi 100 per cent of passes from scholars presented 100. Percentage of passes of scholars at Examination 59

Picton's Figures 78% and 61%

Blenheim 67% and 52%

1881

1881 48 Waitohi Stephens Thomas Master £

120.00

6th January 1881 Waitohi Valley School. Regular attendance and good conduct David Fraser, and Caroline Williams. General progress George Grigg, and Annie Gilchrist.

14th January 1881 We regret to learn that Mr Everiss, the efficient teacher of the Waitohi Valley School, has accepted an appointment at Amberley. Speaking of his approaching departure the Picton "Press" says: Amongst those with whom he has so successfully labored for some time past, the regret is genuine that his health will not permit him to longer continue in charge of the school. Parents, whose children have made substantial progress under Mr Everiss' instructions, are willing to show their good opinion by their deeds, and if money would keep him, are prepared to largely increase his salary by making an annual personal payment. This inducement is not sufficient to cause him to stop, as pecuniary considerations are not the cause of his leaving. His health has not been good since he took charge of the Waitohi Valley School, and he finds himself compelled to remove to a more congenial clime. He will take with him the good wishes of all who know him.

Went to Amberley side school. His brother George was Head Master of the Amberley Main School

Thomas Stephens was not teaching in any Wellington state school in 1889

19th January 1881 Vacancy Applications are invited by the Education Board for the appointment of teacher to the Waitohi School at the salary of £120 per annum, and house. Applications, with copies of testimonials and certificates enclosed must be sent in to the Secretary not later than the 29th inst.

26th January 1881 Waitohi. The following is the Report of the Waitohi School Committee
We have to report to you that the school has increased considerably during the past year, and they have received a very good report from the Inspector.

35 children were presented for standards, and they all passed. Each child also rose one standard, and passed in every subject.

We have also to report that Mr A. Everiss has resigned, and another schoolmaster has been advertised for.

The Education Board have just completed an addition to the School, and a very serviceable porch has been built. The receipts are £42 9s 10d, and the expenditure £24 8s 8d balance in hand, £18 1s 2d.

The following gentlemen were elected a new committee Captain Baillie, W. Dames, N. Bragg, C. White, J. Hart, G North, T. Williams

1st February 1881 Mr Thos. Stevens, of Wellington, was appointed teacher of the Waitohi School

2nd February 1881 An amount of correspondence re the vacancy in the teachership of the Waitohi school was read.

The School Committee of that district wrote informing the Board that from all the applications sent in they recommended in the first place Mr Severne, and in the second Mr Stevens for the appointment. Captain Baillie moved that Mr Thos. Stevens be appointed to the vacancy.

Mr Parker seconded

Mr Ward moved that the Committee's opinion as published by them be taken, and that Mr Severne be appointed. He thought that the judgment of the Committee should be followed unless the Board had some very good reasons to the contrary. Mr Henderson seconded the amendment for the same reason as advanced by Mr Ward.

The amendment was put and a division taken. The ayes were Messrs Ward and Henderson, and the noes six Messrs Seymour, Baillie, Dive, Parker, Paul, and Fell. The original motion was then put and carried.

14th October 1881 Mr Hodgson the inspector of schools for the Nelson; and Marlborough Districts inspected the Picton School on Wednesday and Thursday-; He, is engaged at Waitohi Valley to-day, will inspect Tua Marina School, to-morrow, and be at Marlborough on Monday next.

9th November 1881 The Waitohi School Committee applied for a pupil teacher. Their application was likewise deferred.

6th December 1881 It was resolved on Mr Seymour's motion that 'a pupil teacher be 'appointed to the Waitohi School

7th December 1881 Waitohi.— Mr Stephen; present, 47, on roll, 57. This school, which did so well at last examination, has certainly not fallen off under the management of the present painstaking master. The slight decrease in the percentage of passes is easily accounted for by the increasing difficulty of the work of the higher standards attempted this year. The arithmetic was somewhat better, the handwriting rather worse, than at the previous examinations In other respects I could detect no difference. The teaching of Science is not neglected. Excellent order is kept. The strain of teaching and disciplining so many scholars singlehanded is evidently telling on the health of the teacher, who, unlike his predecessor, has not the advantage of unpaid assistance in teaching the juniors.

1882

					£	
1882	51	Waitohi	Carrick	Stephen	Master	140.00
						£

1882	51	Waitohi	Morrin	Mary	Female Probationer	16.00
------	----	---------	--------	------	--------------------	-------

25th January 1882 WAITOHI. The following are the gentlemen composing the Waitohi School Committee for the ensuing year:— Messrs H. Simmonds, Major Baillie, N. Bragge, J. Hart, W. Dames, T. Williams, and C. White.

7th February 1882 A letter was received from the Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee, stating that the teacher, Mr Stevens, would be unable, owing to ill-health, to carry on the work of the school after the end of the present month. Mr Stevens wrote to the same effect. The resignation was accepted, and the Secretary directed to advertise for fresh applications for the vacancy, the applications to be sent immediately on their receipt to the Committee, the salary to be £120

7th March 1882 The Waitohi Committee recommended the appointment of Mr S. Carrick as teacher in the stead of Mr Stevens, resigned. The appointment was confirmed.

4th April 1882 Mr Carrick telegraphed stating that he had missed the steamer from New Plymouth, but would arrive shortly to take charge of the Waitohi School

1899/6460	Carrick	Stephen G	56Y
-----------	---------	-----------	-----

Stephen Gordon 15th November 1889 The late Mr Stephen Carrick, who died at the Old Man's Home, Wanganui, yesterday, was some years ago headmaster of Marton Public School. *Could only find him at Rangitikei School*

8th November 1882 Waitohi.— Mr Carrick and pupil-teacher. Present, 59 on roll, 68. The causes of the serious falling-off in the school work this year are not far to seek. The late master resigned about seven months ago a considerable time intervening before the present teacher began work, so that the school year was practically reduced to less than nine, months. Under these, circumstances the scholars did quite as well as could be reasonably be expected. They broke down pretty generally all arithmetic; grammar, and history, but acquitted themselves fairly in composition, reading and spelling. The questions in elementary science were also answered tolerably well.

10th November 1882 51% of Waitohi scholars presented passed. 25% of scholars on roll passed
 Grovetown 92% and 26%
 Spring Creek 65% and 28%

1883

					£	
1883	36	Waitohi	Carrick	Stephen	Master	140.00
						£

1883	36	Waitohi	Morrin	Mary	Female Probationer	24.00
------	----	---------	--------	------	--------------------	-------

4th January 1883 The Tua Marina School.— Before the Tua Marina School broke up for the holidays, a ballot of the whole of the pupils was taken, to determine who were to be the happy possessors of two handsome volumes, presented by Mrs Baillie, of Flemington, for the most popular boy and girl in the school, The result was the selection of Susan Morrin and William Healy by a very large majority. This is the second year that Mrs Baillie has given these prizes, and it is somewhat strange that last year the choice of the pupils fell on two members of the same families as on this occasion, viz., Miss M. Morrin. now pupil teacher at the Waitohi school, and Edward Healy, who remains still a pupil at Tua Marina. On handing over the prizes in Mrs Baillie's name, Mr Peake, the master, remarked that he quite concurred with the opinion of the pupils as expressed by the ballot.

23rd January 1883 WAITOHI SCHOOL. Nine candidates were nominated for the Waitohi School Committee. Their names and the number of votes received by each were as under:— Jas. Horne 27, Captain Baillie 25, N. Bragge 22, G. North 21, H. Simmonds 21, J. Hart 11, C. White 11, W. Aubrey 10, A. Woolley 5. Captain Baillie and Messrs Home, N. Bragge, North, Simmonds, White, and J. Hart were declared elected,

3rd May 1883 For the first year's pupil teachers' examination two candidates presented themselves— Nellie Hosking, of Blenheim, and Mary Morrin, of Waitohi. Nellie Hosking passed, and Mary Morrin had a partial success

4th May 1883 Mary Morrin, Waitohi, aged 17 years 9 months.— Arithmetic 150, geography 50, grammar and composition: 100, reading 55, dictation 80, history 75, music 40, writing 40, total for general examination 590, art of teaching 55, total 645.

2nd October 1883 The Waitohi School Committee preferred a complaint against their teacher, and a letter was read from the teacher in reference to it. The correspondence was directed to be handed to the Inspector for him to report upon

4th December 1883 In the matter of the Waitohi schoolmaster the Chairman stated to the Board that he had received a telegram from Mr Hodgson recommending that the Board should take no action with reference to the "Committee's- complaint against him until after the February examination. It was decided on Mr Henderson's. motion that the Inspector's suggestion: be adopted.

1884

						£
1884	47	Waitohi	Murray	James	Master	140.00
						£
1884	49	Waitohi	Morrin	Mary	Female Probationer	32.00

James Murray was head master at Methven a two teacher school like Waitohi in 1883

4th March 1884 REPORT ON THE WAITOHI SCHOOL. The following interesting report was laid before the Education Board today Report on Waitohi School. Master, Mr Garrick and a pupil teacher. Present, 47 on roll, 50. The result of the examination of the Waitohi School would furnish a warning, if warning were needed, as to the danger of hasty action on ex parte evidence in the case of removing a teacher. Repeated applications had been made by the School Committee to the Board to remove the master at once, as the ground of incompetence, without even waiting for the Inspector's examination. Fortunately the Board resolved to wait until the year's work had been fairly tested. The record of passes alone would amply justify the delay. Not a single scholar who had made 260 half-day attendances failed, no less than five who had not attained that maximum also succeeding. In arithmetic there was only one partial failure, all the rest passing well. The scholars were equally successful with grammar and spelling, geography and history being of average merit. The handwriting was not equal to the rest of the work. The absence of any candidate for the 5th and 6th Standards was satisfactorily accounted for by the fact that 28 scholars including all the intending candidates for the two highest standards had left the neighborhood during the past year. The behaviour of the children during the examination was exemplary The present state of the school is creditable, not only to the master, but to the pupil teacher, who has certainly contributed her share towards the- general success. W. O. Hodgson', Inspector. The annexed figures showed that 28 were presented in the Standards, all of whom passed, and that the proportion of passes to roll number was 56,

19th March 1884 Waitohi School,—We have received an interesting letter relative to school affairs at Waitohi, but we are compelled to hold it over

20th March 1884 A STORM IN A TEAPOT.

{To the Editor of the Express.) Sir,— I notice in your issue of the 4th inst. that the Inspector of Schools for Marlborough has furnished what is called an interesting report, accusing the Waitohi School Committee of hastiness in asking the Education Board to remove the teacher. I can assure that functionary he is in error, for the person who is acting teacher had been appointed about twelve months before the Committee made any formal, complaint to the Board concerning him, but found it to be their duty to do so subsequently for various reasons, some of which I will point out. Complaints were made to the Chairman by parents that the older boys were learning little, becoming uncouth, and unmanageable, Other people on being asked why they did not send their children to school replied, what's the use they

will learn nothing there. This unsatisfactory state of things had the effect of causing the Committee to appoint two of members to visit the school, and that visit proved to them there were ample reasons for the wide spread dissatisfaction. Most of the children were Ogling and laughing, the teacher's attention was called to it, but he seems to have little control over them. There were five boys preparing for the fourth standard, four out the five failed to do an easy compound multiplication sum until they received a hint how it should be done later on the same boys and another sum given them, in the same rule, which the master persisted in calling proportion, and could not be convinced to the contrary until he referred to his book. Of course the same boys failed again, if a Committee is not justified in calling the Board for a speedy alteration under such circumstances, I would ask the Inspector what Committees are useful for? The report tells there is 50 on the roll, but is silent as to the number that do not attend for the reason already pointed out, further on it says, fortunately the Board waited until the year's work had been tested if he keeps a record and refers to it, he will find it considerably over a year since the previous examination. Perhaps the Inspector will enlighten us as to the fifth and sixth standard candidates he brings forward so prominently in this remarkable and satisfactory report, as he terms it. Why, the candidates and their parents are well known here, There has been no sixth candidates taught at Waitohi school this year. Did it ever occur to the Inspector that some of the fifth standard candidates were taken away by their parents through want of progress before they left the district Is he aware that five out of the nine of these scholars reside in this district still, and that most of them left for the above reasons until there was but one left, and that one; be it understood, was presented for the fifth standard at the previous examination nearly a year and a-half since, and has actually succeeded in passing the fourth standard at the late one Wonderful, is it not, why, the fact of so many advanced scholars leaving the school in so short a time should not have opened the eyes of any but a blind man This case, and its surroundings, goes to prove that the only source to obtain reliable information attend the school. They have facilities for acquiring information that neither Boards nor Inspectors can have. They are generally acquainted in country districts with the children's parents and teachers, have local knowledge, and often intimately acquainted with the working of the school. But it appears all these acquirements are of little use here. The Committee state a grievance to the Board they hand the matter over to the Inspector without making any enquiry as to a teacher's antecedents, suitability, or certificate some six months after a most extraordinary report appears in the paper, causing the people here who have children going to the school to enquire from what source the Inspector derives his information, and others to call for a public meeting, to consider the advisability of procuring from the Board this and previous examination papers, comparing them, and if necessary, to have their children examined by an expert. If the Inspector undertook to do the Board's work, why did he not notify the Chairman of Committee and teacher, and have the subject of complaint investigated! but no, he tried the case in the absence of the complainants, condemned them, and held them up to contempt in a public paper without the opportunity of saying one word in their defence, which is un- English to condemn the Committee for making a complaint when it is clearly its duty to do so is bad enough but if it had neglected to do so on the behalf of 70 helpless children, who cannot plead their own cause, and whose loss of time for school work can never be regained, would have been infinitely worse. There is one part of the report in which the Inspector gives credit to the pupil teacher, which I quite agree with it is generally understood that young lady does good work, and often more than her share. Surely it would not be impossible for the Board to institute some more expeditious mode for the settlement of such cases as the present one it could forward the correspondence to whom it might concern, requesting the attendance of both parties investigate the matter if complaints were frivolous or unfounded tell them so, and if proven act accordingly. I am persuaded if some such method were adopted it would save time

and annoyance to all concerned. Under the present system the Boards and Committees often seem to be opposed to each other, pulling in opposite directions as it were the State disburses an enormous amount of money annually, has provided very elaborate machinery in the shape of Boards, Committees, and Inspectors, still the results are not an equivalent for the expenditure, apparently the faults are not in the system as laid down in the Education Act, but there is a strong probability the faults lay with the above mentioned local administrators of the Act, and until such time as those bodies work more in union with each other with a view to the advancement of our children's education, the present system will be more or less unsatisfactory.— I am, &c, H. A. Simmonds, Chairman of the old Committee. We, as members of the old Committee, approve of the above letter. James Horn. Charles White. N. Bragg. March 17th, 1884.

25th March 1884 Held Over.— We are compelled to hold over a letter from Mr Carrick on the subject of the Waitohi School, owing both to the unnecessary length of his communication and to the fact of its being written on both sides of the paper.

25th March 1884 A public meeting, to take into consideration the Inspector's report and matters relating to the teacher, will be hold at the Waitohi schoolhouse tomorrow evening, at half-past seven.

28th March 1884 THE WAITOHI SCHOOL DISPUTE.

(By A SPECTATOR.) The public meeting held on the 28th inst to consider' the Inspector's report and teachers' suitability was of the most lively description

Mr Hart was voted to the chair, and briefly stated the. object of. The meeting

He read the Inspector's report, also a letter from the .Chairman of the. Committee

Mr Carrick, the teacher, demanded that a letter 'of his own composition should be read, which caused considerable mirth, especially that part which implies that the Committee's .Chairman wishes to step into the Inspector's. place and .act as board; Inspector and Committee combined, (A voice Where's the keeper."')

At this stage the. proceedings there; was uproarious laughter .and. some .chaff at the expense 'of the writer of the unique epistle

Mr Western then addressed the meeting. He spoke in favour of the report He thought we should bring ridicule ,ourselves if we did not vote the report to be satisfactory. He also made some remarks relating to Mr Bragg which called forth a severe rebuke from that gentleman The chairman of the Committee spoke stating that the charges made by the Committee against the teacher was true and the report was not correct

At this juncture the teacher, Mr Carrick jumped up and informed the speaker! he was a liar. (Tremendous uproar).

The united efforts of the Chair and Mr; Western .could not prevent his interruptions

On the speaker resuming his statement.: the teacher also commenced , " You are a liar. "'its' a lie" etc. and repeated these ugly words so often that it became monotonous. (A. voice says is

this the man the State, pays to ,teach, our children— no wonder the Committee complain Matters began to look serious, so much: so, that several people took an hasty, departure, among them Mr Western; 'who; was favourable to the teacher until he exhibited: his .true character

As soon as order could be restored Mr C. White addressed the meeting, stating; that himself and another committee-man had visited the school last Monday and some of the children were sitting on the desks, and several others, going out as well.

The teacher was on his legs immediately, and_ informed the speaker that he Was ;a hypocrite) The Chair had another, lively .time of it.

Mr White got, another start, and spoke at some length on school matters, showing that numbers had been, .over two years passing a standard but the. Teacher stuck to his colours by interrupting and abusing every speaker that was not favourable to him and acted in a most unbecoming manner

It. was proposed in due form That this meeting considers the report and the teachers are satisfactory,

On being put to the vote the result was the report, and teacher were considered unsatisfactory. The motion was declared lost.

29th March 1884 THE WAITOHI SCHOOL.

[To the Editor of the Express.] Sir,— In reply to Spectator's letter, in which he says the teacher demanded that his letter be read, the meeting were almost unanimous in requesting it to be read in reply to the Chairman's. Now, I was a spectator there, and I never heard any voice say where is the keeper; there was uproarious laughter and some chaff at the answer to the presumption of the Chairman about his comment on the Inspector's report, and not at the unique epistle as he terms it. Mr Western was right in his remarks, one of which referred to Mr N. Bragg, who gave him the lie direct in reply. The Chairman of the Committee said that the Charges .made against the teacher were correct, and the report was incorrect, and that at this juncture .the teacher, jumped up and called him a liar. I can positively say that it is untrue. The teacher only replied to the Chairman when he had finished. He never used the word. 'liar' in his defence, he merely stated that such accusations were untrue. Again, about the voice saying, "Is this the man that the State pays for teaching our children?". I never heard such a voice it is only a fabrication of Spectator's. The teacher only replied in a mild way to the charges stated by the chairman. Mr Western left the room when he saw there was no business being done, only talking nonsense. With regard to Mr White's statement, in which he was only acting as the mouthpiece of others, the teacher in his reply was a little excited, and whatever he said to White he deserved it for his actions and interference in what did not concern him. The motion about the Inspector's report being satisfactory, was lost only by two votes, 17 being for and 19 against., I believe if it were voted by ballot the teacher would have a majority, I am etc. Fair Play

31st March 1884 THE WAITOHI SCHOOL MEETING.

(To the Editor of the Express) Sir I do not suppose that the public feel any interest in , or that you care to give any of your.valuable-spsce.to our " tempest in a teapot," but as both “

Spectator” and “Fair Play” have alluded to my leaving the meeting and stated what they supposed were my reasons for so doing, allow me, space to state the true reason. After I had spoken I remained upwards of an hour listening to their –well not to put too-fine a point on it-petty bickerings and seeing no probability of their ending, I left disgusted. If either of them wish to know my opinion of their behaviour at the meeting I can only I think it was a case of arcades ambo.—I am. &c. J O Western March 31st, 1884.

1st April 1884 Letter read from the Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee, transmitting resolution passed at the public meeting. Letter from Mr Carrick, the Waitohi teacher, trusting that the Board would abide by the Inspector's favorable report upon the school Major Baillie said that the school was suffering from the dispute between the teacher and the Committee, and, parents were taking their children away. Mr Carrick,- who was present, was called upon to make an explanation. He stated that he was only aware of two children being kept away and they were Mr Simmonds' (the Chairman's)— but 28 had removed from the district during his two years charge of the school; All the children in the district attend, though perhaps a few at Para were too far away.

Major Baillie; said there were about twenty children of school age at Para of whom seven went to Tua Marina, and six or seven to the Waitohi. It was 2 ½ or 3 miles from Para to the Waitohi School .

The Chairman said no doubt it was too far for the children to go.

The Chairman asked what certificates Mr Carrick had.

Mr Carrick said that he had certificates from the Taranaki Board and an Home (*England*) Inspector, and he was thinking of sending them down to the General Government and getting classified on them. If they were held to be insufficient he would be prepared to go np for examination. He knew of no particular cause why the Committeemen were working against him, He had done his work honestly and faithfully, and pointed to the Inspector's report in confirmation of this. It would-be a great hindrance to education and unjust to teachers if one or two Committeemen could shift the latter, and dictate to .the Board,

The Chairman reminded Mr Carrick that the newly-elected Committee had passed a resolution against-the teacher..

Mr Carrick said that four of the old Committee had been re-elected.

Major Baillie said that several persons who had taken no active part against, Mr Carrick were dissatisfied with the progress of their children, and threatened to remove them to Tua Marina. Mr Carrick said that such parents were not competent to judge whether their children were progressing or going back.

Major Baillie feared that when the Committee and the teacher differed, the latter generally had to go to the wall.

The Chairman observed that the Committees were supposed to be elected by the majority.

Mr Carrick said there were other schools in the district where similar differences had occurred. It was impossible to please everyone.

Mr Carrick then retired.

Mr Sinclair moved that the matter be referred to a Committee, consisting of the Chairman and Major Baillie, to take evidence and report to the next meeting.

Mr Ward seconded the motion.

The Chairman thought the fairer plan was to tell the Committee that the Board had determined to give Mr Carrick the opportunity of going up for his certificate in January next. The resolutions of the Committee made no special charge against the teacher except that, he was not certificated.

Messrs Paul, Ward, and Parker agreed with the Chairman. Mr Sinclair withdrew his motion. On the motion of Mr Ward, seconded by Mr Parker, it was resolved to reply to the Committee in accordance with the Chairman's suggestion.

6th May 1884 Serious Affair. The Education Board sat in Committee for some hours this afternoon, holding an investigation into some very serious charges brought against Mr Carrick, the teacher, by the Waitohi School Committee. Several members of the Committee attended, and, with other witnesses, were examined in support of the charges, and the evidence of Mr Carrick was taken on the other side. A petition, signed by 38 parents, was also presented in the teacher's favour. The Board adjourned their final decision until 11 o'clock to-morrow morning.

4th June 1884 Resolved that advertisements be inserted, calling for applications, for a master at the Waitohi School, duties to commence on the 9th August salary to be as heretofore; applications to be forwarded to the School Committee for their consideration.

1st July 1884 Waitohi School, Mr Carrick, teacher of the Waitohi School, wrote applying for the pupil teacher, tuition money, which had not been paid to him since he began to teach.

Mr Sinclair suggested that in all cases of this kind there should be a certificate from the School Committee that the pupil teacher was well grounded in what was taught.

Mr Henderson said that the regulations provided that the teacher should, not be paid without proper registers being kept, and without a certificate from the inspector.

Mr. Sinclair considered it would be easy to obtain these registers, if necessary.

Mr Carrick's application was left over for consideration with other applications of the same kind.

Mr. Carrick also wrote asking the Board to reconsider their resolution dismissing him from the Waitohi School.

A memorial signed by 32 householders was also received in support of Mr. Carrick's application.

Letter from Mr Simmonds,, chairman of the Waitohi School Committee, stating that they had considered the applications for the teachership, invited by advertisement and recommended the Board to accept either Mr Gordon Thompson, Mr William Hale, or Mr James Murray; -The Chairman, Mr Ward,' and Mr Sinclair all agreed that, further enquiry into the case was necessary in face of, a memorial from 32 householders, and that it was probable the School Committee did not represent the feeling of their district on the subject.-

Mr Parker and Mr Henderson thought, on the other hand, that the Board had already fully enquired into the matter, and done their best to get at the facts.

Mr Carrick made a personal explanation to the effect that he could obtain more signatures to the memorial that it had been taken round the district by another person and himself; that the School Committee were not unanimous on the subject of his dismissal and that those lowest on the poll at the last election (and who were returned by their plumping for themselves) were his bitter enemies

The Chairman said that it appeared clear that, at the most, the opposition to Mr Carrick represented only a bare majority

Mr Ward moved the appointment of the Chairman, Mr Parker, and the mover as a Committee to enquire further into the matter, and report as soon as possible,

Mr Parker suggested that Major Baillie should be added

Major Baillie declined to act, and explained that his feeling was strongly against Mr Carrick. The school was losing ground, and until there was a new teacher it would not recover again, Mr Ward's motion was carried unanimously, and it was understood that the report would be brought up at the next meeting on the 7th August.

It was resolved to inform the three gentlemen, whose names were sent on by the Committee, that their applications will be considered at the next meeting.

2nd July 1884 Waitohi School.— The vexed question of the Waitohi School Committee and the teacher is again to form the subject of formal enquiry on the part of the Education Board. The teacher is under three months' notice of dismissal expiring on the 9th of August, or two days before the next Board meeting. Some of the settlers think he has been hardly treated and the question re-opened, and although the Board, had actually advertised for his successor, and have three suitable candidates recommended by the School Committee to choose from, the Board has decided to make farther enquiry into the charges against the present teacher.

A Committee has been appointed for the purpose, but owing principally to one of its members being fully engaged electioneering, their report cannot be given to the Board, until the next meeting on the 7th of August. The result of this long and unnecessary delay will probably be that the Waitohi School will have to be closed for a time pending the appointment of a new teacher. On the other hand, it may be that the Committee will uphold the present teacher, in which we presume the Board will cancel his notice of dismissal and he will go on after the 9th of August as though nothing had happened.

3rd July 1884 THE WAITOHI SCHOOL.

To the editor of the Express

Sir, I see by the report of the proceedings of the Education Board meeting in your—yesterday's issue Mr Carrick, master of the Waitohi School, in making a personal explanation to the Board re his dismissal: stated that those lowest on the poll were his bitter enemies 'Now Mr Wm. James and myself being appointed scrutineers by the householders to see the election carried out justly and fairly was done by ballot and with the upmost secrecy, it was impossible. For Mr Carrick to know how those lowest on the poll were elected, voted; such a statement is misleading and unjustifiable. —Certainly. Mr. Carrick did his best to find out how the numbers on the ballot papers stood but the Returning Officer was unmovable, and positively declined to open the ballot box until Mr Carrick retired from the room, which he did after being two or three times ordered to do so.— Geo Horn, Waitohi Valley, July 2, 1884

1st August 1884 Waitohi School.— The Committee of the Education Board appointed to enquire into the dispute between Mr Carrick, the Waitohi Teacher, and the School Committee, will confer with a meeting of householders on Monday next at the schoolroom. The result will be reported to the Education Board on the following day.

5th August 1884 The minutes of the previous meeting were read and confirmed. WAITOHI SCHOOL. The Chairman reported that the subcommittee Had found it impracticable to hold a meeting of householders until last night, which was protracted till a late hour. They had, therefore, not yet drawn up a report, but would be able to do so at the end of the present meeting.

Mr H A. Simmonds, chairman of the Waitohi School Committee wrote asking the Board to arrange for the conveyance to them of; a third of an acre to enlarge the school grounds, the committee being willing to pay for the land and expenses out of moneys standing to their credit at the bank. Resolved that the Board will undertake the conveyance in deference to the wish of the committee.

Waitohi school; On the Board resuming; the chairman reported. that, the householders had met the Committee on the previous night in considerable numbers. They explained to the Householders the course of events, and that the board had given Mr Carrick the opportunity, of resigning' previous to their giving him notice of dismissal. The Committee then called on the signatories to the petition in Mr Carrick's favor to express their views, which some of them did, their, statements being briefly taken down. The Committee adopted, a similar course, also with the signatories (46, representing 65 children), To a petition favor of the School Committee's action and against Mr Carrick. The Committee also heard: Mr Carrick in explanation, The Committee, fully going into, the matter, submitted the- following 'report That 'the action of the Board in determining' that a change of masters should be made ought to be confirmed; At the same time your Committee is, of opinion that the charge of incompetency has not been proved against the master, but that the differences which exist between the Master and the School Committee, and many of the parents, are such that a change of masters is necessary for the well-being of. the school , The Report was signed by Messrs Seymour. Ward, and Parker';

On the motion of Mr Sinclair seconded by Major Baillie . The Chairman read a letter which he had received from Mr Carrick asking that his services might be retained until January next, so as to enable him to go up for a certificate, or at any rate that he should be kept on for

another three months. This letter had, however, been before the Committee before they arrived at the foregoing report.

The Board then considered the appointment of a successor to Mr. Carrick. After inspecting his testimonials, which were numerous and very high, the choice (out of three names sent on by the School Committee) fell upon Mr James Murray of Methven, Canterbury,

A letter, .was read from Mr Murray stating that he was prepared to enter upon his duties early in the present month Major Baillie stated that the assistant at the school was quite able to carry on the work till the teacher arrived

19th August 1884 MR CARRICK. A letter was received from Mr Carrick, late teacher at the Waitohi School, applying for payment for instruction of a female pupil teacher from April 17, 1882, to August 19, 1884, she having passed two examinations. The amount due was £20. On the motion of Mr Sinclair the matter was referred to the Secretary to Verify Mr Carrick's statements, and to report to the next meeting of the Board.

2nd September 1884 WAITOHI SCHOOL, Letter, read from Mary Morrin pupil teacher at the Waitohi School; stating that she had received no instruction whatever from Mr Carrick, the late Teacher and that her partial success in one Examination was not due to him in any way, but to instruction acquired in a previous school. The Secretary said that Mr Carrick had claimed two years tuition money, but after receiving this letter from Miss Morrin.-he (the Secretary)- had delayed drawing him a cheque. Mr Carrick was pulled up to give an explanation, and said that Miss Morrin's statement was quite untrue, and he was much surprised at her letter. He had given her the option of having what information she liked, and it was her own fault if she didn't have it. He attributed the letter to his enemies outside. His word was as good as a pupil teacher's, and she ought not have been consulted in the matter. The Inspector was the man who decide such a question. The Chairman read out the regulations as to the time to be given to a pupil teacher's instruction, and as to keeping a register of it, and asked Mr Carrick if he had complied with them. Mr Carrick replied that Miss Morrin had been properly taught, but he had kept no register, as he did not know it was in force. Until Mr Sinclair moved in the matter lately he did not know that the Board enforced their regulations on the subject. The truth was that Miss Morrin was often away sick, and was unsociable in manner. Every evening he gave her the option of learning what she required, or. what she was least proficient in.

Mr Sinclair said that the regulations tad been in force a long time, and his motion had simply referred to a copy of the register being sent. He could- not see how, under, the circumstances, the Board could pay Mr Carrick's salary;

Mr Hutcheson thought the matter very unsatisfactory. throughout, and that Mr Carrick had evidently^ not done his duty. At the same time he would be happy to refer Mr Carrick's claim to anyone else 'who was better able to judge in the .natter. Mr Carrick was quite willing to refer the question of Miss Morrin's ability to the Inspector, or to Mr Lucas or Mr Peake. He could assure the Board that he had .taught her to transpose and .parse poetry, as grammar and composition were her weak points, bat it had not been necessary for him to give so much time to her arithmetic Mr Sinclair said that the Inspector could not help the Board. All he could prove was that the pupil teacher had passed the required examination, but he could not prove that she had done so through Mr Carrick's tuition. He was disposed to allow Mr Carrick to sue for the money and would move, That the Board does not at present see its way to pay the

claim. Seconded by Mr Hutcheson, and carried. Mr Sinclair said it would of course be understood that, in the event of Mr Carrick suing, the Secretary would instruct the Board's solicitors to defend,

7th October 1884 WAITOHI. The Committee applied to have certain repairs done to the school buildings . and the matter was referred to the Architect for a report,

4th November 1884 WAITOHI VALLEY. Mr. Douslin's report upon; repairs required was read, the total .estimate being £50., Held over for the present, with a view of being; taken in hand as expenditure under .the. new grant.

1885

					£	
1885	49	Waitohi	Murray	James	Master	140.00

					£	
1885	49	Waitohi	Morrin	Mary	Female Probationer	40.00

3rd February 1885 Waitohi.— H. A. Simmonds (Chairman), William Aubrey, James Horo> Charles White, Thomas Gledhill, Alfred Woolley, and George Horn School Committee '

3rd March 1885 Repairs Waitohi (including painting the school £40. Waitohi residence £7 10s

10th April 1885 WAITOHI SCHOOL.

On Tuesday last the children attending the Waitohi district school with their teachers and numerous friends held a picnic on Mr Reid's grounds,. Koromiko, kindly lent by that gentleman for the occasion. The day was beautiful, and the spot chosen alt that could be desired. At noon about 121 children sat down on the green sward to lunch, provided by the ladies of the. district, to which ample justice had been done, and, after being liberally supplied with lollies and fruit, game 3 of various kinds were indulged in, and prizes of various kinds were liberally distributed to the successful competitors, most of the prizes being both useful and ornamental. About 5 p.m. an adjournment was made to the school ground, where an excellent tea was provided for juveniles on the grass in front of Mr Murray's residence, and for adults in the schoolroom, and was heartily enjoyed by young and old. After tea, games were continued until dark, when three hearty cheers were given for the teachers, the ladies who provided so liberally for internal wants, and those who so liberally supplied the funds for prizes, and a special vote of thanks was given to Mr N. Bragg, as being one of the chief promoters of a treat long to be remembered in the Waitohi Valley, and who worked so hard to bring it to so successful an issue. The children were dismissed to their homes highly delighted with their day's enjoyment. A large number of the adult portion of the company had a few hours of real enjoyment in the school room,, breaking up, about 11 o'clock, one of the most pleasant and successful gatherings ever held in the district. (Communicated).

5th May 1885 No tenders for painting and repairing the Waitohi schools having been sent in, resolved that fresh tenders be advertised for.

9th May 1885 Waitohi School.— Mr Peake, of Tua Marina, exhibited his magic lantern at the Waitohi School on Thursday evening last. There was a very fair attendance, notwithstanding the bad weather. The views of London and Ireland, and the comic slides, were all highly appreciated. A vote of thanks to Mr Peake was moved by Mr Murray, seconded by Captain Dalton, and carried with acclamation.

14th May 1885 The Education Board has accepted the tender of Mr Iremonger, £42 10s, for painting and repairing the Waitohi School. There were no other tenders,

1886

				£
1886	Waitohi	Murray	James	Head Master
				140.00
				£
1886	Waitohi	Harris	Ethel	Female Probationer
				16.00

2nd March 1886 Miss Ethel Harris of Picton Was appointed pupil teacher at Waitohi in the room of Miss Morrin, resigned

5th April 1886 Concert at Waitohi.— The concert and dance held in the Waitohi Schoolroom on Friday evening, in aid of the Prize Fund, was a marked success. The attendance was good, many visitors coming long distances. The concert was under the leadership of Mr Harris, accompanied by a number of young ladies from Picton, who submitted the following programme Overture, Miss V, Robertson; chorus, The Village Chorister," Company song, "Gipsy Countess," Mrs White; song, "Alone," Miss O. Smith. pianoforte trio, Norma," Misses Harris and Robertson chorus, "Over the Summer Sea," Company; song, "Voice of Music," Miss Smith; duet, "Very Suspicious," Miss and Master White pianoforte solo, "Rule Britannia," Miss E, Harris; chorus, Come to the Sunset Tree," Company song, "My Donald," Miss E. Harris; song, Still I love thee," Miss Galloway chorus, A wet sheet and a flowing Sea," Company pianoforte solo, Miss G. Harris song, Shells of the Ocean," Mr Harris chorus, "Home to our Mountains," Company. Every part of the programme was received by the audience with applause, and must have been much Appreciated. Miss and Master White acted their part so very well that they had to submit to an encore. Hearty votes of thanks were given to Mr Harris and the ladies who accompanied him. Also to Mr and Mrs E. Neal for the use of their piano for the occasion. The room was then cleared and dancing commenced, music of an excellent character being supplied by Miss Gertrude and Miss Ethel Harris alternately, and for which they deserve every praise for their gratuitous services. Refreshments were supplied during the night ad libitum— provided by ladies of the district, who are entitled to more than a word of praise for their indefatigable efforts to make everyone enjoy themselves. The total receipts amount to very nearly £5

1st May 1886 Waitohi School Committee.— The annual meeting of householders for the Waitohi School district took place in the Schoolroom on Tuesday last, about 25 persons being present. The Chairman of the retiring Committee (Mr Simmonds) gave in his report for the past year, shewing that, notwithstanding an expenditure (over and above the ordinary expenditure) of £40 in buying, gravelling and fencing land for the playground, the Committee were able to carry over a credit balance of L 8 15s for their successors. Messrs Simmonds, T. Gledhill, A. Woolley, J. Horn, Geo. Horn, E. Neale, and W. Aubrey were elected members of the new Committee, no others being proposed. They subsequently met, and appointed Mr Simmonds Chairman for the ensuing year.

4th May 1886 WAITOHI. Application from Mr James Murray for an increase of £10 in his salary of £140, after two year's service. Resolved that the request be considered at the next meeting.

11th June 1886 The Koromiko people intend to have an assembly dance in the Waitohi schoolroom to-night. It will be no doubt a pleasant gathering. *First time I've seen the word Koromiko associated with Waitohi*

14th September 1886 James Murray rated as E2 E being the bottom grade and the bottom E rating is E5

7th December 1886 There are other schools of which Mr Hodgson is able to speak favorably, without much qualification. At Waitohi (Mr Murray, Head Teacher), the organisation is good, the instruction satisfactory, the order and discipline very good (scholars orderly, obedient, and punctual), and the manners and general behaviour apparently good

1887

					£
1887	61	Waitohi	Murray	James	Head Master
					160.00
					£

1887	61	Waitohi	Morrin	Mary	Assistant Female	40.00
------	----	---------	--------	------	------------------	-------

11th January 1887 The resignation of Miss Ethel Harris,, pupil teacher at the Waitohi School, was also received.

1st February 1887 WAITOHI. Letter from the Committee requesting that a pupil teacher be appointed in place of Miss Ethel Harris resigned. Resolved, That the matter be deferred

4th April 1887 Presentation.— Miss Ethel Harris, who has resigned her appointment as pupil teacher at the Waitohi School in consequence of her approaching marriage, was on Friday last the recipient of a very handsomely bound volume of sacred music, the gift of the children. The presentation was made by Mr Murray, in the presence of the children, in a few well-chosen words, and Miss Harris very feelingly thanked them for such a handsome and unexpected token of their esteem

1887/3191	Ethel	Harris	William Duncan	James
-----------	-------	--------	----------------	-------

10th April 1937 GOLDEN WEDDINGS JAMES—HARRIS.—On April 11, 1887, at the Schoolhouse, Picton, by Rev. G. K. Stowell, William Duncan James, youngest sort of Mr. arm Mrs. John James, Gainsborough, England, to Ethel, second daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Harris, of Picton

6th April 1887. WAITOHI. .Letter; from the Chairman of the School Committee stating that Miss Clara Williams had been taken on trial as. pupil teacher for the post rendered vacant by the resignation of Miss Ethel Harris. Resolved, That the action of the Committee be approved, and that Miss Williams be taken on a trial for six months at a salary of £16 per annum. Letter requesting the Board to supply the school with several new desks. The request was granted

26th April 1887 The annual meeting of householders in this district was held in the schoolroom on Monday evening. The attendance was very small. Mr Simmonds, Chairman of the outgoing Committee, read the notice authorising the meeting, and also the Report and Balance sheet, which, on the motion of Mr N. Bragg, were duly approved and adopted. The following seven gentlemen were then nominated committee for the ensuing year j and, as there was no other, they were declare duly elected Messrs Aubry, Jas. Horn T. Yarrel, E. Madden, Wm. Carr, Neal, and H. J. Simmonds. At a meeting of the newly-elected Committee, held immediately afterwards, Mr Simmonds was unanimously elected Chairman.

7th June 1887 WAITOHI. Letter from the Committee, recommending that the salary of the teacher (Mr Murray) should be increased. It was stated that the average attendance was 63. It was decided to increase Mr Murray's salary from £140 to £150

5th October 1887 Mr Conolly proposed that Miss Williams and Miss Ada Smith be appointed Pupil Teachers, and that **Miss** J. L. Harris should take Miss Williams' place at Korimako. Mr Ward seconded the motion, which was carried, the Secretary being instructed to inform them of the necessity for going up for their examinations as soon as possible. *A Caroline Williams was at Picton School at end of the year and was not there a year later.*

7th December 1887 WAITOHI SCHOOL. Mr J. G. Yarrall, Chairman of the Waitohi School Committee, requested that the teacher's residence should be repapered. It was resolved that the Committee should be asked to state definitely what was required.

Though I can't find an appointment by Marlborough Education Board Mary Morrin is back by the end of the year

1888

						£
1888	60	Waitohi	Murray	James	Head Master	140.00
				Mary	Assistant	£
1888	60	Waitohi	Williams	C	Female	40.00

31st January 1888 Waitohi School.— The annual gathering in connection with this school was held on Friday last in a paddock adjoining the school ground in the occupation of Mr Cragg, butcher. There was a large muster of children of various ages upwards of 100 being present with many of their parents and friends. On arrival about 2 p.m. the School Committee and teachers lost no time in improvising games of various kinds for the young folk for which a considerable amount of money and other valuables had to be distributed as prizes to successful competitors. About 4 p.m. tea with all the necessary comestibles more than amply provided by ladies of the district was spread on the grass plot in front of the teacher's residence, to which justice was done by the young and old. After tea games were renewed, and the contests, which became very keen, were kept up with unabated vigor until the shades of evening. Three hearty cheers were then given for the ladies who provided tea and other good things, and three more- for the Committee and teachers. The young ones were then dismissed for their homes with happy recollections of the day's proceedings. A dance was held in the school-room in the evening, which was thoroughly enjoyed, the proceeds of which will be devoted to the purchase of school prizes

23rd April 1888 On Friday evening Mr C C. Howard (*Headmaster of Picton School*) of Picton delivered a very able and instructive lecture in the Waitohi Schoolroom in aid of the Prize Fund, to 'a large and appreciative audience. Mr J. T. Yarrall, Chairman of the School Committee, occupied the chair. The subject Mr Howard selected for his lecture was Alfred the Great, as the greatest of Englishmen, and from the very able manner in which he handled his subject he well merited the applause the Chairman's vote of thanks called forth at the conclusion. Mr Howard, by request, will deliver the same lecture in Picton at an early date. After a vote of thanks to the Chairman the room was cleared and dancing indulged in till the small hours of morning, Master Ernest Fisk and Miss Mary Hart presided at the piano which was kindly lent by Mr James. The gross takings for lecture and dance amounted to £4 17s 6d.

24th April 1888 WAITOHI. At the meeting of householders, held last evening, about 30; persons were, present, Mr J. G. Yarrall being in the chair. A resolution was passed requesting

the new Committee to ask Mr Murray, the head master to resign. The following were elected as the new Committee James Horn, N. Bragge, James Wilson, J. G. Yarrell, James Gilchrist, Edward Madden, and Thomas Gledhill. Mr J. G. Yarrell was elected Chairman of Committee. A vote of thanks to the Chairman concluded the meeting

1st May 1888 Comment by inspector included: , while, on the other hand, his reports of the Kekerangu, Waitohi, Te Awaite, Kaituna, Blenheim Girls, and Onamalutu were unmistakably unfavorable.

2nd May 1888 A Marlborough Education Board discussion on the above report included: there were only a few reports which were satisfactory, while some were of a very indifferent character, such as Onamalutu and Waitohi but the teacher of the former had resigned, and the latter was now under the consideration of the Board, and the teacher had been asked to furnish an explanation.

9th May 1888 (Marlborough Express is the only Marlborough paper copied in Papers Past)
THE WAITOHI SCHOOL.

(To the Editor.) Sir,—We the undersigned, members of the Waitohi School Committee, wish to contradict a statement made by the Marlborough Press of Friday, May 4th, 1888, as follows Since the above was in type we have been requested to contradict statement to the effect that the motion passed, at the last meeting of the Waitohi School Committee was earned unanimously. Four members only voting for it. The motion referred to was asking the Head Teacher to resign and we hereby beg to state that we were unanimous, and that the above statement is as false as other statements made by the same paper relating to the Waitohi School district. We are etc. E. Madden, James Wilson, T. Gledhill James Horn James Gilchrist N. Bragg John H. YARRALL . May 8th, 1888,

7th August 1888 WAITOHI SCHOOL. Letters were received (1) from Miss M. A. Morrin forwarding her resignation as assistant mistress. (2) from the Head master, Mr Murray, as follows The result of this day's examination compels me to place my resignation as master of the school in your hands, to take effect at the end of the present year. Continued variance between the committee and myself have interfered with the discipline and teaching of the school, and I feel that I cannot do justice to myself or to children who are so tutored at home that they come to school in a state of veiled rebellion. Thanking the Board for their kindness and consideration, I am, etc. James Murray."

Mr Hodgson (Inspector) wrote re the Waitohi School, which he reported upon as in an unsatisfactory state. He found the lower standards fairly well up, but in the upper classes no passes had been recorded. The discipline was good and the needlework fairly good. The percentage of passes was 42, of failures 36. Mr Hodgson added that this state of things was the more extraordinary as Mr Murray was an earnest and capable teacher. The Committee wrote recommending the acceptance of Miss Morrin's resignation and the appointment of Miss Williams in her place. The Board accepted Miss Morrin's resignation, and sanctioned the appointment of Miss Caroline Williams, highly recommended from Pelorus. The Committee wrote, urging the Board to comply with the wishes of the Committee by dismissing the master. The resignation of Mr Murray, to take effect at the end of the year, was accepted.

2nd October 1938 Western-McMorrin. On the 27th September, by the Rev. W. O. Robb, Richard James, eldest son of J. O. Western, The Lindens, Waitohi, to Mary Ann, third daughter of the late John McMorrin, of Morrington, Tua Marina.

The Waitohi School Committee asked the Board to call for applications for the head mastership early. It was resolved to advertise early, salary £130.

5th November 1888 Jubilee Testaments. The pupils of Waitohi School to the number of 73 were on Friday afternoon presented with copies of the Jubilee, testament. The Rev Messrs Allsworth and Sedgwick with the Head Master, Mr Murray, were present and delivered short and suitable addresses.

4th December 1888 WAITOHI. The Committee wrote selecting Mr Wilmot as their teacher, as an alternative Mr Sprowle

George Wilmot was at Flaxton School in the Ashley district of Canterbury with a side school total roll over 100, his wife Jane also taught there, down to a two teacher school . a salary of £219.15.0 down to £130. Something odd here Also teaching in Flaxton in 1886. Flaxton is just west of Kaiapoi

1889

						£
1889	72	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	Head Master	130.00
					Assistant	£
1889	72	Waitohi	Williams	Mary C	Female	40.00

5th February 1889 WAITOHI. The Committee wrote, enclosing a letter from the master (Mr Wilmot), in which that gentleman asked for repairs to his residence and a number of school requisites. He urged inter alia that the accumulated filth of years should be removed." The architect was directed to inspect and report on the repairs and requisites, the Board deeming it, however, no part of their duty to scrub dirty floors. The architect was further instructed to report what furniture there was at present in the school.

6th March 1889 WAITOHI SCHOOL. Mr Douslin reported on the works needed at Waitohi school and house which were very dilapidated, and the repairs to which would probably cost L 39, new desks £39 and an iron roof £20. Resolved that tenders be called for the repairs specified less the painting.

14th March 1889 Tenders for Waitohi repairs were received as follows J. S. Carroll £41 4s (accepted), M. Hegglin £45, S. A. Smith £53.

15th March 1889 Inspector's report Waitohi.— (Late) Mr Murray; assistant Miss Morrin. ,On roll 75 present 70. The outcome of my late examination can only be described as very unsatisfactory. The position of matters is somewhat reversed since last year, when the failures were mainly confined to the lower part of the school. Oh this occasion the children in these lower standards did fairly well, except as regards their handwriting, which is still faulty. But the candidates for the three higher standards were so lamentably behind hand that not a single pass was recorded in their favour. Every scholar, indeed, but one, in these three classes failed in two important subjects arithmetic and grammar one half of them also breaking down in spelling. On the other hand the discipline and organisation are good, the needlework, as far as I could judge, being very well done.

16th March 1889 SLANDERING A SCHOOLMASTER.

AN IMPORTANT DECISION. (Evening Post, March 15. Mr Conolly, in moving in the Banco Court yesterday to set aside a verdict for £25 damages and costs given by a jury at Blenheim in an action for slander brought by James Murray, late master of the Waitohi Valley School against Nathaniel Bragge, a member of the school committee, contended that the slander was not actionable without proof of special damage, and that the statement of claim did not allege that the slander had been spoken of the plaintiff in his as a schoolmaster. Mr McNab, for the plaintiff, argued that a statement of claim need no longer allege all the facts going to form the cause of action, and that the position of a schoolmaster in New Zealand was by the Education Act made exactly the same as that of a beneficed clergyman in England. The Chief Justice said there appeared to be no doubt that the repetition of the statement of another was quite as much a slander as a statement as of one's own knowledge. He thought that if a person had an office, and had a right to hold it for a certain time, whether short or long—for that would affect damages only—and, he was removable from his office on certain grounds, and one of those grounds was immoral conduct, and another person said of him that he was on a particular occasion guilty of immoral conduct, the principal involved was then the same as in the case of a beneficed clergyman. He thought that the immoral conduct for which, under the Education Act, a Board might dismiss a schoolmaster without notice was not necessarily habitual immorality or immoral conduct in connection with his office, e.g.s., with school children or a school mistress. The Board would be justified in dismissing him peremptorily if he were proved guilty of an act of immorality—certainly if it were immorality of a public kind. For these reasons he (the Chief Justice) thought the actionable was maintainable. He did not think any words could have been introduced into the statement of claim charging the defendant with imputing to the plaintiff immorality in connection with his office. His Honour declined to express an opinion on the question whether, if there were no office and no statute it would be actionable to charge a person with an act of immorality, stating that he based his decision upon the plaintiffs statutory right to hold his office for a certain time. Mr Justice Richmond concurred, and the rule was refused with costs.

24th April 1889 School Committee WAITOHI. Nathaniel Bragg, John Yarrall, James Horn, Edward Neal, John Williams, William Bragg, and Edward Madden.

2nd July 1889 Waitohi: From Master and Mistress asking increase in salary- Deferred

1st October 1889 Waitohi. Mr Wilmot assistant, Miss Williams. On roll 89 present 86. The results of this year's examination may be described as fairly good, they were certainly far in advance of last year's performances. The most marked improvement was shown in the handwriting and in the neatness and good arrangement of the paper work. The arithmetic also is better than it was. The weakest part of the work is the reading. The needlework was very well done. The children have yet to learn the art of working in silence.

2nd October 1889 From the Waitohi Committee stating that Miss Williams had been requested to retire from teaching for a week or two, as scarlet fever had broken out in the house in which she lived, and asking the Board to pay the salary of a locum tenens for a month in addition to Miss Williams salary, It was resolved on the motion of Lieut-Col Baillie to comply with the Committee's request.

1890

1890 73 Waitohi Wilmot George Head Master £

					150.00
				Assistant	£
1890	73	Waitohi	Williams	Mary C	Female 60.00

4th February 1890 On the motion of Lt.-Col. Baillie it was decided to raise the salary of Mr Wilmot at Waitohi to £150, the average attendance having increased sufficiently to justify it

5th March 1890 Waitohi School Picnic— The annual treat to the school children was given on Friday last, in a paddock belonging to Mr John Reid. Everything that could tend to the comfort and enjoyment of the children was provided by the Committee and parents, and notwithstanding the heat of the day everyone seemed to be happy. The number of children on the rolls (96) was largely exceeded by still younger ones, while the children of a larger growth from 16 upwards, with the elders, formed quite a large gathering and made it a pleasant meeting. At six o'clock the prizes were distributed. Mr John Yarrall, Chairman of Committee presided. The harmonium was under the care of Master Wm. Wilmot, one of the pupils, and with the children's happy voices, some very good singing was given. Mr Yarrall pointed out that books to the value of nearly £11 would be distributed on the basis of marks for exercises and conduct, and a money value placed on a school pass, number of sums worked, and proficiency in writing and that the money had been raised during the past winter by the Committee holding entertainments. The prizes were then presented namely

6th Standard, Emily Neal, Caroline Harms.

5th Standard, Harry Wilmot, Wm. Wilmot, Isabella Gilchrist, and Alf Horn.

4th Standard, Ada Horn, Elizabeth Reid, Amy Moss, Mabel Western, Wm. Greig, Harriett Bragg, Clara Bragg, Eva Western, Harriett Neal, Jane Trueman, Geo. Aubrey, Edward Neal, James Gilchrist, Wm. Harms, George Horn, Alfred Woolley, Rob Hart, James Neal, Henry Gledhill, Henry Williams.

3rd Standard, David Wilson, Florence Neal, Emma Hart, Mary Bragg, John Gilchrist, Lily Bragg, Alice Aubrey.

2nd Standard, Ada Freeth, Alice Neal, Ellen Reid, Margaret Avis, John Gledhill, Abram Hart, Wm. Aubrey.

1st Standard, Agnes Williams, May Horn, Walter Freeth, Caroline Woolley, Florence Hart, and Wm. Wilson.

After the distribution votes of thanks were passed to the teachers, and Mr Wilmot, in acknowledgment, made a few forcible remarks on the importance of regularity in attendance and impressed it strongly on parents.

1st April 1890 From Waitohi Committee asking for six daily registers, and enquiring what attendance would warrant the appointment of a pupil teacher.

29th April 1890 WAITOHI. The annual meeting for the election of a Committee was held in the schoolroom at 7.30 last night present, 14 householders. Mr J. Yarrall read the Committee's report, showing that at the audit in January last, the credit balance was £2 9s 4d, but that no supplementary balance could be shown, as the Board had not paid any allowance

for the quarters ending September and December 1889, or the. quarter ending March 31st, 1890. The Committee's report was received and adopted.

At the election of Committee, the following were elected, viz, Messrs Yarrall, Gomez, T. Allport, Madden, Stratford, Aubrey, and George Horn. The meeting dispersed after a vote of thanks to. the Chairman. At a subsequent meeting of the Committee, Mr J. Yarrall was appointed Chairman. It was resolved to vote for Messrs Carter, Paul, and H. C. Seymour as members of the Board, to appoint a deputation to wait on the Board to ascertain why the quarterly allowances were not paid, to ask the Board for a new range for the teacher's residence, and to enforce the compulsory clauses of the Education Act

6th May 1890 From Waitohi, asking the Board to supply the master's residence with a cooking range, and reminding the Board of the application for a force-pump, the well-being dangerous. The architect was instructed to supply these requirements.

1st July 1890 From the Waitohi School Committee asking that their school be enlarged, as it was overcrowded. The Architect was instructed to report on the request of the Waitohi Committee for enlargement, and on the application of the Marlboroughtown Committee for a fence

6th August 1890 With regard to the partition at Springlands, it was agreed to provide it the question of the shed being postponed, together with a request from Waitohi for extra accommodation

7th October 1890 The Waitohi School Committee wrote. stating that, as the school building was the only place suitable for a public entertainment, it was their intention to insure it, and so comply with the demands of the Education Act. They asked the value for which they were to insure it. Resolved to inform them they must insure it to the full insurable value. The same Committee reported having closed the school for a month, owing to the prevalence of diphtheria.—Action approved of. The Committee also asked for an enlargement to the building. The application was postponed till next meeting.

4th November 1890 The question of enlargement at Waitohi was further postponed.

1891

						£
1891	72	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	Head Master	170.00
						£
1891	72	Waitohi	Williams	Mary C	Assistant Female	60.00

3rd March 1891 Waitohi school; -The Secretary reported at length on additions to Waitohi school. The attendance far exceeded the accommodation, and enlarged space and improved ventilation were absolutely necessary. Resolved, That the Architect be instructed to prepare plans and specification for an addition, about 20 by 30 m the form of a tee

28th March 1891 Waitohi School. — The annual treat to the children attending the above school was given on Thursday last in a paddock of Mr Hawker's which he kindly placed at the disposal of the Committee. The 98 children on the rolls, together with younger members of families, and those who have ceased to attend made altogether a total of nearly 150 pupils,

present, future and past, who with their parents and friends made a full total of 200. A supply of useful prizes had been obtained, and these were given for running etc., in such a manner that no child was left without receiving a prize. The parents had prepared an ample supply of eatables for both old and young, and they were done full justice to before the day was over. The afternoon setting in wet compelled an adjournment to the school-room, where after some singing and tea hearty votes of thanks were returned to the Teachers, the Committee, the ladies, and Mr Hawker; when the children dispersed to their homes highly pleased with their day's amusement.

7th April 1891 WAITOHI. The following tenders were opened for erecting addition to school and verandah Fawcett £145 (accepted), Bott £167, Brewer and Hay £168 12s, Dickson £170, Smith and Co £171 1s 9d.

28th April 1891 The election of Committee resulted in the return of Messrs Madden, Geo. Horn, J. Yarrall, N. Bragg, Aubrey, T. Allport and E. Neal. At a subsequent meeting of Committee Mr Horn was elected chairman.

5th May 1891 WAITOHI. An application was received from the Committee for a pupil teacher. The average attendance now is 79. The question was postponed till the Inspector had an inspection of the school

3rd January 1891 A letter from the Waitohi School Committee called attention to the leaky condition of the teacher's residence. It was resolved to instruct the architect to inspect the building and report. Mr Seymour produced the plans of the addition to the Waitohi School, and showed some alterations desired in the placing of the chimneys.

7th July 1891 WAITOHI. It being stated that the roofing was only one lap in place of two, and this, being confirmed by the Inspector, it was resolved to ask the Architect who was the contractor, and who passed the job.

13th July 1891 Mr John Fawcett requests us to state that the reference made to the roofing at Waitohi, in the last report of the Education Board meeting, was in connection with the schoolmaster's residence, and not of the building now being erected by him

1892

						£
1892	65	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	Head Master	170.00
						£
1892	65	Waitohi	Williams	Mary C	Assistant Female	75.00

14th March 1892 Waitohi School The annual treat to the children attending the above school was held on Friday last, in a paddock belonging to Mr T. H Hawker. The attendance of juveniles was large, but that of the men was below former years, as many of them are actively employed at the present time. Sports of various kinds were carried out under the superintendence of the Committee and teachers, and prizes were given to every child in the school. The Valley is noted for its bountiful provision of good things in the way of eatables, and Friday's spread was no exception to the rule. Ample justice was done by old and young, and after hearty cheers for the ladies, the Committee, and the teachers, all dispersed highly pleased with their day's enjoyment.

5th April 1892 WAITOHI. The Committee called attention to repairs required at the Waitohi school the chimneys smoked and the roof leaked. The Chairman said that this Committee would land them in a great deal of expense -if all their requirements were granted. They were continually asking for something. He moved that they be asked what they thought the cost would be.

27th July 1892 Tenders are called by the Education Board to-day for repairs to the Waitohi school

2nd August 1892 'TENDERS. The following tenders for repairs to the Waitohi School W. Pugh £31 13s 6d (accepted), M. Begglia £35 10s, J. Maddock £37 5s 6d, and J. Fawcett £45

21st December 1892 In answer to your leader of yesterday I think I cannot do better than copy a letter received by a teacher in this district. Dear Sir, — The following resolution was passed by the Waitohi School Committee, held on December 14, 1892 (unanimously) 'That the chairman convey to the head -teacher, Mr Geo. Wilmot, and assistant, Miss M. C. Williams, their, entire satisfaction and pleasure, at the excellent results obtained by them at the late examination, viz., 96 per cent of passes and that they reciprocals the harmonious feeling existing between the teachers and committee. Wishing you return a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year, I am etc. Geo. Horn, Chairman Waitohi School Committee.

1893

						£
1893	61	Waitohi	Wilmot	George E	Head Master	170.00
						£
1893	61	Waitohi	Williams	Mary C	Assistant Female	75.00

7th February 1893 Someone has discovered that Para is in the Waitohi school district and that the children in place of travelling by rail to the Tua Marina school should go to the Waitohi school, and consequently the free passes granted to school children have been stopped. It is somewhat new to learn that the boundary of a school district has anything to do with the matter, but if it has the Board changing the boundary and get over the red-tape difficulty raised. The unsuitability of the train hours for school children will be apparent when it is stated that going from Para to Waitohi they would not get to school till 12, and to walk the distance, especially in wet weather, is out of the question. A motive of interest on the part of some of the Waitohi residents has been imputed as the secret of the change, but as the majority of the children could not attend Waitohi, there seems to be little in it.

7th March 1893 SPRING CREEK. The Inspector reported having visited this school in company with Mr Parker, and they found it too small, as it was only intended for 60 children and there were 100 attending it. The architect estimated that a suitable addition would cost £200, on the principle that had been adopted at the Waitohi school.

The Railway Department replied that they could not allow children from one school district to travel to another when there was a school in their own district. The Chairman said he had explained to the manager that he had interpreted the regulation rather closely as there was no primary school near Para. The regulation said nothing of school districts, but only said that they could issue passes to the nearest school. He thought the boundary should be altered. Mr Seymour said that the alteration meant a difference of 18 to the Tua Marina school. Mr Mills moved that the Railway Commissioners be written to, and asked to continue the concession

as heretofore. It was resolved also to write the Waitohi Committee on the subject, and that a copy of the proposed alteration of boundaries be submitted to them.

1st April 1893 Waitohi School. The annual treat to the children attending the above school was held on Wednesday last when the school broke up for the Easter holidays. About 100 children of school age and a number of old scholars and friends made up an attendance of over 200. An abundance of good things was provided by the parents, and prizes given to every child, after some hard contested races. After a day's thorough enjoyment the sports concluded with cheers for the School Committee and the ladies

25th April 1893 School Committee At the meeting last night there were fourteen present, Mr G. Horn, Chairman, presiding. The annual report showed balance in Bank £11 6s. A vote of sympathy with Mr Yarrall was carried unanimously. A warm discussion took place upon home lessons, some of the parents who are the worst offenders in keeping their children away from school objecting while the parents who send their children regularly supported the present system. Messrs G. Horn, J. Parfitt, J. Yarrall, W. Bragg, W. Aubrey, J. Williams and F. Neal were elected a Committee. At a subsequent meeting Mr Geo. Horn was re-elected Chairman

8th November 1893 Waitohi School— The teacher alluded to yesterday as having applied to the Education Board for leave of absence, is Miss Williams, who is about to be examined for the first part of her A.B. degree. (*B A?*)

1894

					£
1894	54	Waitohi	Wilmot	George E	Head Master
					170.00
					£
1894	54	Waitohi	Huddleston	Octavia	Female
					67.10

6th March 1894 Good Record. — Miss Williams, the assistant mistress at Waitohi, has just passed her examination for the first part of her BA. degree. This entitles her to a C. certificate under the Education Department. Miss Williams passed from scholar to pupil teacher, then gained her E. and D. certificates, and bow has honourably obtained a C., and this without any aid from college training— a record well worthy of imitation

10th March 1894 In arithmetic it is true, the Inspector seems to be less satisfied than in the other two subjects, but there were some exceptionally good percentages of passes in this very important subject, the following schools showing a really admirable record Renwick, 96; Havelock 95; Deep Creek, 93; Havelock Suburban, 81; Picton, Waitohi, and Spring Creek, 83." We compliment the teachers of these schools upon the good work done

25th April 1894 At Waitohi the annual meeting of householders lapsed, only three putting in an appearance.

1st June 1894 Waitohi School. — The postponed meeting of householders was held last evening, Mr G. Horn in the chair. The attendance was limited. The report and balance sheet were adopted, showing a balance in hand of £8 6s 5d. The following were elected as a committee for the present year Messrs Geo. Horn, Wm. Bragg, Wm. Aubrey, Charles Western, John Williams, Edward Neal and Joseph Parfitt. At a subsequent meeting, Mr Geo. Horn was re-elected chairman

5th June 1894 MARLBOROUGH TOWN. Mrs Collins wrote resigning her position aa teacher at this school. Mrs Hiley was appointed in her place at the unanimous wish of the Committee,

and Miss M. Williams, of the Waitohi Valley School, was appointed to the Marshlands School in the place of Mrs Hiley.

9th July 1894 The Waitohi School. A certificated female assistant is wanted for the Waitohi School. The salary according to the Board's scale at present is £75 per year and applications must be sent to the Secretary of the Board not later than the 21st instant

13th July 1894 Picton Arts and Industrial exhibition report included The needlework is excellent, but is mostly from the Waitohi Valley school children, who have shown their ability in that line.

7th August 1894 WAITOHI. The Committee wrote recommending Miss M. Sullivan as mistress, vice Miss M. O. Williams, transferred. A deal of surprise was expressed that Mrs Wilmot, who had been a capable teacher, had not been selected. Mr Wilmot was the master of the school, and the Board, on hearing that the Committee had been governed by a wish not to give undue financial assistance to one family, expressed a general opinion that the motive was a very foolish one. It was resolved to reply that the removal of Miss Sullivan from the Wairau Valley School so soon after taking the position was dissatisfactory, as the continual change of teachership was prejudicial to education and asking that another recommendation be made. Mr Chaytor was deputed to interview the chairman of the committee on the matter

4th September 1894 WAITOHI. The Secretary explained that Mrs Wilmot and Miss Sullivan, the applicants for the teachership at this place, had withdrawn their applications. The Committee wrote notifying the withdrawals, and asking that the temporary appointment of Miss Huddleston be confirmed. The appointment was confirmed.

6th November 1894 The Waitohi and Picton schools are reported to have passed very satisfactory examinations. The Inspector was at Port Underwood on Monday.

1955/23610 Huddleston			Mary Octavia		85Y	
1887	115	Blenheim Girls	Huddlestone	Octavia	Female Probationer	
1888	115	Blenheim Girls	Huddlestone	Octavia	Female Probationer	
1889	117	Blenheim Girls	Huddlestone	Octavia	Female Probationer	
1890	449	Blenheim	Huddlestone	Mary O	Female Probationer	
1891	121	Blenheim Girls	Huddlestone	Mary O	Female Probationer	
1894	54	Waitohi	Huddleston	Octavia	Assistant Female	
1895	54	Waitohi	Huddleston	Octavia	Assistant Female	
1896	59	Waitohi	Huddleston	Octavia	Assistant Female	
1897	60	Waitohi	Huddleston	Mary O	Assistant Female	
1898	46	Waitohi	Huddleston	Mary O	Assistant Female	
1912	439	Blenheim/ Redwoodtown	Huddleston	Octavia	Assistant Female	

Also at Tophouse school Nelson in 1923 with 4 pupils

1895

						£
1895	54	Waitohi	Wilmot	George E	Master	170.00
					Assistant	£
1895	54	Waitohi	Huddleston	Octavia	Female	67.10

15th January 1895 WAITOHI. The Committee applied that assistance be granted in renewing the school fence. The sum of £2 10s was granted

1st April 1895 Waitohi School. The annual school treat was held on Friday last in a paddock belonging to Mr James Standen. The weather, which was dull and threatening, fortunately held fine till all was over. About ninety children were present, and a large number of adults and all seemed to enjoy themselves thoroughly. A sufficient number of prizes had been purchased by subscriptions, and the racing was be carried out that each competitors one. The usual liberal supply of eatables had been plentifully provided by the parents, and received justice, although enough was left for another picnic After a very enjoyable outing an early move homewards was made, as the creamery could not be neglected and cows must be milked.

23rd April School Committee

Waitohi. At the election last night, only eight put in an appearance. The report and balance sheet was read and adopted, the balance in hand being £1 0s 9d. The following were elected a Committee -Messrs G. Horn, J. Yarrall, John Williams, George Barclay, W Bragg, N. Bragg, and B. Neal. At a subsequent meeting Mr George Horn was elected Chairman.

1896

1896	59	Waitohi	Wilmot	George E	D1	Master	£
							170.00

1896	59	Waitohi	Huddleston	Octavia		Assistant Female	£
							67.10

12TH February 1896 Inspectors report included

	Presented	Present	Passed	Percentage
Canvastown	75	52	44	85%
Okaramio	76	54	36	67%
Tua Marina	70	55	45	82%
Waitohi	65	47	42	89%
Fairhall	52	35	26	74%

12TH February 1896 Waitohi. The Committee wrote asking that the school be painted, for a paling fence, and other repairs. Referred to the architect fur a report

11th March 1896 The Architect reported on necessary work required at the Waitohi School. the residence wanted painting, and there were sundry small repairs Required m connection with the school and teacher's house. On the motion of Mr Duncan it was resolved to instruct the Works Committee to call for tenders for the work

28th April 1896 WAITOHI.

At the annual meeting of house' holders, there were 14 present, Mr George Horn m the chair. The annual report and balance sheet were (*As Clipped*)

1897

1897	60	Waitohi	Wilmot	George E	D1	Master	£
							170.00

1897	60	Waitohi	Huddleston	Mary O		Assistant Female	£
							67.10

10th February 1897 Inspector's Report included Renwick and Waitohi also came well through the ordeal of the examination, both of them having fully maintained their excellent reputation.

28th April 1897. Waitohi School. — A sufficient number of householders did not attend to form a meeting for the election of the School Committee at Waitohi,

12th May 1897 The matter of supplying fire screens to the Grovetown and Tua Marina schools was referred to Mr Redwood to settle and Mr Chaytor was similarly appointed in regard to the request of Waitohi Committee for a pump

8th June 1897 many points for cross-examination at the hands of the ingenious interviewer. Waitohi School.— The second attempt; at an election of a School Committee resulted in an attendance of 15 householders, when the following were elected;— A. H. Cresswell, E. Madden, J. G. Yarrall, J. Williams, F. Neal, A. Fulton, J. Wilson. A vote of thanks was unanimously accorded to Mr George Horn for presiding, and for past service?. At a subsequent meeting of the Committee, Mr A. H. Cresswell was elected chairman for the ensuing year.

14th July 1897 WAITOHI. The Committee asked for a supply of firewood, their funds having been exhausted. It was resolved that an advance of L2 be made, and that this sum be withheld from the next capitation grant. The request for a clock was granted

16th August 1897 School Football Match. The Tua Marina and Waitohi school boys played a football match at Koromiko on Saturday last. Owing to the rain the ground was in a very soft condition. The Tua Marina boys were victorious by 21 points to 6. For Tua Marina H. Terrill, Horgan, and Kenney played well while for Koromiko, D. Gilchrest, J. Horn, C. Parfitt and Neal did good service. Mr E Healey gave every satisfaction as referee. After the game the visitors were entertained by the Waitohi boys.

18th August 1897 influenza is very prevalent in the Waitohi Valley. Some Picton theorists ascribe the epidemic to malignant microbes in the mimosa blossom, and say there is no doubt whatever that influenza and mimosa blossom flourish together

13th September 1897 A very successful entertainment was held in the Waitohi Valley School on Friday evening. The first part was a magic lantern exhibition, the lecturer being the Head Master, Mr Wilmot. The second part consisted of songs, recitations, and dialogues by the young people of the district. The following was the programme Song, "Sailing," Mr Wilmot; recitation, "Woman's Rights," Miss E. Bragg; Song "The Land of the Blest," was nicely sung by two little maids, Misses Home and Neal dialogue, "The Lost Kitten," Misses P. Moss, Williams, Neal, and Cresswell song, "There's a hand held out to you," Miss Cresswell song, "The future lies before me," Miss Drummond recitation, "The dying child," Miss Wilson dialogue, "The Irish Servant" Masters Freeman and Home; song, "I'll take you home again Kathleen," Miss Drummond. A short farce conclude! the entertainment, those taking part in it being Misses Bragg (2). Neal and Home, and Masters Home (2) and Neal. The plot showed how Aunt Mary' who despised the "perpendicular" and dearly loved a nip "of rum," was cured of her evil ways by a ghostly visitant. The old lady afterwards joined the young people in heartily singing "Drink from the Well." The room was well decorated and the proceeds of the entertainment are to be devoted for paying off liabilities incurred by the Committee for necessities required for the school.

2nd November 1897 Mr H. Wilmot, Waitohi Valley, has been appointed (temporarily) to teach in the Tua Marina School. Wilmot is a promising young teacher, and is much liked and respected by everybody in the district. *David H Wilmot*

1898

						£
1898	46	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	D1 Master	170.00
					Assistant	£
1898	46	Waitohi	Huddleston	Mary O	Female	67.10

17th January 1898 That Mr H. Wilmot, of Waitohi Valley, lately in charge of the Tua Marina School, has been asked to take charge pro tem of the Canvastown School. Possibly the Education Board may see its way to retain the services of so promising a teacher.

16th February 1898 seven have done well, namely Canvastown, Grovetown, Omaka, Picton, Renwick, Spring Creek and Waitohi. *Seven ranked above this group and 7 below by the inspector*

16th February 1898 The Committee of the Waitohi school wrote asking that a chimney be repaired and other unimportant work done. Matter left in the hands of the architect with power to act. Mr Haddock was appointed auditor of Waitohi School accounts.

28th March 1898 Waitohi.—Mr Chaytor's jubilee medals were distributed at Waitohi school on Thursday last. Mr Wilmot, having alluded to the thoughtful kindness of the donor, called for three hearty cheers, and these were responded to most heartily, followed by three for the Queen.

Waitohi Valley has been for the past ten years exempt from any serious epidemic among the children, not one death having occurred among them for that period until last week, when Edward, the youngest son of Mrs Aubrey, of Mount Pleasant, was carried off by croup. The funeral took place on Saturday last, and much sympathy was shown for the parents.

28th March 1898 A little fellow who was absent from the Waitohi school, received his jubilee medal most joyfully when sent to him, and died with it under his pillow the same night. Poor little chappie

26th April 1898 WAITOHI.

At the meeting of householders there were nine present, Mr A. H. Cresswell, chairman of the late Committee, in the chair. The annual report showed a credit balance of £2 18s 6d with no outstanding liabilities. Eight householders were nominated for election, but only two accepted office, and these form a Committee under sub section 8 of section 9 of the School Committee Election Act, the remaining five to be appointed by the Board. The two elected were Mr A. H. Cresswell and Mr E. Madden.

11th May 1898 WAITOHI. The Chairman of the householders' meeting reported that only two persons were nominated for the new Committee. Resolved that the names of five resident householders be forwarded to the Board for appointment. It was resolved that the Chairman of the Road Board be written to and asked to have the ditch in front of the Waitohi school cleaned out,

15th June 1898 WAITOHI. Mr G. Wilmott, teacher, asked if the Board would consent to pay him the salary he received now supposing that he put in an application for the position at Havelock and it were successful. The Board resolved to reply that it could not interfere with its regulations.

13th September 1898 WAITOHI. The Committee asked for several maps, and information as to the duties and powers of Committees regarding holidays. Maps to be supplied. It was resolved to reply that in the past the Board had left it to Committees to decide as to holidays,-

and that the Board has not interfered with the authority of Committees in this respect so long as the privilege was not abused.

1899

						£
1899	41	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	D1 Master	170.00
						£
1899	41	Waitohi	Horn	Mabel	Sewing	12.00

2nd March 1899 Inspector's Report

Waitohi: Number Examined 24. Number Passed. 20 Number Re-presented 5

1st March 1899 WAITOHI. A request was received that the architect be sent to Waitohi to see what could be done towards improving the water supply of the school. The matter was left in the hands of the Chairman.

25th April 1899 WAITOHI.

The annual meeting was attended by ten householders. Mr A. H. Cresswell presented the Committee's report, showing a balance in hand of £5 17s 2d. Only four of those present consented to be nominated viz., Messrs A. H. Cresswell, F. Neal, E. Maden, and A. Fulton.

14th June 1899 WAITOHI. The resignation of the assistant teacher, Miss Huddleston, was received. It was stated that the attendance did not entitle the school to an assistant teacher. Resolved to ask the Committee to suggest residents who would fill the vacancies on the Committee.

12th July 1899 WAITOHI. The Committee made a recommendation as to the appointment of a sewing mistress. The master wrote asking that a mistress be appointed to assist in the regular teaching. The correspondence was referred back to the Committee. It was resolved to ask the present Committee to suggest names with a view to bringing up their number to the full strength. The Committee wrote again re the water supply. Matter left in the hands of the Chairman to suggest an inexpensive arrangement. It was also decided to forward some charts for the school, and to supply 100 yards of wire netting for the garden.

16th August Waitohi. Miss E. Home was appointed sewing mistress. The residents recommended by the Committee to fill the vacancies on the Committee were appointed. The Chairman having reported on the matter, it was resolved to instruct the Committee to fix up a fountain in the school for a water supply.

1900

						£
1900	40	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	D1 Master	170.00
						£
1900	40	Waitohi	Horn	Mabel	Sewing	12.00

18th January 1800 War Fund. A most successful concert in aid of the above fund was held in the Waitohi school room last night, when a popular programme was rendered. At its conclusion Captain Baillie spoke of the miseries caused by war, and of the enthusiasm with which rich and poor had hastened to give their sympathy and practical help to those who truly needed it. Mr Simmons proposed a hearty vote of thanks to the Picton contingent who had

gone out to give them pleasure, and assist in collecting means for so worthy an object. Three hearty cheers were given for Picton, and three more were called for Waitohi, and a very pleasant evening was brought to an end by everybody Joining m God Save the Queen." Mrs Baillie's splendid musical talent was a great treat, and some of the songs were enthusiastically encored. The takings were door money, £5 14s 6d; subscriptions, £1 8s sale of The Absent Minded Beggar," 4s.6d. The expenses were—hire of piano, and fixing stage,

14th March 1900 Waitohi School children contributed 13 shillings and 9 pence to the War Fund

24th April 1900 At the householders' meeting last night there was a very meagre attendance. Mr A. H. Cresswell read the Committee's report and balance-sheet, showing a credit balance after all outstanding accounts were paid of £8 3s 2d. The following were elected as a Committee for the coming year:— Messrs Cresswell, W. Reeves, F. Neal, E. Madden, A. Fulton, N. Bragg, and E. Neal. At a subsequent meeting of the Committee Mr A. H. Cresswell was elected chairman

14th May 1900 WAITOHI. Requests for gravelling work, better fencing, draining improvements, and the repairing of a roof were referred to Capt. Baillie, with power to authorise necessary work.

11th June 1900 Capt. Baillie reported on the dilapidated state of the Waitohi school. Resolved that the architect visit the school and report.

9th July 1900 WAITOHI. The architect reported on the condition of the Waitohi School. The building was of a very poor description It was resolved to send the report to the Committee, with authority to carry out a number of small repairs recommended therein

9th October 1900 Waitohi. The Committee was authorised to carry out specified improvements to the buildings and premises, at a cost not exceeding the estimate supplied

24th October 1900. Mr G Wilmot was elected to the Committee of the NZEI (New Zealand Educational Institute)

2nd November 1900 We regret to bear that the juvenile population of the Waitohi Valley has co greatly decreased, that the Day school which ten years ago had an attendance of close on 100 has decreased to barely 35. The action of the railway in carrying so many from Para, and of the Board m paying for their return should be looked into by the Committee. We bear that some children on the main road within a few yards of two miles are carried free from Para. Should this be so?

1901

						£	
1901	34	Waitohi	Wilmot	George	D1	Master	170.00

						£	
1901	34	Waitohi	Horn	Mabel		Sewing	12.00

15th January 1901 he matter of accepting1 an offer for the work of improving the water supply at Waitohi was left in the hands of Mr Redwood.

17th April 1901 Inspector Smith's annual report rated Waitohi one of 12 Very Good Schools the top rating

20th April 1901 In a long article on school rolls the following was reported The schools that have "suffered a loss are Blenheim Boys 58, Havelock 26, Tua Marina 14, Waitohi 44, and Fail-hall 38. Havelock Suburban, I Spring Creek, Okaramio, and Kaituna have practically the

same numbers I they had ten years ago.....There are only three Head Teachers now in charge of the schools- they were teaching in 1890. These are the teachers of Grovetown, Picton, and Waitohi. Large additions were made to the schools at Springlands, Grovetown, Waitohi, and Fairhall;

23rd April 1901 WAITOHI.

The meeting of householders was as usual very badly attended. The Committee's report showed a balance in hand of £2 14s 10d, and referred to the repairs required at the building, for which only one tender had been received and was now forwarded to the Board for their consideration.

Mr A. H. Cresswell having been voted to the chair for the election of a new Committee, all present refused to act till a more representative meeting was called, the old Committee remaining in office till then. Mr Yarrall's tender for firewood was accepted.

4th June 1901 Waitohi School. The adjourned meeting of householders to elect a School Committee was held last night, when something remarkable for the Valley happened in an attendance of 18 voters. The Hon. Captain Baillie, member of the Board, was present. Mr A. H. Cresswell was voted to the chair, and after giving a summary of last year's work, an animate discussion took place on the Board's action in paying £40 a year to carry children out of the Waitohi district to Tua Marina, the incoming committee being instructed to take steps to remedy this source of falling off in the Waitohi attendance. Nine names were submitted to the ballot with the result as follows:—W. Reeves 19, A. Fulton 18, M. Taylor 18, E. Madden 17, A. H. Cresswell 17, F. Neal 15, Wm. Freeth 14. At a subsequent meeting of the Committee, Mr A. H. Cresswell was appointed Chairman, and it was agreed to close for the midwinter holidays from the 14th to 30th instant

13th August 1901 The Waitohi Committee reported that the fence and several other things were in bad repair. The well had also not been put down. The repairs were ordered to be done, and Mr F. Craig, Spring Creek, was to be asked to start sinking the well as soon as possible

7th November 1901 Waitohi School.—The annual examination of this school, which came off on Monday last, resulted in a clear pass save one. We may heartily congratulate the retiring teacher (Mr Wilmot) on his 13 years' success, knowing, as we do, the difficulties he had to contend with on taking charge in 1888, and the successively good returns he has received. We cannot but feel assured that the people of the Valley will regret his loss, and will not allow him to leave at the beginning of December without a mark of their esteem. It may be mentioned that at the recent examination the passes were 30 out of 31 presented,

15th October 1901 The repairing of the verandah of the Waitohi School was authorised. Other repairs were held over. RESIGNATION. Mr Gco. Wilmot wrote resigning the position of master of the Waitohi School. He gave up the work on account of failing health, having been engaged in teaching in various parts of the world for 47 years. He thanked the Board for its kindness and consideration and Inspector Smith for his unvarying courtesy. It was stated that Mr Wilmot had been 13 years in the service of the Board. The members made complimentary reference to the manner in which he had carried out his duties. The resignation was accepted with regret as from March 31st, and it was decided that the necessary steps be taken for the filling of the vacancy so that the new teacher might take up the duties in January.—This

resolution means that Mr Wilmot- was granted a bonus, representing three months' salary, in recognition of his services.

2nd December 1901 Presentation—After Sabbath school at Koromiko on Sunday last, Mrs Wilmot, who has been a teacher for many years was presented with a handsome piece of plate on behalf of the teachers and pupils- Mr James Home, in a sympathetic address, made the presentation, and alluded to the fact that the lessons taught years ago by Mrs Wilmot were now bearing fruit. Mrs **Wilmot** returned thanks, and assured them she would treasure the gift for the sake of the givers and, after singing God be with you till we meet again," she shook hands with all and bade them good bye.

13th December 1901 Presentation.—Mr G. Wilmot, of the Waitohi School, who left Marlborough for good on Wednesday evening last, was, before leaving, presented with a costly ivory handled malacca cane, gold mounted, and inscribed, Presented to Mr G. Wilmot by the teachers of Marlborough, N.Z., Dec. 1901." Mr Wilmot was delighted with this mark of professional esteem from those with whom he had so heartily collaborated for years in everything calculated to advance true education in Marlborough. They had given him just the very thing he wanted. He goes on to Canterbury, says the Press, for a temporary sojourn until his sight is stronger and better able to endure the fiercer sun glare of New South Wales, where he intends ultimately to take up his residence. He carries with him the heartiest good wishes of his fellow teachers.,

There did not appear to a farewell for Mr Wilmot at Waitohi that was reported in the Express

1902

£

1902 43 Waitohi Robertson David D2 Master 143.00

Mr David Robertson came from Cullensville School where he had been for two years

14th January 1902 The Waitohi Committee wrote drawing attention to the dilapidated state of the teachers' residence.—The Chairman and Mr Fell were authorised to deal with the matter.

25th January 1902 Last part of a Cullensville Report....., Mr Bowden having been appointed to the Cullensville/school in place of Mr Robertson, promoted to the Waitohi school

11th February 1902 The Waitohi Committee wrote asking that the school residence be repaired, and for some desks.—The Chairman reported that the house was in a bad condition.—It was resolved that the architect report on the place to the Chairman, and that Messrs Seymour and Fell authorise any work absolutely necessary.

10th March 1902 The architect reported on the necessary repairs required to make the Waitohi schoolhouse habitable. His estimate of cost of repairs was £60. A tender of £59 for the work was accepted.

11th March 1902 Mr Litchfield gave notice of motion that the allowance made for the conveyance of children to Tua Marina School be discontinued. He pointed out that under the new scale of staff and salaries all schools should have equal advantages, and the Waitohi School had to be considered in this connection.—With a view to ascertaining whether the stoppage of the present arrangement in connection with the Tua Marina School would cause any hardship, it was decided that that Committee be informed of the proposal.

14th April 1902 THE PARA CHILDREN. Messrs Palmer and Law (2) waited on the Board and presented petition -signed by seven parents of children attending: the Tua Marina School from the Para district, asking that the arrangement under which their children were driven, daily to and from the Tua Marina School be not discontinued. Sixteen children were affected,

and, if the conveyance were stopped great inconvenience would be caused. The children had been travelling to Tua Marina for years and attendance at the Koromiko School would mean an average journey of 7½ miles each way. It was stated the cost of the present arrangement was £35 10s a year. The Chairman impressed on the deputation the fact that the proposal to discontinue the concession was due to the straitened condition of the Board's finances. What the Board had to do was to provide for the interests of the children in the cheapest possible way. Mr Law hoped that the Tua Marina School would not be deprived of the Para support. Such a loss would seriously affect the status of the school. In discussion it was pointed out that if the one o'clock train on two days of the week were brought back to the 3.30 1 time the whole trouble would be satisfactorily ended as far as Para and Tua Marina were concerned. This interview having concluded, a deputation of four members of the Waitohi School Committee followed, and put forward the claims of the Waitohi School to the attendance of the Para children. Mr Keeves pointed out that Para was in the Waitohi school district, and he urged that that school was entitled to all possible support that its own householders could give it. The gaining of the Para children would raise the status of the school considerably, and would entitle it to an assistant teacher. The Waitohi Committee had been hard pressed for funds, and had been raising money by means of entertainments. The Committee were prepared to undertake the carriage of the Para children to Waitohi for a grant equal to the cost of the present arrangement, and a good many of the children would have a less distance to walk than to the Para railway station. After considerable discussion, Mr Litchfield moved, according to notice given at the previous meeting, that the Tua Marina Committee be notified that after present quarter no further payment would be made for the conveyance of children to and from Para. Finance was at the bottom of the proposal. He added to his motion a clause that the Board request the Railway Department to rearrange the running of the trains to suit the convenience of the Para children, and that until such an arrangement is made the existing train arrangements in connection with Tua Marina should be availed of. While the principle that the children should have school instruction in their own school district was a proper one, it was hardly likely an arrangement for conveyance to Waitohi would get over the Board's financial difficulty, and it was hardly likely that the running of trains between Para and Koromiko would be suitable for some time to come. The motion was carried. It was said that the proposed alteration of the one o'clock train of two afternoons in the week to a 3.30 train would suit the general public as well as school matters. The Chairman and Mr McCallum were deputed to interview the Manager of Railways on the subject.

15th April 1902 Mr Wilmot, retired master of the Waitohi school, wrote acknowledging the courtesy and consideration that had been extended to him by the Board during his lengthy term of service.

29th April 1902 KOROMIKO.

The annual meeting of householders of Waitohi was held last evening. A very large number of householders were present, in fact (says our correspondent) the largest for some years. The annual report and balance sheet were read and adopted, the latter showing a small credit balance. After a hearty vote of thanks to the outgoing committee was passed, the work of electing the new committee was proceeded with. The result of the ballot was the return of Messrs Cresswell (chairman), Guest, Taylor, Freeth, Reeves, Madden and Neal. A discussion took place relative to a teachers duty outside the playground, all present expressing every confidence in the headmaster in the matter.

9th June 1902 WAITOHI.

Correspondence was received from the Waitohi teacher pointing out the anomaly that, though the attendance at Waitohi had greatly increased, the salary was lower than that received at Cullensville, being calculated on the yearly average. —It was resolved to forward the correspondence to the Department.

The Waitohi teacher wrote with respect to the conditions under which his "continuation school" for manual and technical education was being carried on. There were 16 pupils, whose ages ranged from 17 years to 40 years; but only 10 were eligible for the Government capitation, the others not having attained Fifth Standard requirements. He suggested alterations in the Manual and Technical Education Act with a view to the extension of the privilege in this direction.

Mr Duncan sympathised with the suggestion. He thought that those who were under the required standard, and were striving to improve themselves, just as worthy of encouragement as the others.

The matter was noted, with a view to its introduction at the Conference of Boards.

8th July 1902 The Maoris say they would like to do away with the name of Picton and revert to the older and more poetical one of Waitohi. Many white people are of the same opinion, and wonder why the name of Picton was ever bestowed on the port

14th July 1902 School desks at Endeavour Inlet were transferred to the Waitohi School.

18th August 1902 Mr Fell was asked to visit Waitohi School and see what is necessary with regard to the old building.

1903

						Head	£
1903	44	Waitohi	Robertson	David	D2	Master	158.00
							£
1903	47	Waitohi	Nicoll	Mabel G	E3	Mistress	80.00

26th January 1903 Miss Nicoll was appointed teacher of the Cullensville School..... Miss Neilsen, Stephen's Island, wrote asking to be transferred to the Waitohi School as she had been two years at Stephen's Island.—It was resolved to reply that the Board could not appoint an uncertificated teacher to the Waitohi School. The Inspector reported that last year's attendances placed the Waitohi and Okaramio Schools in the 3rd grade and entitled them to the services of a female assistant —It was resolved to write the Committees of these two schools asking if the attendance was likely to be maintained or increased during this year.

10th February 1903 The Waitohi Committee "informed the Board that there was reason to hope the attendance would keep up to the grade which would entitle the school to an assistant mistress. It was resolved to call for applications.

11th February 1903 Inspector's Report included Continuation Classes. In his" annual report Inspector J. Smith says: —An entirely new departure, as far as this district is concerned, and one of a most commendable character, has been made by the teacher of the Waitohi School, who has established a night school and a continuation class, to which not only young people, but a few adults also are admitted. The Continuation Class has been recognised by the Department, and the grant received for the same during the time it has been at work is £3. "I

am not aware what fee, if any, are paid by the students, but they cannot be large, so that the teacher must be actuated by higher motives than the mere desire to increase his income." Mr Smith adds: Much good might be done in this way, at any rate in the country districts, and daring the winter months, by teachers with constitutions sufficiently robust to stand the extra work. There are probably in every locality, oven yet, some whose education was neglected in their youth, and others who, having passed through the" standards some years ago, would be glad to revive and improve the acquirements of their school days. Again, the school might be made the centre of a "Reading Club at which, on certain evenings in the week, the teacher or some other member of the club might read aloud from the current literature of the day, articles of political, scientific, or social interest, which might afterwards furnish a topic of conversation if not of formal discussion.

10th March 1903 The recommendation of the Waitohi School that Miss Nicholl be appointed assistant teacher was adopted.

14th March 1903 A very pleasant outing was spent by the children attending the Waitohi school, their parents and friends, at the rising township of Seddon yesterday. The weather was all that could be desired to enable the picnickers to enjoy the ride in the train and view the varied scenery en route.. Many of the scholars, and some of the adults, paid their first visit to that little township, and were quite delighted to have places which they had frequently heard of pointed out to them. Mr and Mrs Robertson were indefatigable in their efforts to make the outing a thorough success; while Mr Humphries, the school master at Seddon, and his pupils, received the visitors. At the conclusion of a friendly game of cricket between the two schools, cheers for the hospitality of the Seddon residents and the youthful cricketers were given in. a hearty manner. After lollie scrambles it was time to rejoin the train for home. The thanks of all are due to our most courteous Traffic Manager and his staff, who materially helped the outing to pass off successfully.

14th March 1903 CRICKET.

.Our Koromiko correspondent writes A few months ago such a thing as a cricket match between two schools as far apart as Koromiko and Seddon was not to be thought of. Thanks, however, to the extension of our railway and to our real live traffic manager, Mr Edwards, the Waitohi School were enabled to play against their country cousins at Seddon yesterday. Both teams possess lads of considerable promise, but J. Hart, a boy of eleven years of age, deserves special commendation, taking 8 wickets and making 27 runs (not out). The visitors were successful in winning by five wickets and 17 runs on the first innings. Appended are the scores:—

Seddon	Koromiko
G. Hounsell, b. Madden 3	G Taylor b Craig 0
F. Hounsell, b J. Hart 1	J Madden run out 9
W. Craig, b J. Hart 2	J Hart (Not Out) 27
D. Young, b J. Hart 2	T Freeth B Craig 11
R. Humphreys, b J. Hart 4	H Yarral c and b Craig 0
F O'Dwyer, c Madden b J. Hart... 12	R Fulton b Craig 0
E. Humphreys, c Madden b Hart...0	N Guest (Not Out) 2
F. Hounsell, b Hart 0	

E. Towe (not out) 8

F. Humphreys, b Hart 0

Total for 5 wickets

Total 32

49

8th April 1903 It is understood that to-day at 2 p.m., a presentation will be made at the Waitohi School, to the Hon. Capt. and Mrs Baillie, who are temporarily leaving the district after a residence here of nearly 40 years. The people in the Valley, with some few in Picton, (says the Press) evidently feel keenly the parting with such kind and benevolent old friends, and do not intend to let them go away without some substantial memento to their love and esteem. To give their friends in Picton an opportunity to be present the District Manager has kindly arranged for the 1.30 p.m. train from Picton to stop opposite the School, and also the 4.30 p.m. to put down and take on passengers to and from Picton.

21st April 1903 An invitation to the members of the Board and the Secretary in connection with the forthcoming "Hobby Exhibition on April 24th was received from the Waitohi School Committee. —It was received with thanks.

11th May 1903 WAITOHI SCHOOL. Messrs Cresswell and Madden waited on the Board as a deputation from the Waitohi School Committee, and asked for a grant, which, in addition to £20 collected by means of entertainment, would enable them to repair the school, the bridge leading to it, and the fence in front. The estimate of total cost of the work carried out by the Committee was £50. In reply to Mr Fell, the deputation stated that the Board declined all responsibility as to the maintenance of the bridge. Messrs Parker and Ferguson spoke in terms of praise of the action of the teacher and Committee in raising funds, and said that the Board should be very pleased to help those who helped themselves.— The sum of £30 was granted.

12th May 1903 Small repairs, needed at Grovetown were authorised, and a clock was granted to Waitohi.

3rd December 1903 The Awatere School excursion was joined at Koromiko Station yesterday by the Waitohi School, and proceeded from Picton to Torea by the s.s. Waitohi. They enjoyed a splendid day's outing and on the return journey Mr Perano took the party a long way round to the Grove, returning to Picton in time to catch the train. They also called in at Shakespeare Bay to enable the excursionists to see the reverse side of the Freezing Works. Another innovation (greatly appreciated) was that Messrs Perano had cordials on board, which were sold to the excursionists at a reasonable price. On arrival at the wharf three hearty cheers were given for Captain Perano and the comfortable little favorite launch, the Waitohi.

1904

1904	47	Waitohi	Robertson	David	D1	Head Master	£	159.00
------	----	---------	-----------	-------	----	-------------	---	--------

1904	47	Waitohi	McMahon	Ethel C	E2	Mistress	£	80.00
------	----	---------	---------	---------	----	----------	---	-------

8th March 1904 Koromiko.—The pupils of Waitohi School, accompanied by their parents and friends, journeyed to the Grove on Friday last for the purpose of holding their annual picnic. Through the courtesy of Mr T. Edwards, a special train left Koromiko at 9 a.m. for Picton, where the s.s. Elsie was waiting to convey the party to its destination. Shortly after leaving Picton a southeast drizzle came on and continued off and on at intervals throughout the day. At any other time such inclement weather tends to put folk into— well, not the best of humor. Koromiko people, however, determined to enjoy themselves. Arriving at the Grove wharf, the excursionists were welcomed by Mr and Mrs John Duncan, who soon had quite a merry party

in their large and commodious woolshed. Here Mr Barker (chairman of the Grove School Committee) was in attendance with a plentiful supply of boiling water, and soon one and all were satisfying the cravings of the inner man. During a lull in the weather a cricket match was played by combined schools, Cullensville-Grove v. Koromiko, and ended in a draw. Before embarking on the return trip Mr Cresswell, on behalf of the School Committee, thanked Mr and Mrs Duncan for the manner in which they had looked after the comfort of the picnickers, and for donations of oranges etc. He then called for three cheers, which were responded to in a manner which showed that the dampness of the day had in no way damped the ardour of those on board.

15th March 1904 The appointment of Miss M. Nicoll (Waitohi) to the Marlboroughtown School, in place of Miss Croucher, resigned, was confirmed

11th April 1904 Miss McMahon was appointed assistant teacher at the Waitohi School. The Inspector was empowered to fill the vacancy that would be caused at Rai Valley

26th April 1904 WAITOHI.

The following were chosen to represent the Waitohi School Committee:— Messrs Cresswell, Guest, Taylor, Williams, Madden, Mills, Freeth.

13th June 1904 The Waitohi Committee asked the Board to provide a suitable room for the purposes of technical education.— It was resolved to reply that the Board had at present no funds for such a purpose.

17th July 1904 THE SCHOOL CHILDREN.

After the luncheon interest was claimed by an assemblage of children on the lawn. At this function the Picton and Koromiko schools were fully represented; and the Cadets of the Picton School, who were supported by the Waitohi Band, presented a credit, able appearance. Mr C. C Howard was in charge of the Picton children and Mr D. Robertson directed the movements of the Koromiko detachment. Bouquets were presented to Lady Plunket by the little girls Misses Smith, Wilkins, and Storey, of Picton, and by Ethel Frost, of Koromiko. The school children having sang the National Anthem, they were briefly addressed by the Governor,

His Excellency told his juvenile audience that he was pleased to see such a collection of happy and prosperous looking children. If they remembered the visit of the Governor at all, he wanted them to remember that, however humble the Governor might be personally, he was at the time the representative of His Majesty the King. He was more even than that; he was the representative of the Constitution under which they all lived. Many of them were too young to know fully what the Constitution meant; but it was admitted, almost all over the world, to be the proudest, fairest, and freest Constitution in the world, and it was the same here as at Home.

An exhibition of physical drill by the cadets followed, and shortly afterwards the vice regal party walked to the railway station.

Here Mr T. Edwards and his staff had made arrangements worthy of the occasion. The special car was handsomely fitted up. and His Excellency's travelling quarters had every possible comfort.

14th November 1904 he Inspector submitted a number of examination reports. The following schools came Up to the good class (*Top Schools*): Renwick town, Marlborough town, and Waitohi.

1905

						Head	£
1905	55	Waitohi	Robertson	David	D1	Master	163.10
				Evelyn			£
1905	55	Waitohi	Hiiliard	E		Mistress	80.00

9th January 1905 THE M.H.R. MEDALS.

The Inspector (Mr Strachan) reported to the Education Board to-day the winners of the M.H.R. Medals. His report was as follows These medals are awarded to the boy and girl in the schools of Marl borough who, on first essaying the Sixth Standard examination,, gain the highest marks for the year. Pupils of private schools may compete. This 3 ear there were 201 pupils on the rolls of Standard VI. Of these 195 were present at the examination, and the fallowing five were marked "excellent":— Maximum Marks 800. Marks. William Griffiths, Waitohi, 13 years 5 months 715 John Wells, Canvastown, 13 years 11 months 684.....

Member of the House of Representatives medals. Hon C H Mills

9th January 1905 The teacher at Waitohi Valley wrote asking for a subsidy on £2 collected for school Appliances.—Granted.

24th January 1905 Junior National Scholarship.— From the list of successful Marlborough candidates in the Junior National Scholarship published the other day the name of William T, Bird, of Waitohi School, was accidentally omitted.

21st February 1905 By an error in the computation of the marks to? the Junior National Scholarship awarded to this district, the name of William Griffiths, of the Waitohi School, was omitted from the list, whereas his marks were second only to those of the winner of the scholarship.

8th March 1905 Applications for the position rendered vacant by the appointment of Mr Wilmot to the Stoke school were received from the following Jonathan Brown, Waipitiki, Hawke's Bay, D 4; Donald Forsyth, Stanley Brook, Nelson, D3; Robt. Latham, Auckland, (general application); Thomas A.. Nicoll, Woodville, Hawke's Bay, D4 David Robertson, Waitohi Marlborough. D1. —After a perusal of the testimonials and a lengthy consideration, it was unanimously resolved that Mr Nicoll be recommended to the Board for the position

13th March 1905 The Marlborough M.H.R. medals were placed before the Chairman of the Education Board for presentation to the successful candidates—Miss Olive Ching, of the Blenheim Girls' School and William Griffiths, Waitohi. Mr Duncan, acting on behalf of the Hon. C. H. Mills, congratulated the recipients, who appeared during the morning and carried off their handsome trophies. It was mentioned that Wm. Griffiths not only obtained the position of dux of the Marlborough schools for 1904, but also a creditable second place In the competition for the Junior National Scholarship. A telegram from the Department stated that through an error Griffiths's marks appeared in the original announcement as 100 less than they should have done.

14th March 1905 It was stated at the Education Board meeting yesterday that Miss Frances Campbell, a pupil of the Tua Marina School, was the winner of the Junior National Scholarship for this district. Master Griffiths, of the Waitohi School, who was, by an arithmetical error, announced previously as the winner, was second-

15th August 1905 The Waitohi Committee asked that certain repairs be carried out.— Resolved to ask for an estimate of cost,

11th September 1905 Waitohi: £1 was voted for protection of windows. *Probably with wire netting.*

10th October 1905 Waitohi: The resignation of Miss E. McMahon as teacher was notified.— Resolved to call for applications for a successor.

17th October 1905 School gardening is becoming popular in the Marlborough district. Gardens are being cultivated at the following places:—Springlands, Waitohi, Omaka, Tua Marina, Blenheim, Okaramio, Waitaria, Grove, Marshlands, Marlboroughtown, Fairhall.

2nd November 1905 As a mark of esteem in connection with her approaching marriage, the pupils of the Waitohi School presented Miss McMahon, who has been their teacher for some years, with a pair of silver serviette rings and a pair of salt cellars.

13th November 1905 INSPECTION REPORTS. Inspector Strachan laid a number of inspection reports on the table. He was pleased to be able to say that a number of schools had reached the good class, and others had maintained their standing in that class. He specially mentioned Kaituna, Blenheim Girls', Waitohi, Marlboroughtown, Marshlands, and Grovetown.....

Waitohi: The Committee recommended Miss Griffiths (late of Cullensville) as assistant teacher, in succession to Miss McMahon.—Adopted.

1906

						£
1906	48	Waitohi	Robertson David	C1	Head Master	180.00
					Assistant	£
1906	48	Waitohi	Griffiths Wilhelmina		Female	85.00

13th March 1906 At the meeting of the Education Board yesterday, apropos the appointment of a certificated teacher to a country school, the Chairman (Mr Duncan) expressed appreciation of the fact that Mr D. Robertson, teacher of the Waitohi School, had secured the "CI" certificate, one of the highest degrees amongst the primary school teachers in the district..

21st March 1906 Waitohi again listed as "Good" in inspector's list. Top ranked

22nd March 1906 The inspector noted There is room for a more extended course of deep-breathing exercises as part of the drill and of singing. It is said that the Japanese, in their athletic training, make much of deep-breathing. St. Joseph's (upper division), Waitohi, Blenheim Boys' (upper division), Blenheim Girls', and Springlands showed the best signs of training.

22nd March 1906 The teacher at Waitohi was very successful in correlating -observation with expression in drawing the children into writing out their own ideas of what they had seen and thought.

13th August 1906 Miss Griffiths reappointed. All positions at Marlborough Education Board schools were annual appointments

11th September 1906 The entertainment given at Koromiko last Friday night by the Waitohi school children and friends was largely attended, and successful in every way. A profit of £10 is available as the result for the Picton Hospital. The Koromiko Brass Band, under "Bandmaster Avery, assisted, and the principal feature was the cantata "The White Garland," given with distinct success by the children, under the direction of Mr Robertson. Concert items were contributed in the second part by Miss McCormick, song, "The Young Marie"; Miss Horn, "The Dear Homeland" Mr J McIntosh, "The Stowaway"; and Miss Cresswell. "Why must we say good-bye?" Mr Cresswell acted as chairman.

1st October 1906 bout 19 children, representing the Picton, Waitohi, and Tua Marina schools, attended the cooking class at the Technical School on Saturday.

14th November 1906 Mr Strachan, Inspector to the Marlborough Education Board, reported at last night's meeting that the following schools were this year in the "good" list:—Renwick, Blenheim Girls', Waitaria, and Tira Ora. The following were in the "satisfactory" to "good" class: —Blenheim Boys', Waitohi, and Clover Bay. Twenty-five schools had so far been examined, and none had dropped into the "black list."

1907

							£
1907	49	Waitohi	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	165.00
						Assistant	£
1907	49	Waitohi	Macalister	Ria	D4	Female	85.00

16th March 1943 MR. J. HAUGHEY The death has occurred of Mr James Haughey, aged 76, at his home in Takanini. Born in Victoria,-Mr. Haughey came to New Zealand as a child. He served with the Education Department for a considerable period, being, a teacher in Marlborough for 22 years. For eight of these years he was principal of the Robin Hood Bay Boys' College. He was also headmaster at the Takanini School, retiring ten years ago. Mr. Haughey is survived by his wife

7th March 1907 Miss Ria Macalister, daughter of Mrs Macalister, of Picton, has received word that she has been successful in obtaining a partial D pass at the recent teachers' examination.

9th March 1907 The pupils attending the Koromiko School, accompanied by their parents and friends, went to the Grove for their annual picnic yesterday. Although the weather looked threatening in the morning it kept fine throughout the day, and a most enjoyable time was spent. Messrs C. Simmonds and A. Frost, on behalf of the School Committee, kept the youngsters busy racing or playing games. Before the Waitohi cast off from the Grove wharf cheers were called for Mr and Mrs J. Duncan for the use of their grounds and woolshed. The Committee wish also to thank the traffic manager, Mr P. Couch, for putting on a special train in the mornings

13th March 1907 Inspector reports Waitohi had an attendance of 92% last year

14th March 1907 Waitohi excelled in singing. The school, garden is a laboratory where ;many experiments are made. Waitohi, Tua Marina, Grovetown, and Springlands appear to have made most of their garden from this point of view. In short, the teachers find that agriculture is not only a technical science, but that it can be made a valuable means of education. The teaching in general also appears gradually to become more scientific.

15th March 1907 Marlborough Education Board invite applications for the position of female assistant at Waitohi School.

10th April 1910 Koromiko.—Six applications for the assistant teachership were forwarded to the Koromiko Committee. None were fully certificated. It was left to the Town Committee of the Board to appoint.—Miss Allen was temporarily appointed.

23rd April 1907 KOROMIKO.

A fair sprinkling of householders attended last night at Koromiko school, when the following were elected as Committee:—Messrs Cresswell (Chairman. for the tenth year) Yarrall, Fulton.. Simmonds, Madden, Guest, Bird.

10th August 1907 A POPULAR TEACHER FAREWELL SOCIAL TO MR ROBERTSON

(From a Correspondent.)

A social was held in the Waitohi schoolroom on Thursday night, to bid farewell to Mr and Mrs D. Robertson, who are leaving for Wellington, where Mr Robertson has obtained a position in the Kilbirnie school. Music was supplied by Messrs Vannan , Evans, Bush, and Hart, and the ladies supplied a sumptuous supper, which was fully appreciated by the hundred or more people present.

Mr Paterson, on behalf the School Committee presented Mr and Mrs Robertson with- a handsome travelling-rug, and expressed the wish that they would enjoy long and useful lives and good health in the future, and that Waitohi would not be quite forgotten in the larger field to which Mr and Mrs Robertson were going. He called for three cheers, which were heartily given, with musical honours, after which Mr Robertson suitably replied

Mr Reeves, on behalf of the Waitohi school children, then presented Mr Robertson with a massive silver and oak tray, with an inscription-plate in the centre. Mr Reeves said that he was the first Waitohi resident to welcome Mr Robertson to Koromiko, and he felt very pleased at being asked to make the presentation. Mr Robertson had had charge of the school 5 ½ years, and during that time he had brought it to a high state of efficiency, and had succeeded in gaining the attention of the children to an extent never attained by any former master; and gaining the children's affection naturally meant gaining the respect of the parents Mr Robertson had started-with a low certificate, but he had applied energy to his natural talents and now ranked as one of the highest certificated men in Marlborough and their loss would be Wellington's gain. They would hear of Mr Robertson again, not as a teacher amongst a staff of teachers, but as Principal, say, of Wellington College, and he predicted a brilliant career for Mr Robertson.

Mr Robertson, in reply,—_said he. hoped that he'd done his best during his stay in Koromiko; he had always endeavoured to do so, and he believed the fact of such a large gathering indicated that his efforts had been appreciated. He had started with the intention of making the place better for his having lived in it. He pointed out to the children that, though they might think he had sometimes been harsh he was older than they, and his seeming harshness was but a means to an end, that of keeping the school up to the best of them all, and by working, together the school had always come out creditably To link the future with the past he had named his residence Waitohi and hoped that any one from Koromiko should come to Wellington, they would take the tram to Kilbirnie where a hearty welcome awaited

them from Mrs Robertson and himself . He thanked the children for their thoughtfulness, and said that their handsome present would be placed where it would remind him of the years he had spent amongst them. Messrs Paterson and Simmonds were efficient M.C's, and Mrs Nicholl, of Picton, contributed two songs to the evening's entertainment, which were heartily applauded; The gathering, having bade good-bye, to Mr and Mrs Robertson, broke up in the 'wee-sma' hours" after what was voted the best social ever held in the Waitohi school.

13th August 1907 Koromiko.—Mr Haughey was appointed teacher, vice Mr Robertson

17th August 1907 KOROMIKO.

PRESENTATION TO MR D ROBERTSON.

(From a Correspondent.)

A pleasant little function was held in the Koromiko school on Thursday evening, when Mr D. Robertson, who has accepted the position of second master at the Kilbirnie school, Wellington, was presented, on the eve of his departure, with an illuminated address from the School Committee, in conjunction with the Koromiko Band. In making the presentation, Mr Madden spoke of Mr Robertson's qualities as a teacher, and said that, though they had had differences relating to the school, whenever things were explained they were the best of friends.

Mr Simmonds spoke of the way in which Mr Robertson had worked up the school from the time he attended himself to the present day. As to the band, they had started, and thought they were out of all difficulties, but found their difficulties only starting. Mr Robertson came to the rescue with one of his baby shows, which gave them a good start; and at their annual meeting the other night they still showed a good substantial balance. Refreshments were then handed round, when Mr Robertson's health was drunk with musical honours. The illuminated address was as follows: To Mr D Robertson: Dear sir,—We, the undersigned members of Waitohi School Committee, feel that we cannot allow you to leave us without expressing our sense of appreciation for the excellent manner in which you have conducted the school during the 5 ½ years you have been headmaster with us. During the whole of the term you have had most excellent passes, and have been instrumental in bringing the M.H.R.. medal to this school, also in improving the tone of the school. We are also indebted to you for the great improvement you have effected in the school building and residence, also for the ready manner in which you participated in the scholars' outdoor sports. We heartily trust you will have every success in your future career.. Signed by the Committee: E. Cresswell (chairman), M. Taylor,; C; Simmonds, E. Guest, J. G. Yarrall, A. Fulton, E. Madden.

Mr Robertson, in reply to the presentation, thanked the Committee for the address: It would be hung up in his new residence and looked up to with kind remembrances of Koromiko. He hoped his successor, Mr Haughey, would receive the same treatment from the Committee as he had had, and that the school work would go on as pleasantly and as well, and that the position of the school would improve under Mr Haughey's teachership.

During the evening songs were given by Messrs Mills, Madden, and Robertson. All having bidden Mr Robertson good-bye, the proceedings were brought to a close with Auld Lang Syne." Mr Robertson leaves Picton to-night for Wellington, to take up his new duties on Monday morning.

2nd September 1907 Mr Haughey, formerly teacher at Robin Hood, and later at Onamalutu, takes charge of the Waitohi Valley School on Tuesday. Miss C. M. Allen relieves at Onamalutu till the new teacher is appointed

5th September 1907 Much regret is expressed in Onamalutu at the departure of Mr and Mrs Haughey. Mr Haughey, who has for the past year been teaching at the Onamalutu school, is leaving in order to take charge of the "Waitohi, school. On Tuesday afternoon Miss Allen, in the absence of the Chairman of the Committee, presented Mr Haughey, on behalf of the school children, with a handsome silver butter-dish, suitably engraved with Mr Haughey's name and the date. Mr Haughey, in thanking the children, said that he was completely taken by surprise. He very much regretted having to leave a school where the children were such a pleasure' to teach. In conclusion the boys and girls gave him three hearty cheers. September 3rd, 1907.

23rd December 1907 KOROMIKO SCHOOL.

A most enjoyable concert was given by the pupils of the Koromiko School on Wednesday evening last, when a long and varied programme was gone through. The Koromiko Band (under Bandmaster Avery) assisted, It added greatly to the enjoyment of the evening. Koromiko.is-to, be congratulated on having a band of such merit, and the bandmaster and members are deserving of every encouragement and support. This is an example and lead that might be well followed by other .districts, where, no doubt,: there is latent musical talent. TJhe1 concert was opened by a well-played duet by the Misses S. Tripe and A. Martyn. The songs and choruses were well sung, the following deserving special notice: "Sweet Chiming Bells," with a well-balanced three part chorus; "Some Folk," with its happy refrain; "The Tardy Scholar," with his encouraging chorus: "The Fag that Rules the World, and the round Good Night." Miss C. Jackson gave a graceful exhibition of club swinging, and "The Ten Little Niggers" caused much amusement. Of the dances, the graceful minute was much admired, but "The Irish Washerwomen took the palm, being recalled twice before the audience were satisfied. The little ones in Mrs Bond and her troubles were splendid, as they were also in an exposition of word building "in Fairyland and "Welcome." They showed careful preparation by Miss Macalister, who also trained the dancers. The recitations were also very good. Mr Haughey played the accompaniments and dance music, and his pianoforte contribution, "Relieving Guard," received an interpretation which was a decided improvement on that usually given to the piece. A short address by Mr Cresswell, thanking the Band and the audience for their support and the singing of "God Save the King," brought a most enjoyable evening's entertainment to a close. On the whole the concert was an excellent one, and reflects credit on its promoters.

27th December 1907 Mr J. Haughey, headmaster of the Koromiko school, accompanied by Mrs Haughey, left this morning on a holiday visit to Hamilton.

1908

							£
1908	51	Waitohi	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	165.00
						Assistant	£
1908	51	Waitohi	Macalister	Ria	D4	Female	85.00

12th November 1908 Waitohi. —An account was received for improvements which had been authorised by the Board. The Committee wanted a subsidy of for £ for £on various, moneys which had been expended. matter was held over pending a report by the Secretary.

4th December 1908 Proficiency Certificates were earnt by Waitohi: Henry Moore, John Sutton, Vera Stedman

1909

							£
1909	44	Waitohi	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	185.00
						Assistant	£
1909	44	Waitohi	Macalister	Ria	D4	Female	95.00

22nd January 1909 Junior National Scholarship won by John P C Sutton Waitohi with 450 marks coming 9th. 11 qualified.

9th February 1909 Although Mr Duncan proposes to award annual scholarships in. lieu of the usual M P. medals during his term in Parliament, this year decided to award both to that no disappointment would be caused. Yesterday afternoon the M.P medals were presented by the Chairman of the Education Committee to the ,winners, Miss Lilian E. Falkner (Blenheim.) and Master John Philip C. Sutton (**Waitohi**).

14th September 1909 he Chairman of the Koromiko School Committee forwarded an estimate of the cost of repairing the fences around the school. The Board voted £10 for the work.

6th April 1909. Miss Macalister reappointed

13th July 1909 The Waitohi School Committee forwarded, a request for a grant of £4 10s for extra sanitary repairs to that school.

It was decided that £8 be granted to cover fencing and sanitary work, and that Messrs Macey and" Parker report on the fencing at the next meeting.

12th November 1909 Mr D. Robertson, formerly the head teacher of the Waitohi school, was transferred at the end of last month from being first assistant at Kilbirnie to the position of first assistant at Petone West school. On October 29, before leaving the Kilbirnie school, Mr Robertson was presented by the members of the staff with a silver mounted walking stick. The pupils in his classes at Kilbirnie gave him a set of gold sleeve-links as a memento of his connection with the school

20th December 1909 The annual picnic of the Waitohi school was held on Friday last and a large number of children, parents and friends took advantage of the occasion. The day, showery at first, turned out beautifully mild. Davey's Bay was chosen this year, and a more delightful spot could not be wished for. Plenty of good water, level ground, gently sloping beach and splendid bush at the back. Various games and amusements were indulged in. but fishing seemed to attract most, and as extra boats were taken all were accommodated. The bay is only half an hour's run from Picton. During the afternoon, the prizes won at races et"., and also those gained at the school were distributed by> the chairman, Mr C. Simmonds. In the course of his remarks he eulogised the good work of the teachers, Mr Haughey and Miss Macalister 3 who had succeeded in working the school up to a position second to none among the schools of Marlborough. The following prizes were presented: Special prizes in English: Standard 6, Chas. Randall; Standard 5, Noel Frost; Standard 4, Gordon Freeth; Standard 3, May Woolley. Consistent .work: Ethel Frost, (special prize by Mrs W. J. Martin). Sewing,

Muriel Guest. Conduct and attendance at sewing, Violet Madden. Certificates of attendance were gained by Michael' Fitz- Gerald and Eileen Frost. The Rev. Mr. Smith kindly donated a sum of money, which was devoted to sports for the" children. The thanks of 'all', are due to Mr Couch for his courtesy' in arranging the trains to suit; also to Capt. Perano, who always does his best to make these outings enjoyable. *Now Spelt Davies Bay at the Southern End of the Q C Walk*

1910

							£
1910	42	Waitohi	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	190.00
						Assistant	£
1910	42	Waitohi	Stratford	Nea		Female	90.00

12th January 1910 Miss Nea Stratford tendered her resignation as teacher of the Grove school, owing to having been appointed teacher at the Seaview school.

12th April 1910 1 The Koromiko School Committee informed the Board that the bridge which had been broken down had been repaired at a cost of £3 17s 6d.—Received.

25th April 1910 Inspector rated Waitohi in the top “Good” class

29th April 1910 Our Christchurch correspondent telegraphs that the death is announced of Mr Geo. Wilmot, of Christchurch, at the age of 71 years. Starting life as a school teacher at Claremont, Ireland, at the age of 17, he afterwards went to Australia, where he held the position of headmaster of the Majorca State school for seventeen years. From the time of his landing in New Zealand in 1881 to his retirement from the Education Department in 1907 he successfully filled the position of headmaster of the Ohoka and Koromiko(Marlborough) schools. The late Mr Wilmot leaves a widow, two daughters, and four sons

The Picton Press reports that Miss Macalister (*May*), who has filled the position of first assistant on the teaching staff of the Picton Borough School for nearly eight years with marked success, and who is to be married .shortly, will retire at the end of the present week, much to the regret of the members of the School Committee, her fellow-teachers, and the children under her charge. Miss Ria Macalister has been appointed to the staff of the school in Miss Fuller's place, the latter having succeeded Miss Macalister.

14th June 1910 The Board decided to vote £2 towards the removal of the out offices (*Toilets*) at the Koromiko school

27th September 1910 Our Koromiko correspondent writes as follows:—A large gathering of the friends and old pupils of the late. Mr George Wilmott took place at the school on Friday night last. The occasion was the presentation to Mrs Wilmott of a purse containing a substantial sum of money, subscribed by the old scholars of the deceased gentleman for the purpose of placing a memorial tablet on his grave. Mrs Mills, who initiated the movement, actively canvassed the district, and was very successful in her efforts. Mr Cresswell, who made the presentation, delivered an able and touching address. He referred to Mr Wilmott's abilities as a teacher, and to (the good work done by him during the eleven years he was headmaster •of the Waitohi school. During the last six years of that period Mr Cresswell was chairman of the school committee. Mr J. Williams, replying on behalf of Mrs Wilmott, who was deeply affected, thanked all those who so generously subscribed for the good purpose, and also those who had shown so much kindness to the good lady during her visit to the district. Mrs Wilmott left by steamer on Saturday night to visit her sons in Nelson and Greymouth.

18th October 1910 Before leaving Koromiko to join the staff of the Picton school, Miss Ria Macalister was presented, on behalf of the children, with whom she has been associated as teacher for some years past, with a handsome silver-backed mirror and an ebony backed hair brush with silver shield, suitably inscribed. "Mr Haughey, the headmaster, in making the presentation, said in was a gift freely given as a memento of the kindly feelings held towards Miss Macalister by her late pupils, who would always remember her with feelings of gratitude. Miss Macalister -suitably responded, and the pleasing event concluded with hearty cheers given for the young lady.

15TH November 1910. Miss J Hilliard appointed assistant
Miss Hilliard was Probationary Teacher at Blenheim from 1907-1910 inclusive
Nea Stratford appointed to Deep Creek as Sole Teacher for 1911

1911

							£
1911	45	Waitohi	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	195.00
							£
1911	45	Waitohi	Hilliard	Josephine		Assistant Female	90.00
1912		Waitohi	becomes	Korimako			

17th January 1911 Mr D. Robertson, formerly master of the Koromiko school, is at present on a holiday visit to this district.

18th January 1911 n the list of scholarships awarded, which appeared yesterday, the number of schools having successful candidates it was stated to be 6. The number, should have been 8, viz:—Blenheim, Waitohi, Spring Creek, Waitaria Bay, Picton,- Marlboroughtown, Canvastown, and Marshlands. The candidates from the Waitohi, Spring Creek and Marshlands schools, however, entered for the National Scholarship only, and were therefore debarred from receiving an Education Board Scholarship.

11th April 1911 THE WAITOHI SCHOOL. Mr Storey moved, and Mr Ferguson seconded, that Mr J. Brown, of Bythell and Co., be requested to supply a report on the stability of the Waitohi school.—Carried.

25th April 1911 Waitohi: -Messrs C. Simmonds Chairman), A. Frost, D. Barclay, E. Madden, J. Gridley, and two vacancies to be filled.

The chairman of the Marlborough Education Board, accompanied by Messrs J. Storey, J. Brown, and E. S. Hylton, visited the Koromiko and Okaramio schools yesterday for the purpose of reporting to the Board at its next meeting on certain alterations required at each school.

3rd May 1911 The "good" schools of the year were: Picton, Waitohi, Ocean Bay, Renwick, Ugbrooke, Separation Inlet, Tua Marina, Marshlands, Spring Creek. Wait aria Bay, and St. Joseph's Girls'. *Good was top ranking given by the Inspector*

Neat writing was noted at Waitohi. The best singing was at Waitohi (Special) *and others*

9th May 1911 VACANCIES. The secretary of the Waitohi School Committee wrote stating that Messrs T. Moore and N. Bragg had consented to fill the vacancies on the Committee subject to the Board's approval. The Board approved of this proposal

In regard to the Koromiko School, Mr Brown suggested that the wall on the northern end of the school be strengthened by being bolted to an upright. This, he believed, would enable the wall to withstand any gale it was likely to encounter. It was decided that Mr Brown's suggestions be adopted

14th November 1911 KOROMIKO. The health inspector (Mr Johnston) reported on the sanitary condition of the schoolmaster's residence at koromiko, and made the following recommendation:—That unless the Board on its own motion decided to put up a new building the matter would be referred to the District Health Officer at Wellington for the issuing of a condemnation certificate, according to the Act. It was decided that the matter be placed before the Government, and a grant applied for the erection of a new school.

1912

						£	
1912	44	Koromiko	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	200.00
						Assistant	£

1912	44	Koromiko	Hilliard	Josephine	D4	Female	95.00
------	----	----------	----------	-----------	----	--------	-------

13th February 1912 the Education Department notified that house allowance would be granted to the teacher of the Waitohi School, and asked what it proposed to do with the old building.—The secretary was instructed to Inquire from, the committee.

12th March 1912 WAITOHI. The Department notified that a grant would be made for a new teacher's residence at Waitohi. It was resolved. that if. the Committee approved of the plans (produced) tenders be called for the work at once.

The Committee advised the Board to invite tenders for the purchase, .and removal of the old school and fence. It was left to the Committee to. Invite- offers and refer the best to the Board The Committee wrote approving: of the proposal to change the.-name. Waitohi to Koromiko.—It was resolved to adopt the proposal

26th April 1912 Koromiko: Messrs, A. Frost, V. Oakley, B. Bragg, T. Moore, E. Madden, J. Gridley, and C. Simmonds (chairman)

13th August 1912 The Koromiko Committee asked that the architect pay an early visit to the school and satisfy himself as to the urgent need of repairs. —It was decided that the Board representatives of the ward, should arrange to, visit the school and report to the Board. A hyloplate (*Blackboard*) was granted.

10th December 1912 KOROMIKO. The Committee reminded the Board that it had not yet visited the school to inspect it.—It was resolved that a visit be paid during the course of the month

1913

						£	
1913	39	Koromiko	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	205.00
				Elizabeth		Assistant	£
1913	39	Koromiko	Ward	Mrs	E3	Female	90.00
							£
1913	39	Koromiko	Sutton	John		MPR1	20.00

John Sutton: Male Probationer 1st Year

14th January 1913 KOROMIKO. Mr Mackay reported on a visit paid -to the Koromiko school with the secretary. They could not recommend that that a large sum of money should be expended, on the school building, as a new structure would be required in the near future. They' suggested, however, that certain renovating work be carried out and two coats of paint be given to /the building, which would then be habitable for seven years or so. The report was adopted,

The Board conferred the three probationerships offering on the following:—Ivor Prichard, J. Sutton, and Theo E. Reader.

5th April 1913 One of the most enjoyable evenings spent for some time at Koromiko was held on Monday night, when a farewell social was tendered to Miss Hilliard, who has been transferred to the Blenheim Borough School. Dancing and games, and selections on the delaphone, comprised the programme, Mr Haughey presiding at the piano. Supper was provided by the ladies, and was T Of the occasion. After supper Miss Hilliard was presented by the residents with a beautiful solid silver manicure set in morocco case. Mr C. Simmonds, in making the presentation, spoke of Miss Hilliard's qualifications as a teacher in the way she had carried out her duties, in having such good results after the examination. Mrs Hilliard responded in; behalf of her daughter, thanking all for the kindness they had shown in presenting tor with such handsome presents.. The children of the school presented. Miss Hilliard with a solid silver-bucked mirror. From Mr and Mrs G. Freeth Miss Hilliard received a solid silver watch in case, as a token of the kind regard they had for her during her stay with them at Koromiko. Mr Gomez, of Marton, made the Presentation in behalf of Mr and Mrs Freeth. Afterwards dancing was carried on till the early hours.

15th April 1913 Five applications for vacant teacherships were referred to the St. Lawrence Committee; four to the Te Awaite, and two to the Koromiko

15th April 1913 An offer from R. S. Storey to repair and paint the -Waitohi- school for £43 8s 6d was accepted. The Committee wrote referring to leaks in the roof of the n:ew schoolhouse. The Board secretary was instructed to have the defects attended to.

16th April 1913 Pupils from Koromiko attended Blenheim Technical School and new residence had been built at Koromiko, From Marlborough Education Board annual report

17th April 1913 Koromiko placed in Good Class again.

It is probable that some of the hesitation on the part of teachers to go into country places has been due to the unsuitable residences provided, or to uncomfortable conditions where there was no official residence. It is therefore very satisfactory to find that the Department is now pursuing a more liberal policy, and has given reasonable accommodation at Koromiko, Te Rou, Deep Creek, and Seddon.

Best Programmes were seen at Koromiko in Singing and Pencil Drawing and plasticene modelling

3rd May 1913 Koromiko: H. Tirrell, T. Moore, F. Button; E. Madden, and C. Simmonds (secretary and chairman). There are two vacancies yet to be filled.

13th May 1913 Mrs Ward appointed assistant teacher

E Guest and F Robinson added to School Committee

22nd October 1913 In the Magistrate's Court at Picton on Monday the truant officer (Mr E. Thomas) proceeded against C. F. Winstanley on two charges of failing to send his children to the Koromiko school. A fine of 10s on each charge, with 10s costs, was imposed.

1914

							£
1914	42	Koromiko	Haughey	James	D1	Head Master	210.00
							£
1914	42	Koromiko	Arthur	Marewa		Assistant Female	90.00
							£
1914	42	Koromiko	Sutton	John		MPR 2	30.00

16th APRIL 1914 Miss M Arthur appointed from Scarborough Run School

1st May 1914 The householders at Seddon, Te Kou and Koromiko failed to hold meetings on account of the wet weather

13th October 1914 The architect was instructed to proceed with the improvement of the water supply system at the Koromiko School.

1915

							£
1915	34	Koromiko	Robson Mrs	May	D3	Head Female	200.00
						Assistant	£
1915	34	Koromiko	Arthur	Marea		Female	110.00

8th May 1915 At Koromiko a committee was not elected, owing to the poor attendance of householders.

10th August 1915 RENWICK VACANCY. In connection with, the headmastership of Renwick School, rendered vacant by the appointment of Mr Robson to the High School, it was decided to forward three names of qualified applicants, with a recommendation to the Committee that Mr Haughey. Of Koromiko School be Appointed.

James Haughey went to Renwick

9th November 1915 KOROMIKO. At the last meeting the Board decided to send forward the names of three applicants for the vacant position at Koromiko, with the recommendation that Mrs Howard be appointed. The Committee sent a notification back that Miss V E Gayne had been selected.

Mrs Howard sent forward a letter claiming in terms of section 71, subsection 6, of the Education Act of 1914, that she was entitled to the same matter pointing. out the new conditions of last year's Act regarding the appointment of teachers, and requesting, the Board to act upon them. The chairman pointed out that the Act laid it down that the Board should appoint the best qualified teacher. He would suggest that the committee should be asked for an explanation why they selected Miss Gayne.

Mr Conolly briefly moved that Mrs Howard be appointed to the position, but there was no seconder.

Mr Nees moved that the Board follow the usual custom and adopt the committee's recommendation. Of what use was it to send applications if no notice was to be taken of the recommendation of the committee? Mr McCallum seconded the motion. The Board had followed the course for 19 years, and there was no reason to depart from that course. The inspector read the section of the Act bearing on the question,, which provided that the Board shall select the person best qualified for the position. If there is more than one applicant with the same qualifications the Board may select not more than three names for consideration by the committee

Mr Penny thought that the committee was justified and the Board was also justified To a layman it would seem that Miss Gayne had the best certificates. The committee had made an honest blunder in thinking that. There was no doubt that Parliament had delivered the Board into the hands of the Teachers Institute. A conference with the committee would fix the matter up in five minutes.

The inspector pointed out that he had sent instructions to the last meeting that Mrs Howard was. the best qualified teacher. The Board's duty was to have appointed her.

Mr Storey also thought the committee had made a mistake, and he agreed with Mr Penny. He moved an amendment that the appointment be held over for a month, and that the ward members and secretary or inspector confer with the committee on the matter.

Mr Mackay seconded the amendment. He said that the committees had to be consulted under the Act. I What did "consult" mean? The committee might have some logical reason for recommending Miss Gayne, and the conference allowed the committee to state their reasons, if there were any.

Mr McCallum mentioned a legal decision on the interpretation of the word "consult." It was laid down that a Board was entitled to consult with the committee but was not bound to agree with the decision of the committee. The Board met that day, after having consulted the committee, and could appoint either teacher, but Miss Gayne should be appointed, in the face of the fact that, in spite of the Board's recommendation the committee recommended Miss Gayne. He did not like the proposed conference. It was not fair that the conference should be held by the ward members. The whole Board should take part in it. I

Mr Storey altered his amendment to read "the Board", instead of ward "members," the committee to be asked to meet the Board at their next meeting.-

The amendment was, declared carried on the casting vote of the chairman. The amendment, on being put as the substantive motion, was also declared carried on the casting vote of the chairman.

14th December 1915 KOROMIKO SCHOOL.

APPOINTMENT OF TEACHER. CASE BEFORE SUPREME COURT

An interesting case concerning the appointment of school teachers came before his Honor Mr Justice Chapman at the Supreme Court in Wellington on Saturday (states the Post.) The plaintiff was Mrs Kate Ann Howard, of Blenheim, and the defendants were the Marlborough Education Board to appoint plaintiff as head teacher of the Koromiko School, or, alternatively, that the board be restrained by a writ of injunction from appointing any other person to the position.

The case, for the plaintiff was that she held a D1, certificate, and applied for the position of head mistress of the Koromiko School. Among the other applicants -were Miss Gayne who held a C 3 certificate, and Miss Williams with a D 2 certificate. As a D 1 certificate is invariably recognised as superior to the other two certificates, the Senior Inspector reported that Mrs Howard was "the only" applicant fitted for the position, or, alternatively, the candidate best fitted for the position. It was contended that under the Education Act, 1914, it was the duty of the board, and not the committee, to determine-as to the technical qualifications of the applicants, but in the event of the qualifications being nearly equal the board had power to send the names of the three and leave the selection to the committee. In the present case however (it was further submitted), the qualifications were not nearly equal, and it was therefore the duty of the board to select the plaintiff, pursuant, to subsection 6 of section 71 of the Act. The board had, however, sent forward the names and qualifications of the three teachers, recommending the appointment of Mrs Howard. In spite of this fact, the Koromiko School Committee has selected Miss Gayne, and a writ of mandamus was sought to prevent this appointment. Mr M. Myers, appearing for plaintiff, explained that while Mrs Howard was nominally the plaintiff the matter had been taken up by the New

Zealand Educational Institute, of which both Mrs Howard and" Miss Gayne were members. Mr Myers, added' flint the board had adopted the procedure of sending in the names of the applicants to the committee for the past. nineteen years, thus disregarding the provisions of the new Act.

Mr G. G. Watson, who appeared for the defendant board, held that Mrs Howard's appointment had not been refused by the board, and in asking the committee to meet it md discuss the matter it had adopted the best course of overcoming the deadlock. Therefore, there was no reason for the Court to issue a writ of mandamus.

His Honor said that as the matter was of urgency, it being important that the appointment should be made before the end of the, month, he was prepared to give his decision straightaway. He would therefore make the following; order: "That the board forthwith send the committee the qualifications of Mrs Howard together with the names of the other applicants, and generally proceed under the provisions of section 71, subsection 6, and paragraph (a.) of section 72. sub-section 2 of the Statute, and that. the meeting for the purpose of making the appointment be held before the end of December."

The Question of costs was reserved. his Honor treating the mandamus, as the interim order.

14th December 1915 KOROMIKO SCHOOL CASE.

DECIDED AGAINST THE BOARD

APPLICATIONS SENT BACK TO COMMITTEE

After the minutes had been dealt with at yesterday's meeting of the Marlborough Education .Board the matter of-the .Koromiko school appointment and the Supreme Court action brought ..by .Mrs Howard against the Board were gone into

The following telegram. received on Saturday; from :Mr A. Rogers the Board's solicitor, was read: ...Case .(Howard v. Marlborough Education Board) heard to-day. Court ordered that at the meeting of the Board on Monday the Board must forthwith send to the committee the selection of Mrs Howard, together .with her qualifications, and the names only of all other applicants, .and fix a date for the Board to meet again to make the appointment, not later than the end of December; and the Board to act generally in accordance with section 71, sub-section 6, of the Education Act of 1914.

The chairman moved m accordance with the telegram from the solicitor: "That in pursuance of the decision of the Supreme Court the name of Mrs Howard, with her qualifications, be forwarded to the Koromiko Committee for its opinion or recommendation, -and that the names of the other applicants for the-appointment be also forwarded. Mr White said it appeared to him that the recommendation of Mrs Howard had induced the Court to decide that Mrs Howard was the most suitable teacher for the position. The Board had made a mistake .is sending forward names and qualifications together with those of Mrs Howard.

Mr Mackay said he gathered that the Court made the direct appointment:

The Chairman, said that was not so. The committee -had to consider the matter before the appointment was made. They might- adduce reasons for their choice of Miss Gayne. The

responsibility still rested with the Board to make the appointment. The Board had no power to delegate its power of appointment to the committee- The Board had decided that Mrs Howard .was the best: qualified teacher, and they were now thrown back upon that point. This had gone beyond what they were legally entitled to do, and his motion took- up the matter from the point from which they had departed from the provisions of the Act. Mr Mackay asked if there was no question- of an appeal. They had only the wisdom of one Solomon. If the Court of Appeal decided the question it would do for the whole Dominion.

Mr Ferguson would not support any decision to appeal. It. would not be worthwhile for a defunct, or practically defunct Board to, enter an appeal. -.He seconded the. motion.

Mr Nees moved an amendment that the Board appeal against the judgment. The chairman refused to take the amendment. The motion was -carried, Messrs Nees,. McCallum, and Fulton dissenting. Mr, McCallum moved that the committee's notice be called to sub-section 2, clause b., of section 72 of the Education Act, 1914. He .admitted that the committee was misled by the qualifications of all three applicants, being sent to the committee. The Board were .simply brought back, to where they were before.

The, chairman seconded the motion. The committee could now see where it was. The committee could now give valid reasons why Miss Gayne should be appointed, if it could do so. The motion was carried.

Mr Ferguson reckoned that the best procedure would be to call for fresh applications for the appointment.

Mr Mackay: Contempt of court!

The Board decided to hold a special meeting on December 30th, at 11 a.m., in order to make the appointment, and to consider tenders and any other urgent business.

Mr Penny intimated that he would not take the responsibility of a mere quorum settling the matter. He wanted a full Board.

31st December 1915 COMPLETE NONENTITIES.

EDUCATION BOARD AND SCHOOL COMMITTEES

THE KOROMIKO TEACHERSHIP

RESIGNATIONS THREATENED

A special meeting of the Marlborough Education Board was Yesterday in pursuance of the order, made by .the Supreme court for the appointment of Mrs Howard to the position of head teacher of the Koromiko school. There were present: Messrs J. J- White E H. Penny, J. Fulton, C Nees, C Ferguson, and J. S. Storey.

The secretary submitted a copy of the letter be forwarded to the Koromiko Committee stating that the Board acting in accordance with the order from the Court, proposed to appoint Mrs Howard in the event of its receiving from the committee no reasons of sufficient weight to the contrary.

It was explained that such reasons could only be of a personal character.

The secretary reported that he had just received from the committee a letter bearing on the subject, and had opened it. He asked the chairman whether he should read the letter to the Board. If the Board's regulations regarding correspondence were to be complied with strictly the communication was not receivable on that occasion, as it had come to hand within the period of three days preceding the meeting.

The chairman considered that the Board should act in strict conformity with the regulations, and that the letter should not be read- Mr Ferguson moved: 'That, no reasons against the appointment of Mrs Howard having been received within the time prescribed, by statute, the Board; hereby decides to appoint Mrs Howard to the position of teacher of the Koromiko school as from date. There was no necessity to make a long speech. He regretted the recent litigation, and considered that the Teachers' Association acted prematurely, as it did not know what the Board was going to do. With the committee he felt that a serious grievance had been imposed on the local educational authorities.

The chairman seconded the motion.

Mr Nees urged that the regulations should not be regarded as the laws' of the Medes and Persians, and that the committee's letter should be read. He moved an amendment to that effect.. The committee did not receive proper treatment from the start, and it ought to be given some latitude in such a small detail.

Mr Ferguson resented the remark that the committee had not received fair treatment from the Board. As, a matter of fact, the Board erred in treating the committee more liberally than it was allowed to do go by the Act; it was its spirit of concession to the committee that got it into trouble. It was made plain now that the Board had no right to send to the committee the credentials of any teacher other than the one it thought should be appointed. That was where the Court "had" it. He did not think that any good purpose would be served by reading the letter. According to the law there was only one for the Board to take. The chairman said that the Board would only be courting trouble if it altered from the direct course of the mandamus, or temporised the plan

Mr Fulton said the chairman has not read the committee's letter\

The secretary said that he was the only one who had read it..

Mr Nees asked if the holidays could not be considered as non dies in the legal sense, and if the letter could not be received on those grounds."

The secretary gave the information that the committee had been given ample time to reply. Correspondence- from the firm of solicitors which acted for the Board in the recent litigation having been read, Mr Storey remarked that it was quite plain that the education boards and committees were, under the thumb of the Teachers' Institute. They were mere nonentities; the sooner they were legislated right out of existence the better.

Mr Nees said that perhaps he should not have gone so far as to say that the Board did not treat the committee fairly. Perhaps he should have said that the Board unintentionally misled the committee in sending it more than the one set of credentials. Even if, the secretary could

give an assurance that in the letter there was nothing affecting the present position he would be satisfied.

Mr Penny said, though he would do so against his will, he felt bound to vote for Mr Ferguson's motion. Speaking as a school committeeman of twenty years' standing, he thought that the committees were being most unfairly treated; though it must be confessed that it was largely due to the supineness of the committees themselves, concurred in by the boards, that the legislation now tethering them down had been passed. He resented the idea expressed by one member recently that the committees were composed of men representing; an unintelligent class of the community. The fact was that in this Dominion we were drifting to a position in which we would be ruled by a bureaucracy whose government would be as bad in its effects as the detested German rule. The chief of the department, the experts, and the inspectors were going to take command, and the will of the people was to be flouted. We were losing the spirit of democracy, and if the people did not wake up they would have developments of a most undesirable nature forced on them. The Teachers' Institute was winning the day; not that he objected to the combination it had effected to secure the rights of the profession—he had always regarded combination of this kind for the protection of common interests as legitimate and effective—but the unfortunate position; was that the boards and committees had allowed their cause to go by default, and the Teachers' Institute was on top. He again resented the imputation made against the intelligence of the school committees, which were as fitted as any other classes of the community to carry out the responsibilities which rightly belonged to them. The motion was carried, Mr Nees dissenting.

Mr Simmonds, chairman of the Koromiko School Committee, wrote as follows I hereby tender the resignation of the school committee, whose duties will cease on the 29th inst.

It was explained that the letter bore no other signatures than that of the chairman, only his resignation could be considered. If the other members of the committee desired to resign they would have to sign a communication to that effect.

Mr Ferguson moved that Mr Simmonds be asked to reconsider his decision and that the secretary in writing also convey to him the Boards view (wholly sympathetic to the committee) on the situation that had been created by the Court order.

Mr Fulton thought that if Mr Simmonds, or the committee, wished to resign he or they should be allowed to do so without question. He for one did not desire to baulk such an expression of protest. From what he had heard outside, he believed this was not the only committee that was contemplating resignation. He moved that the resignation be accepted.

Mr Nees seconded the motion.

A member said that it would not be at all surprising if the committees resigned in a body by way of protest against the intolerable ascendancy of the Teachers' Institute.

The motion was carried, Mr Nees dissenting

Subsequently the Koromiko committee's letter, dated the 28th inst was read to the members. It was as follows:—"In reply to yours of the 14th inst. re the head teachership at Koromiko, containing a copy of a resolution carried at the Education Board's last meeting,

at a meeting held on the 28th I received instructions to state that the Koromiko School Committee has no other opinion or recommendation to offer than that already in the possession of the Education Board and discussed at previous meetings—only that, in the opinion of the committee, to forward Mrs Howard's name with a statement of her qualifications at this stage of the proceedings is a most absurd formality. As this committee is well aware that Education Boards have power to appoint over the heads of school committees, and, as this has not been done, it is very clear that the opinion of the Board in this case is divided, so to clear the course for those members whose views are in accord with the views of this committee, whose desire it has been not to exercise their power in the matter of over ruling, the committee has decided to resign before the appointment is made. The committee's duties will be relinquished on the 29th inst."

1916-1917

1917 28 Koromiko Howard Kate A Mrs D-50 Sole £210.00

6th January 1916 A farewell social and dance was held at Waikawa on New Year's Eve in honor of Mrs Howard, headmistress of the Waikawa school, who is to take over the charge of the Korimako school after the midsummer vacation Mr Dan Love addressed the people, and expressed with deep feeling the sorrow of the Maoris at losing: so valuable a teacher. Presentations were then made by the parents, amongst which a valuable dressing case and a Maori mat from the Love family.. Supper and a dance followed, and a very enjoyable - evening was spent.

7TH January 1916 At its monthly meeting this week the Blenheim School Committee passed a resolution expressing sympathy with the Koromiko School Committee on the: defeat in the Supreme Court, of: its recommendation in connection with the appointment of the head teacher.

15th February 1916 Mr H. O. Western, of Koromiko, was appointed School Commissioner at Koromiko. in place of the committee, who sent in their resignations; Mr Western to act until the next election in April.

1919 Kate Ann Howard was Head Teacher at Ward School and in 1921 and 1923 was at Cross Creek School in the Wairarapa.

Note Wellington Education Board took over Marlborough Education Board in 1915

1918-1919

1919	25	Koromiko	Woulfe	Kathleen	Sole	£180.00
1911	12	Mirza	Woulfe	Katherine		
1912	16	Mirza	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1913	11	Mirza	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1914	6	Mirza	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1915	17	Ronga Valley	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1917	15	Ronga Valley	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1919	25	Koromiko	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1921	168	Springlands	Woulfe	Kathleen		
1923	187	Springlands	Woulfe	Kathleen		

22nd February 1918 Wellington Education Board. Repairs to School
 22nd August 1918 Wellington Education Board Koromiko, gravelling playground;
 20th June 1919 Wellington Education Board The request from Koromiko for a new building was endorsed, but deferred for some time; in the meantime necessary repairs to be effected.

1920-1921

				Maurice W			
1921	29	Koromiko	Clariss	C	C	Sole Probationer	£240.00
1921	29	Koromiko	Workman	Jean		2	£120.00

17th September 1920 Authorised a pump at Koromiko
 18th November 1920 Tenders were accepted for water supply at Koromiko,
 16th March 1921 Mr M Claris appointed

1922-1923

					Maurice W		
1923	39	Koromiko	Clariss	C		C-194	Head £255.00
1923	39	Koromiko	Smith	Eva H		B-210	Assistant £213.00
							Probationer
1923	39	Koromiko	McIntosh	Ian D		1	£88.00

19th July 1923 Koromiko has been rebuilt

1968/28619	Clariss	Maurice Weldon		75Y
		Champneys		
1921/7497	Elizabeth	Macdonald	Maurice Weldon	Clariss
			Champneys	

Post 1923

21st December 1929 Miss E C J Park Infant mistress Koromiko
 29th January 1942 Miss M C Forbes assistant Korimako from Auckland

National Archives

1908-1969

27th August Education Department awards £195 under exceptional circumstances for shelter sheds at Waitohi It is to be understood the making of this grant in not to commit the minister.....

9th November 1911 Report on Schoolmaster's residence from Inspector's office to Marlborough Education Board

Occupier J Haughey, Wood structure, 6 rooms

All drainage slops distributed over ground of section at rear. Bath water empties into an open earth trench in the immediate vicinity of the building

Water Supply Artesian pm which also feeds the school

Closet (*Toilet*) Movable pan receptacle night soil buried

Site: inclined to dampness in wet weather but well exposed to air

Premises Kept scrupulously clean so far as existing circumstances permit

The wood piles are in a precarious position caused by damp and rot

Floors Uneven and sagged through sinking of piles

The wall plates are rotten at rear of building

18th January 1912 Secretary of Ed approves of Instant House Allowance *To allow him to rent*

11th January 1921 Application for new house Old house built 1876

15th January 1912 Department arrives sum of £405 for new house

11th March 1912 Wellington Education Board changes name from Waitohi to Korimiko

Teacher mover out 17th April then Department warns Education Board that housing allowance will not be paid for more than 6 months

27th May 1912 The old building sold for n £5-5-0

21st September 1912 Letter from Secretary of Ed asking for details of Teacher's family

Reply The Head Teacher, His wife, a young niece who lives permanently with them and the assistant teacher. The head teacher has to provide accommodation for her as there is no other place for her in the district

At the present time all are travelling from Picton

18th November 1912 Final payment made for house

7th April 1921 Fire Inspection report. Two wooden classrooms

The fire place requires a raised 4 inch curb

No fire equipment is available six fire buckets should be provided and filled with water

Three placed in school and three in residence

18th August 1921 Inspector Warren makes a visit and his report included

- a) My opinion the building is so rotten and unsafe
- b) I am told in a high wind the walls bulge alarmingly
- c) If it were not for the buttresses placed on the inside of the Northern Wall I believe the wall would have been blown in a long time ago
- d) I recommend a new school be built and the Head Teacher instructed to send children home if there is any danger from a high wind

13th September 1921 Notes on school

Average attendance 27 One room erected 1876, one in 1891 1000 square feet

26th October 1921 Cabinet approved rebuilding cost £678

16th May 1922 Minister expecting a delegation to ask for an extension of the school site
Currently 0 Acres, 3 roods, 13 perches Roll 34

24th June 1925 The reconstruction of toilets carried out and the Board has been charged with contaminating a nearby property The conditions are so indefensible that the Board decided to proceed straight away

Septic Tank installed

3rd August Roll 45 Water for toilets to be provided by windmill

2nd April School roll is bigger and now using as another room Picton Road Hall for 17/6d per week

15th April 1930 Roll is 47

July 1930 one extra room 24 foot x 22 foot to be erected

28th July 1930. Extra children are coming from Tara to Korimiko School

21st October Additions deferred by Department because of fall in roll

22nd May 1935 Roll is back up and hall again in use for 17/6d again per week

22nd August 1935 Extra land purchase approved One extra acre at £50 per acre

31st January 1936 Head teacher Mr. E Diack, Roll 38

There were further notes in file but most of the important material has been covered

Picton (1878-1923)

1921-1923 Included Waikawa School

Notes

The Marlborough Education Board did not include their Pupil Teachers in their returns, as did the Wellington Education Board

Teacher's Table

Table of Teachers and Picton School show the following data

Box	Example	.
1	1877	When the school was open at the end of the year as a public school
2	5	Roll at the end of the year
3	Picton	Name of the school as written (Some minor corrections made)
4	Smith	Surname of staff member
5	John N	Christian name as listed
6	B4	Teacher's Grading B is a grade where A is the top and E the lowest. Lower Number is higher rating. Later a different ranking system was used e.g. D-123 Where D was the grade and the number ranked the teacher within that grade. These grading's were published
7	Master	Description of title as listed
8	£45	Annual Wages

Pre 1878

29th February 1868 First mention of a school at Picton. Marlborough Express copied in Papers Past from 1868

21st March 1868 Census included

	Male	Female	Total
Town of Picton	227	238	465
North Wairau	240	147	387
Queen Charlotte Sound	236	131	367
Pelorus	280	155	435
Goldfields	92	25	117

Picton, Wairau and Cheviot (Part of) were electorates for central government

Number of children attending School under the various Headings

Receiving Government Aid

Picton	74	69	143
Wairau	33	42	75
Cheviot	17	3	20

Private Schools

Picton	13	31	44
Wairau	26	26	52
Cheviot	9	5	14

Sunday Schools Only

Picton	5	12	17
Wairau	32	32	64

Sunday and Day Schools

Picton	54	75	169
--------	----	----	-----

11th April 1868 A Cricket Match between the Schoolboys of Picton and Mahikipawa came off on Friday last and resulted in an easy victory for the former

16th May 1868 It appears to us that many persons do not comprehend how the matter stands some we know are under the impression that they are entitled to send their children to school, and pay nothing in return. That, in fact, it is something like a charity affair, or like the Poor-law relief at home, and they have been used to grumble accordingly while others positively refuse to pay because they think the Rate or Fees cannot be enforced, which is of course a delusion. Now, some of these districts, if separated, would be self-supporting, while others are not, and it follows that since the Government is no longer in a position to grant money in aid, the districts must make their own arrangements. Sums varying from £800 to £2000 have hitherto been voted annually, and spent, in order to supplement the rates levied, but it must not be forgotten that much of this money has been expended in building and furnishing School-premises, expenses which will not again be required for a considerable period.

We notice that the Education Board is calling for the Household Rate for the year 1868, and we presume the Teachers will do their part in collecting the current School fees none of which have been paid which will enable the Schools to be continued

13th June 1874 PICTON TOWN SCHOOL. A mixed school of 58 boys and 42 girls, under a master, who was trained in England and holds a certificate from the Nelson Board, and an assistant mistress. Boys and girls are taught in the same classes, but stand apart. The playground is divided by a close fence, but is little used for recreation. The outer fence is very dilapidated. The buildings are sufficiently large (area, 1,200 feet), airy and light, but the windows are inconveniently placed for arranging the classes, the children sitting with their backs to the light. The desks are clumsy, and occupy unnecessary space. The schoolroom is sufficiently well furnished with easels, blackboards, and wall maps for an elementary school of the class. The discipline appears moderately good, and the children cheerful and intelligent. They are well classified, and I think carefully taught, though with the exception of arithmetic and geography the standard of the school is low. Of the 100 children now upon the roll, 22 are, I am told, under six years of age, and these would form an infant school of themselves, and could be taught much better in a separate building, as they require the attention of a separate teacher. The remaining 78, distributed as they are into five or six classes, would amply occupy the time of the master and assistant mistress. Of these also a large proportion are very young, 43 being under 10 years, and only 30 above that age of the latter only 12 are above 12 years. The attendance] is irregular, the average daily attendance being only 72 per cent of the number upon the roll, which is a low average for a town school. The strong points of the school are arithmetic and geography, particularly the primer, which is soundly taught in all the classes. The weak points are reading and writing. The reading is universally in so low a tone, and is so inarticulate, that it is almost impossible to determine whether the words are rightly or wrongly pronounced. This is particularly the case with the vowel sounds, some indistinct intermediate sound being made to do duty for them all. To remedy this I should recommend the recitation of select poetry, accurately learnt and delivered slowly, and with distinctness and emphasis a task at once pleasing and effective. The copy-book writing is decidedly bad, and in a country where good handwriting is so often a passport to lucrative employment, every effort should be made to secure its attainment by

pupils at the only period of their lives when they are likely to do so. There are, I am aware, difficulties in the way and in this case the master seems to have succumbed to these difficulties, and left the writing very much to take care of itself, and the results that I could not pass one specimen in the school which promised the formation of a good and useful handwriting. One of the difficulties referred to with respect to writing is the fatal one already mentioned that the children sit at desks with their backs to the light, and must therefore either write in their own shadow, or twist their bodies and writing-books into some extremely inconvenient position. Another is, that the copy-books (headline) being provided by the children or their parents, the teacher has no control over their selection, and in consequence no systematic course of instruction can be carried out some children have copies quite beyond their powers, whilst some of them are not provided with any at all, because their parents have not thought fit to supply them. Among the twenty or thirty copy books which were shown to me, I observed samples of no less than nine different series, all, I have no doubt, very good ones, but the variety prevents any plan or method being carried out by the teacher. The school would in this respect be greatly benefited by the committee undertaking to supply all stationery W. used, even if a small weekly charge were made 'to recoup the expenditure. The spelling also is below an average standard. In addition to the elementary subjects already mentioned, English grammar, history, and vocal music are taught to most of the classes, and a few children, who are well advanced in arithmetic, have commenced algebra. Both teacher and assistant appear to me to be equal to their duties and anxious to perform them well, and the tone of the school is on the whole good, though perhaps a little rough. This is less apparent with the younger classes, and the presence of a mistress a gentle, kind-hearted person, and the female scholars in the room is likely to check its increase. It is just also to state that the younger classes write very neatly on their slates from script and other copies in their text books. It does not, however, appear that, in this case, these exercises, though undoubtedly useful in themselves, are of much service in helping to acquire a good handwriting with pen and ink, the implements requiring such very different handling. The children do not take places, and their interest in and attention to their work flags in consequence of the need of some such stimulus. The mixture of boys and girls in reading seems to have had the effect of inducing the boys to adopt the low tone of voice of the girls, instead of the girls being encouraged to speak out in the imitation of the boys

6th February 1875 A long report on Inspector Lee's (Inspector of Schools Wellington) who inspected the Marlborough Schools. Mr Lee took over from Mr Bowden who gave the Marlborough Schools poor reports "This reverses Mr Bowden's verdict which almost made us hang our heads for very shame, and it may be that the present satisfactory state of affairs partially results from Mr Bowden's somewhat sharp reproof. "

Further quotes re Picton School

- a) Picton passed 1 ½ per cent in standard 3
- b) George Conolly Picton got 153 marks aged 11 in Standard 3
- c) We would urge that Mr Lee's recommendations contained in appendix 2, be adopted wherever necessary. Throughout the report the grumbling seems to be at ugly desks," "want of windows." "tumble down old fences," in fact almost general want of proper school furniture and conveniences *Not only in reference to Picton*

13th October 1875 Picton School. The following is an abstract of the accounts for the past year Income From Education Board £130, School fees £93 15s 3d, Court fees recovered £1 5s, Total £225 0s 3d. Expenditure Balance due Chairman £2 12s 11d, Master's Salary £140,

assistant's ditto, £65 10s, sweeping school 27shillings, firewood £2 4d, books and stationery £1 16s 9d, prizes £4 14s 8d, advertising 14s 6d, Court fees £1 14s, repairs £1 17s, balance in hand £2 9s 5d.

29th January 1876 Inspector's Report Picton. —School has sadly fallen off in numbers. This is chiefly said to be owing to the wide spread prevalence of measles, which at one time reduced the attendance to eleven. The average attendance for the past six months is only 31, while the average for 1874 was 57 Apart from these considerations, which are certainly weighty, the school exhibits no progressive tendency. Things are much as I found them last year the same miserable reading and careless writing. Faults which show a want of constant painstaking work yet the master possesses the credentials of a qualified man. The schoolroom also was disorderly, though the discipline was strict. The blackboard was not fit to write upon, and the upper classes had no better readers than the old Irish books. Wall space should be painted black, the stove removed, chimney rebuilt, and a porch erected for the girls. In justice to the master, I must add that the school is subject to great fluctuations

7th March 1877 The Chairman of Marlborough Education Board was authorised at last meeting to drive a pipe with a view of getting a supply of water for the Picton school. He now reported that he had driven a pipe 20 feet on the Abyssinian Tube well system, and obtained a good supply of excellent water at a cost of £5 12s 6d, which included a pump. Several members of the Board alluded to the subject, and except Mr Ward seemed to think it was very satisfactory and obtained a little cost

11th April 1877 PICTON SCHOOL A letter was read from Mr Harris stating that there was no acting School Committee, and consequently the school fees were getting into arrear. The Chairman said that he proposed to ask Sergeant Scanlon to collect the school fees in the meantime. The Old Town Board had been the original School Committee, and Mr Williams who had taken the most interest in the matter was about to leave the town permanently. The work seemed to have lapsed and they had been written to without effect. It was necessary to appoint another Committee, but the question arose to who would act. It was resolved That in the meantime and until a school committee be appointed the Chairman be authorised to appoint a Collector of school fees

6th June 1877 Picton. The attendance has largely increased from 65 to 103. The school-room was very tidy, and the property in good order. The black boards wanted new surfaces without good black boards clear explanations cannot be given to a class. The work of the school showed the same faults as last year, but in a less degree. The Reading, except of the youngest children, was very expressionless, and the Writing far from good. Arithmetic, Geography, and History were much more satisfactorily taught. The Standard I. passes in the school were very good, 31 passing out of 3F- candidates. Mrs. Jones' work appeared effective. The Standard I. passes have increased from 40 to 56 per cent., a good result. In Standards 11. and 111. there is no improvement on last year's percentage results. The average age of the school is low, being eight years and seven months. Alphabet and easy reading sheets are needed

16th June 1877 It was resolved on the motion of the Chairman, that Messrs Phillpotts, Greensill, and Galloway, be a local committee for Picton School.

11th July 1877 PICTON. The Chairman stated that Mr Galloway had resigned his office on the Local School Committee. It was resolved, on the motion of the Chairman—That Messrs Card, Syms, T. Williams, and Swanwick be appointed to the Picton School Committee

1878

1878	Picton	Harris	H W	Master	£ 200.00
1878	Picton	Jones	Alice	Female	£ 110.00
					£
1878	Picton	Mouat	Sarah	Female Probationer	30.00

Hiram William Harris

1876/9735	Harris	Stephen	Julia Ann	Hiram William
1875/1575	Harris	Eustace	Julia Ann	Hiram William
1870/22419	Harris	Ethel	Julia Ann	Hiram William
1867/21196	Harris	Gertrude	Julia Ann	Hiram William
1874/26713	Harris	Winifred	Julia Ann	Hiram William
1865/13105	Harris	Augustin	Julia Anne	Hiram William
1872/23383	Harris	Bertha	Julia Ann	Hiram William
1869/21385	Harris	Dudley	Julia Ann	Hiram William

Harris—Rutland January 12 1863 at Christchurch, by the Bishop of Nelson, Hiram William Harris. Nelson, to Julia Ann, eldest daughter of the late George Rutland, Esq., County Inspector of Constabulary, County Clare, Ireland. DEATHS.

19th April 1864 Hiram William Harris and 2 Rutland brothers and John Wilson announce that they have found gold and applying for a bonus

27th July 1880 Graded E2 as a teacher

23rd December 1887 Hiram William Harris, of Picton, is licensed as an interpreter under the Native Land Court Act.

1st January 1889 Interpreter at Whakapuaka

18th August 1915 HARRIS.—At the residence of his daughter (Mrs W. I. James), Derby street, Feilding, on August 10, 1915, Hiram William Harris. Aged 77 years.

The death took place at the residence of his daughter .(Mrs W. D. James) on Monday night of Mr Hiram William Harris, at the age of 77 years. Mr Harris was born in Oxford, in 1847, and was educated partly at Oxford and partly at St. Margaret's-All Saints' Parish, London, where he was a chorister. He came to New Zealand with Bishop Selwyn to work .with his missionary to the Maoris, leaving England in the . Southern Cross, which sprang a leak, necessitating their return. They then left tin the Duke of Portland, arriving in New Zealand in 1854. Mr Harris began work in St. John's College, Auckland, and left there to work with the Rev. John Morgan in Te Awamutu, the great mission station, where he remained until Bishop Hobhouse (first Bishop of Nelson) asked him to assist him amongst the Maoris in Nelson. He was married by Bishop Hobhouse to Miss Portland, daughter of Mr George Portland, late County Inspector of Royal Constabulary, Ireland (County Clare). After the departure of Bishop Hobhouse, he gave up mission work, and went as head teacher to Picton school, where he remained 20 years. He retired to Endeavour Inlet, and afterwards came to live with his daughter, Mrs W. D. James, in Feilding. He leaves, besides his widow, seven children and many grandchildren. The sons arc Messrs Jos., manager for Hatrick and Co.,

Wanganui; Gus, Feilding; Dudley, Engineer for Hatrick and Co., Wanganui; Steven, farmer, Endeavour Inlet, South Island; and the daughters, Mrs Cadzow, Westport; Mrs James, Feilding; and Mrs Lovegrove. Wanganui.

9th January 1878 The Chairman stated that tenders had been called for the addition to the teacher's residence at Picton, and would be received next Saturday.

It was stated in reference to a communication from Picton that the Board has not undertaken to supply schools with prizes, as if one was favoured in this way others would expect to be similarly treated.

9th February 1878 TENDERS. The following tenders were then read For repairs and alterations to the schoolmaster's residence at Picton Long Bros. £124 15s, G. A., Smith £122. 4s, Freeland £99 15s 6d. The latter was accepted.

A report was received from Mr W. H. Harris, Picton, stating that— "Besides the Board schools there are four private 'schools, in all of which the sexes are; mixed, and the number attending such schools probably 40. I would particularly direct the attention of the Board to the annual return showing a daily absence throughout the year of nearly 30 per cent of the pupils. The effect of such absence on the status of the scholars is easily understood. Being a seaport town, there is always a fluctuation in the inhabitants, chiefly amongst the working class, and the school is subject to perpetual change. Admissions 44, withdrawals 47 for 1877. There are many children here who attend no school, either through parental poverty or indifference

3rd April 1878 Picton.— Messrs Seymour, Baillie, Dive, Ward, Henderson, Chaytor, Conolly School Committee

10th April 1878 The Chairman stated that the contract for additions to the schoolmaster's house at Picton was completed, and extra work required doing some of the work he had previously been authorised, to get done, but he had thought it better that the matter should stand over until the Board was consulted. The estimated cost of the extra work was £19 17s. He would propose that the Board authorise him to get the work done. Captain Baillie seconded the motion, which was carried

1st May 1878 The request of the Picton School Committee that Mr Charles Price be appointed collector of arrears of school fees and the expenditure for firewood, etc., asked for, was complied with

9th October 1878 The fact only leaked out in the Education Board yesterday, when Mr Conolly stated that he had examined the Picton Schools on Monday. We do not think it fair to teachers or scholars to pay surprise visits when about to examine for the Standards, and the late Inspector particularly expressed that view.

6th November 1878 Inspector's Report PICTON. Mr Harris, Miss Jones, and a pupil teacher. (124 present). The teachers here labour under several disadvantages. The school-room is too small to admit of the large number of scholars now in attendance being either effectively taught or kept in proper order. I was informed, also that a large proportion of those present were new comers, who had received little or no previous schooling. Some such explanation is required in view of the fact that I found- no less than 41 scholars, (many of whom were nine or ten years old), into whose hands no book had yet been put, all their reading being from such sheet-lessons as are ordinarily used in infant schools. A fair proportion, however, of those presented under the standards acquitted themselves creditably, especially in Arithmetic

and Geography. The reproduction of a story read aloud was also generally well done. The Writing, with few exceptions was -slovenly and ill-shaped, the Reading painfully monotonous and indistinct

9th November 1878 PICTON. In explanation Mr Conolly, said the Picton School Committee had not come to any decision as to their requirements of enlargement because only four members were present out of seven, and the consideration of the subject was postponed for a fuller meeting.

Only James Fuller passed at Picton in Standard 3 aged 13 years 1 month scored 130 marks and

Charles Price 12 years 5 months scored 133

Only Walter Conolly passed at Picton in Standard 4 aged 14 years and 5 months with 152 marks

16th November 1878 Inspector's report on all schools

Picton Roll 149. Number present at examination 124. Different Standards

Standard	1	2	3	4	
No pf Pupils passed	29	14	2	1	

1879

1879	Picton	Harris	H W	Master	£ 160.00
1879	Picton	Jones	Alice	Assistant Female	£ 110.00
					£
1879	Picton	Robertson	Marian	Assistant Female	85.00
					£
1879	Picton	Mowat	Sarah	Female Probationer	30.00

No Marlborough Express for 1879 listed in Papers Past

1880

1880	Picton	Harris	H W	Master	£ 180.00
1880	Picton	Jones	Alice	Head Female	£ 110.00
				Assistant	£
1880	Picton	Robertson	Marion	Female	85.00
				Assistant	£
1880	Picton	Mowat	Sarah	Female	45.00

Papers Past only starts at July 1880 with Marlborough Express

2nd November 1880 The Picton junior school had passed a poor examination, some of the children were too young

30th October 1880 The Picton School.—We shall be quite prepared to hear that the Picton school has got a good report from the Inspector at the recent examination. It is usual for the school teachers to send up for examination only such children as they think are likely to pass, and on this number the percentage of passes is reckoned. Mr Harris, however, sent up the whole of his scholars and passed 82 per cent of them. This speaks well for the teacher, who, it will be remembered, passed the last Marlborough scholar for Nelson College.

4th November 1880 Tenders were received for addition to the Picton School, but were not considered.as the architect was instructed to report on the cost of a new school

The Chairman of the Picton School Committee requested the Board to take into consideration the advisability of erecting new school house on the site of the old one, leaving the present transept as class rooms. Resolved that, the architect report on the cost of a new school to accommodate 200 pupils

22nd November 1880 Mr Harris. Assistant, Mrs Robertson. Present 81 on roll 95. The Improvement in this school which I noticed last year, continues, and is especially observable in the Reading and Handwriting, The History papers of the older scholars were remarkably good. They also did fairly in Geography. The letters on a given subject were very poor performances; Science and Needlework are both well taught. The behaviour of the children during the examination was exemplary.

PICTON JUNIORS. Mrs Jones, -Assistant, Miss Mouat. (Present 68 on roll 89.). The speciality of this school seems to be Needlework, which, as I was assured by the ladies who kindly undertook the supervision of this part of the work, is of excellent quality. The results of my own examination were not so satisfactory. More than a third of those presented for the First Standard failed—an unusually large proportion' at this-early stage. Many of these, moreover,, were bad failures. The, reading was especially faulty, the sing-song that formerly pervaded the upper division of Picton School having now, apparently settled among the juniors

There were a number of letters in November re how unfair the staffing of Picton School was compared with Blenheim

1881

				Hiram		
1881	80	Picton Senior	Harris	W	Head Master	£ 182.00
					Assistant	£
1881	80	Picton Senior	Robertson	Marion	Female	76.10
						£
1881	50	Picton Junior	Jones	Alice	Head Female	99.00
					Assistant	£
1881	50	Picton Junior	Blizzard	Sarah	Female	40.10

6th January 1881 Picton Junior School prizes General Progress- Hugh Campbell. Good Conduct- Jane Dunn. Infant School Two prizes to pupils awarded

2nd February 1881 The scale of payment seemed fair and reasonable in most cases, with one exception, namely, the schoolmaster at Picton, to whose salary he proposed to add £20.

4th February 1881 Picton School Committee.— We learn through the "Press" that Mr A. T. Card has been appointed chairman and Mr F Hillmer Clerk and Treasurer to the Picton School Committee

16th March 1881 The Picton School Committee applied for some necessary furniture for the Picton. schools. Mr Conolly said that since the letter was written the Chairman had informed him that there was a possibility of funds being forthcoming to have the old school building

rebuilt. The architect was instructed to furnish the necessary furniture, and have the staging in the Infants school repaired.

2nd April 1881 School matters promise to become somewhat lively. It appears the master here some little time back lodged a complaint against his Lady Assistant, and as a matter of course the Committee take the part of the weaker vessel, but another party the parents of children attending the school will have a good deal to say, and I think it will be found that they are as well able to come to a correct conclusion as the Committee. I hear that Mr Tissiman, of Renwick has been offered the mastership, and that we are to have a certificated governess. How they propose getting rid of the present staff I have not heard, but I suppose the Committee know what they are about.

5th April 1881 Correspondence from the Picton School Committee re an exchange of schools between Mr Tissiman, of Renwick, and Mr Harris, of Picton. The consideration of the matter was deferred till next meeting.

6th April 1881 The following letter was received from the Picton School Committee The Committee of the Picton Schools, having under their consideration the best means of improving the educational status of the schools, has arrived at the conclusion that the only means of attaining this end is by bringing about an alteration in the teaching power of the senior school. About the ability of the present male teacher, Mr H. W. Harris, the Committee has nothing to say. That he is capable of imparting a good rudimentary education is evident from the report of the Inspector of Schools, but the Committee is of opinion that a change is nevertheless necessary. The Committee may mention that a number of children in the Borough and neighbourhood are sent elsewhere to school, and others are placed under the tuition of private teachers. This the Committee believes would be rectified by the proposal they make below. The Committee has consulted with the Inspector on matters connected with the schools, especially the teaching power of the senior school, and he agreed with the Committee that a change is needed, and also approved of the course suggested by the Committee, i.e. to ask the Board to agree to a proposal with respect to the Head Master. The question of the ability of the assistant, Mrs Robertson, also came up, and the Inspector expressed an unfavourable opinion as to her teaching capabilities. To confirm the above expressions the Committee would respectfully refer the Board to Mr Hodgson, the Inspector, for his opinion on the advisability of adopting the changes herewith suggested by the Committee. The Committee has no suggestion to make with respect to the junior school, the Inspector being of opinion that no change was desirable. To bring about an alteration that would not be prejudicial to the interests of the present master, the Committee would recommend that an exchange in situation in accordance with Clause 45 of the Education Act be made between Mr H. W. Harris, of Picton, and Mr Tissiman, of Renwick, the latter of whom has consented to the exchange conditionally that his salary be not less than £ 210 per annum, and that the expenses of his removal be not a charge upon him. The Committee would recommend that these terms of Mr Tissiman's be agreed to, as the Inspector stated that the master here should be in the receipt of a higher salary than is now paid. The Committee would also recommend that the expenses incurred by Mr Harris in removing his family to Renwick should be paid out of the funds at the disposal of the Board. The adoption of the foregoing recommendations, together with the appointment of a certificated female teacher in the place of Mr Robertson, the Committee unanimously believes would bring about a much needed change, and it now leaves the matter with the Board, hoping it will receive the favourable consideration of its members.. Further correspondence was read relating to an investigation held by the Picton Committee into a charge brought by Mr Harris against Mrs

Robertson, the schoolmistress. Mr Henderson pointed out that as the matter was one affecting the status of schools, it could not be decided before next meeting. The Chairman said that it was for them to hear what the Renwick Committee had to say to the arrangement. On Mr Henderson's motion the consideration of the matter was fixed for next meeting, with a view to action being then taken

8th April 1888 MISS WHITBY, GRAFTON HOUSE SCHOOL, Picton, Will feel obliged if parents who are sending their daughters to her after the Easter vacation will communicate with her at once, that she may make suitable preparations for their reception.

21st April 1881 The correspondence re the Picton Schools and Mr Tissiman came up for consideration. The Chairman stated that he thought the matter would have to stand over till next meeting. Mr Conolly moved that it be treated as one of urgency. Mr Henderson pointed out that the change asked for would alter the teaching salary in some of the schools in the district, and he was doubtful whether it could be brought in for consideration without longer notice. The Renwick Committee were involved in the matter, and he most decidedly considered that they should be communicated with about it. Mr Conolly's motion was carried. Mr Henderson moved that an intimation be sent to the Renwick School Committee that there is a proposal before the Board that a change of head teachers take place between Renwick and Picton, and that the Board requests the Renwick Committee to express its views on the subject. Mr Parker seconded the resolution. Mr Conolly thought that there was another party to be considered, namely, Mr Harris. They could not tell Mr Harris to go to Renwick unless he were willing to go. He thought they should have direct communication with all four parties to the matter. He would have something to say when the time came about the extraordinary letter from the Picton School Committee. Mr Henderson amended his motion in the direction specified by Mr Conolly. Mr Ward said that it appeared that Mr Tissiman was not inclined to go to Picton unless his salary were increased. Mr Henderson was of opinion that if the Board were not prepared to pay Mr Tissiman £210 a year and his travelling expenses, there was a short end to the proposal of the Picton Committee, Mr Ward moved and Mr Conolly seconded as an amendment that the Picton Committee be informed that under the existing circumstances the Board cannot entertain their application. In doing so he was not in any way hostile to Mr Henderson's motion. The letter of the Picton School Committee carried its own condemnation on the face of it, and was in contradiction with the Inspector's reports. If Mr Harris was only capable of imparting rudimentary education as Picton said, and Mr Tissiman capable of teaching up to the 6th Standard, was it fair to put that teacher on Renwick. As to Mr Harris, he would say that looking at the Inspector's reports that he produced as favourable results as any in the province. Turning from the Inspector's opinion as given by the Committee, to that given by him in his last report, the report on Mr Harris' school was favorable, whilst the Junior school, which the Committee said required no change made in it, Mr Hodgson had not one word of praise for in the report. These facts showed that the Committee's report was not a fair one, and he refused to believe, and did not believe that Mr Hodgson was a party to their endeavours. He knew, moreover, as an existence of the unfairness of the Picton School Committee, that while they professed to hold their meetings publicly, they had been holding meetings which were published in the Picton paper, but those meetings regarding Mrs Robertson and Mr Harris were held in private. Their proposals were preposterous. In regard to the disputed between Mr Harris and Mrs Robertson, the Committee simply sent the letters here, so to speak to excuse their recommendations. Mr Henderson then withdrew his motion. Mr Fell would vote for the motion, but did not think the matter should end there. He wished to state his belief that the teaching at the school was eminently unsatisfactory. He believed if Picton were polled the

result would be against Mr Harris. Dissatisfaction had long existed against that teacher, and he had been frequently requested to do his best to secure a removal. He thought that the salary of the Picton schoolmaster should be higher than it was. Mr Ward said that it was perfectly clear that the Inspector's report on the Picton school was good, excepting in one particular. The motion was then put and carried. With respect to the request for the appointment of a certificated female teacher to the Picton school. Mrs Robertson wrote requesting to be heard by the Board at its next meeting. Mr Parker said it appeared from the evidence forwarded by the Picton Committee that one teacher was setting the children against the other. Mr Sinclair thought that some enquiry should be instituted by the Board through those members of the Board residing near Picton. The state of affairs disclosed to exist between Mrs Robertson and Mr Harris should be speedily remedied in the interests of the school and scholars. It was resolved to refer the matter to the Committee with a request to inform the Board at its next meeting if the unsatisfactory state of affairs stated by them continues and if so to point out the course by which they considered it may be obviated.

4th May 1881 Correspondence was read from the Picton Committee stating that it is unable to discover any reason for the extraordinary action of the Board in coming to a decision before any attempt had been made to obtain the opinion of the Inspector of Schools. The notion of the Board in shelving their recommendations has virtually reduced the power of the Committee to a mere nothing, and under the circumstances the Committee has not officially visited the schools since the report of the Board meeting was published. If the Committee is to be a mere administrative body obeying only the instructions of the Board, it is as well this should be known, as the public appear to entertain the opinion that the responsibility of the successful management of the school devolves on the Committee. At its meeting on Friday last the Committee passed the following resolutions "That from the fact that complaints have been made to the chairman by both master and mistress, since the enquiry, the committee has reason to believe that the same unsatisfactory state of feelings still exists, and that as it is essentially necessary for the educational interests of the Borough that a change should be made in the teaching power of the Picton Senior School, the Committee again recommends the Board to exchange masters between Renwick and Picton School, and to obtain the appointment of a certificated mistress for the latter school. That the Board be requested to forward all communication on the subject of the recommendations for an exchange of teachers, to the Inspector of Schools. The Committee further give a flat denial to the statement made by Mrs Robertson that one of Mr Tissiman's conditions on agreeing to take the school was that she should leave. The Chairman asked if the Board should seek an opinion from the Inspector. Mr Ward thought they had the Inspector's published account, and should be guided by that alone. The proposals of the Picton Committee seemed to be most one sided. Mr Sinclair suggested that an exchange of schools be made between Mrs Robertson and Mrs Cheeseman, of Marlboroughtown. It seemed to Mr Henderson that the Renwick and Picton Committees should have had a conference, and embodied any decision they had then come to in a letter to the Board. The Picton Committee evidently desired that the Board should act without consulting the Renwick Committee.

8th June 1881 The Picton School Committee wrote requesting payment of certain accounts rendered to them for improvements to the school buildings.

The Board decided to pay £9 odd, the amount of a tender for a wood-house for the Picton school. The Board refused to pay the other accounts submitted to them, with the exception of one for repairs to the school gallery, which matter was referred to the Architect to report upon. The Secretary was instructed to communicate with the owner or the lessee of section

185, Picton, and ascertain the terms on which it could be obtained as a play-ground for the children.

2nd August 1881 The Picton School Committee requested the Board to act on their resolution of July 4th, respecting the teaching power of the school, and requested the Board to reconsider their decision re Smith and Co.'s account for repairs to the master's residence. The account in question was ordered to be paid, but the remainder of the letter was decided to be held over till next meeting.

10th August 1881 We regret that by inadvertence an expression in a correspondent's letter that might be construed into a rejection on the Picton teacher, found its way into our columns on Friday last. It is hardly, necessary. for us to say that no reflection on Mr Harris either personally or as a teacher was intended by ourselves or the writer of the epistle in question

20th August 1881 On the subject of the letter from Renwick that appeared in a recent issue concerning the pupil teacher, Mr H. W. Harris writes as under to the Press Sir.— Allow me (after many months of enduring contumely, from certainly not disinterested persons), to occupy a space in your columns. In the "Express" of August 5th appears an article from a correspondent, stating that it appears to be the public opinion outside that Renwick is a fit asylum for schoolmasters who cannot teach above the third standard (as per Picton.) In the issue of the Express) of the 10th August a quasi-apology, stating that no reflection, &c, was intended on me either by the Express or its correspondent. Now, Sir, I can accept the apology as from the "Express" but certainly not as from the anonymous scribbler (whoever he may be), who no doubt wrote the article with malice prepence, and being myself a plain man, I distinctly challenge the statement as a lie. Any person (not being an imbecile,) looking at the tabulated report since the standards came into use, will see that the Picton master has passed candidates in the fourth, fifth, and sixth standards and I think it is generally known that when a Picton pupil took the Marlborough Scholarship that it was by fair competition, and not a gift to the fourth (the then highest), standard boy, as was the case with a former holder. Further, sir, I wish to say that during twenty-seven years career as a teacher in the colony, no one can say of me that I ever did such an ungentlemanly action to a brother teacher as to meet his School Committee, and make arrangements to take his position, when the would be victim had not even been consulted in the matter

29th August 1881 To the Editor of the Express. Sir The Express of Saturday is just to hand. In it I see a copy of a letter written by Mr H. W. Harris, of the Picton School, complaining of a passage in my communication of the 5th August, as follows "That it appears to be the public opinion outside that Renwick is a fit asylum for schoolmasters who Cannot teach above the Third Standard (an per Picton,) and accuses me of malice prepence in making that statement. I wish to assure Mr Harris that, to my knowledge, I have never seen him, and, therefore, have no personal knowledge of his capabilities as a teacher. I wish, further, to assure him that the paragraph was not written as a reflection upon him as a teacher, but rather upon the late action of the Picton committee, and am extremely sorry that he should have taken a personal view of the subject. The whole of Mr Harris' letter is evidently aimed at some person whom he thinks is trying to do him a personal injury. I, at least, never had such intention, and trust that he will cease to consider me as one of his enemies. I am, &c, Alf. O. Mills. Renwick, August 23, 1881.

4th October 1881 funds now at the disposal of the Board for school buildings, is about £1,400. Mr Hillmer, Secretary to the Picton School Committee, forwarded the following resolution to the Board That the Board be asked to complete the building of the new school, the master

reporting that the old building is in a leaky and shaky condition, Mr Conolly said that he understood that the resolution was the result of an inspection of the school made by the Committee yesterday. The older part of the school had been erected 20 years, and was in a very decayed condition, the T end was erected 10 years later, and was in fair condition. The idea of the Committee seemed to be to do away with the Nelson Square School altogether, and to add to the other school, in order that the children might be under one roof. Captain Baillie bore out Mr Conolly's statement. The old school was in a most dilapidated state, and quite past use. The Chairman said that the building erected at Picton a short time ago was merely intended to be part of a larger building. Messrs Ward and Fell agreed that the resolutions of the Committee did not express their desire as explicitly as explained by Mr Conolly. The discussion then dropped for a time.

Mr Conolly moved that the architect be instructed to inspect the Picton school on Broadway, and furnish a plan and specifications for the erection of a building to accommodate 200 children, and in unison with the new classroom. The motion was put and carried.

24th October 1881 LOCAL AND GENERAL NEWS.

The Picton School— We are pleased to learn that the Picton scholars have passed a most successful examination. This is Mr Harris' best answer to the statements of his detractors.

8th November 1881 Tenders were called for the rebuilding of Picton School.

18th November 1881 Appended are the names of the teams in the match Picton v, Blenheim, to be played to-morrow on Seymour Square. Picton School L. Allen (captain), S. Allen, P. Allen, C. Western, K. Scott, H. Conolly, C. Scott, D. Nicholls, G. Harris, F. Hawke, and G. Hood.

21st November 1881 Mr Tissiman was present at Cricket game so must have been involved with Picton School but was still head of Renwick.

6th December 1881 tenders opened for the new school buildings at Picton. G. A. Smith and Co. (accepted) £764 8s 3d, W. Johnson £920, Dunn and Aston £817 11s, A. Bush and Co. £820 10s.

7th December 1881 Picton. —Mr Harris, Assistant, Mrs Robertson present 88, on roll, 103. I was well satisfied with the result of this year's examination. All who were present were brought forward for the Standards and, though several pupils had attended badly, the general result was creditable. The best portions of the work were Arithmetic, Geography, History, and Spelling. Penmanship and Letter-writing were of worse quality. The upper classes did fairly well in Science. The needlework deserves special commendation. The better understanding that now subsists between the master and his assistant has doubtless told favourably on both the learning and the discipline of the scholars.

PICTON (juniors). Mrs Jones, Assistant Mrs Blizzard present 63, on roll 79. Fewer scholars were presented for the first standard than in 1880 but they had been better trained, none failing to pass creditably. At the request of the mistress, I set this class several sums of a more difficult kind than the Regulations require. All worked them correctly. The Object lessons given are evidently understood by the children. The ladies who again inspected the sewing, assured me that the work was quite as good as that shown last year. Good order is maintained.

1882

				Hiram		
1882	80	Picton Senior	Harris	W	Head Master	£ 200.00
					Assistant	£
1882	80	Picton Senior	Robertson	Marion	Female	85.00
1882	60	Picton Junior	Jones	Alice	Head Female	£ 110.00
					Assistant	£
1882	60	Picton Junior	Macaulay	Eliza	Female	45.00

4th January 1882 The Chairman of the Picton School Committee forwarded the following resolution passed by the Committee at its last meeting That the Committee urges upon the Board the desirability of erecting the proposed, new school in a situation where sufficient space may be obtained for affording a playground for the children The reasons advanced were:— That, the present site consists of only a quarter of an acre, the greater part of which will be occupied by the new buildings that there is no chance of ever being able to increase the extent of the present site by purchase of adjoining sections that there is at present no playground for the children, who have to make use of the street for that purpose, which was most objectionable that in the opinion of the Committee a, splendid site can be obtained by purchasing four sections, Nos, 627, 628, 636, and 637, all in one block. the property of Sir F. A. Weld, having frontages to Kent, Buller, and York-Street. The ground is situated in a central position, dry and level. The purchase money required for these sections is £200 that in accordance with clause IS8 of the Education-Reserves Act there would be no difficulty in selling the Broadway site-and Infant School building and site, which would realise nearly the amount required to purchase the proposed new site. On the motion Mr Fell, it was resolved that the four sections belonging to Sir F A Weld be purchased, provided the Minister of Education agree to the sale of the present two sites.

24th January 1882 The following gentlemen were elected Messrs Card, Philpotts, Fuller, McCormick, S, Harris, Fisk, and Dart.

7th February 1882 Mrs Sarah Blizzard gave one month's notice of her intention to resign her position as mistress of the Picton Junior School. The Picton Committee requested that the Board defer the appointment of a successor to Mrs Blizzard until the erection of the new school building, and that in the meanwhile the Committee be authorised to appoint a temporary assistant. A telegram was received from the Minister of Education, consenting to the sale of the School site at Picton, leaving the matter in the hands of the Board. The Secretary was instructed to write to the Picton Committee, asking them what they propose should now be done. Captain Baillie moved, and Mr Paul seconded, that the necessary steps be taken to acquire the four sections in front of Mr Philpotts belonging to Sir F. Weld

7th March 1882 The Picton Committee were authorised to select a site for stacking timber

3rd October 1882 Mr Samuel Harris, Chairman of the Picton School Committee, wrote asking the Board to supply the usual furniture, outbuildings, etc., to the new schools which was now near completion, and also to construct a fence of galvanised iron round the school grounds. On Mr Henderson's motion the Architect was instructed to report on the fence and furniture required, at next meeting

8th November 1882 (Extracts from the Inspector's Report.) Picton (Upper).— Mr Harris Assistant Mrs Robertson, Present, 97 on roll. 104. In estimating the results obtained at this

school, it is only fair. to take into account the fact that the master invariably presents every scholar who is in attendance on examination day. The failure of. some scholars who had ,not made 260. half-day attendance's since my last examination was of course, not recorded, but 97 names appeared on the examination schedule. The improvement in both reading and, .writing continues. .The scholars also acquitted, themselves creditably in geography; history spelling, and elementary science. There were numerous failures in slate arithmetic, especially among the older scholars, for which I find it difficult to account, as this has hitherto been the strong point of the teaching: -The mental was however very well done. The letter writing is still, of inferior quality. The irrepressible noisiness of the scholars was partly —but by no means wholly-- excused by the crowded state of the old schoolroom. With the better accommodation, now. being provided,, this fault may reasonably be expected to disappear. Picton (Lower)!— Mrs Jones Assistant, Mrs Macaulay. Present, 69 on roll, 89. This school again succeeded in passing all of the scholars presented for the 1st Standard, some of them being very young. The children had evidently been carefully taught,' and 'were remarkably well behaved. Sewing, as I was informed by competent judges; is as well taught as hitherto 5th December 1882 Tender Picton G A Smith £189 for furniture etc.

1883

				Hiram		
1883	60	Picton Senior	Harris	W	Head Master	£ 200.00
1883	60	Picton Senior	Robertson	Marion	Assistant Female	£ 110.00
						£
1883	52	Picton Junior	Jones	Alice	Head Female	85.00
						£
1883	52	Picton Junior	Harris	Jane	Female Probationer	16.00

9th January 1883 Mr Douslin (*Board Architect*) wrote, stating that he believed Messrs Q. A. Smith and Co. had sustained loss in the building of the Picton School through the Board's delay in allowing the work to commence, to the extent of the amount claimed by them £2 9s 3d. Consideration of the claim was postponed until the next meeting.

6th March 1883 School Committee T Allport, J France, S Harris, C Price, J Renfrew, A T Thompson and T Younger School Committee

2nd May 1883 Miss Macaulay's resignation of her appointment as assistant in the Picton Infant School was received and accepted

2nd June 1883 Picton School Committee—The Picton School Committee in the answer they have returned to Mr Stewart's circular, have expressed themselves not in favour of cumulative 'voting that .they are in favour of an extension of the franchise so that females could vote. that the status of Education Boards so that members should be elected to represent certain districts; and that Boards should have control over the teachers

6th November 1883 The Picton School Committee applied for the remuneration of Miss Harris, who was employed as a pupil teacher, and, for a clock.

It was decided to pay Miss Harris as a pupil teacher, and to provide a clock.

4th December 1883 Major Baillie pointed out that the Tobin ventilators were of little or ,no use in the Picton School owing to the manner in which they were placed. Mr Seymour agreed to look after .this matter as well.

On Captain Baillie's motion it was decided to grant assistance to the Picton School Committee for the erection of a gymnasium on the same terms as were allowed, the Blenheim School Committee, viz., £1 subsidy for every. Pound raised by the Committee up to £10. The motion was carried

1884

				Hiram		
1884	62	Picton Senior	Harris	W	Head Master	£ 200.00
1884	62	Picton Senior	Robertson	Marion	Assistant Female	£ 110.00
						£
1884	48	Picton Junior	Jones	Alice	Head Female	85.00
						£
1884	48	Picton Junior	Harris	Jane	Female Probationer	16.00
1912/3213	Jones		Alice		87Y	

Buried at Picton Cemetery

26th January 1899 At the sitting of the Court at Picton on Tuesday a certificate for a full pension of £18 was granted to Alice Jones, 67 years of age and 46 years in the colony

16th January 1912 Land Board Messrs G. Maitland and Co. wrote in behalf of Mrs A. Swanswick thanking the School Commissioners and the Land Board for allowing Mrs A.. Jones (recently deceased) to remain on sections 618 and 619. town of Picton, till her demise

30th January 1884 School Committee elected A P Seymour, Allport, Younger, Refrew, McCormick, Harris and McIntosh

4th March 1884 Letter received from the Picton School Committee, asking for two blackboards, and for- certain necessary additions to the teacher's residence. The Chairman recommended that the place be thoroughly examined by the architect, as the building was an old one. This course was agreed to, and it was determined to provide the blackboards

1st April 1884 Letter from the Picton School Committee asking for some asphaltting at the teacher's residence. Ordered to be considered with other repairs at .the various, schools

16th April 1884 Picton Amusements. A school concert and a ball were held in the Picton Town Hall last night, and were both numerously attended, the Blenheim cricketers being among the invited guests, A most enjoyable and hospitable evening was spent

26th April 1884 Sid,— At Mr Conolly's meeting at Picton on the 22nd inst., Mr P. Dunn is reported to have said. "There were only about two .Catholic families in Picton, of which his, was one. They were not enough to support a school, and.it was a matter of necessity that they should send, their children to the Government School if they did not wish them to grow up without any education at all. In Picton there were four private schools full, with a Government school almost empty that showed that the present system would not do. Surprised at these statements, I made enquiries, and ascertained the following to be the facts There are in Picton at least eight families of which the children are being brought up Roman Catholics, and there are only three private schools , having about fifty pupils in all, while on the roll of the Government School there are one hundred and seventy -nine (179), or more

than three and a half times as many as the private schools taken altogether. I do not think the misstatements in this case were wilfully made, and I am willing to believe that the persons who signed the petitions referred to by Mr Conolly did so without knowing the full meaning of their contents. Still I cannot help seeing that religious zealots are not the persons from whom reliable information is to be obtained,—I am, &c, Secularist Picton

8th May 1884 Buildings.— The completion of the **Picton** schoolhouse and the building of a new schoolhouse at Havelock— works very necessary and referred to in last year's report— almost exhausted the Government grant for building purposes; leaving a .quite insufficient amount for other necessary repairs add improvement

12nd September 1884 PICTON SCHOOL. The Board, after hearing the Chairman's explanations, agreed to the request of the Picton Committee for a grant, not exceeding £6, for certain concrete and other work

1885

				Hiram		
1885	59	Picton Senior	Harris	W	Head Master	£ 200.00
					Assistant	
1885	59	Picton Senior	Robertson	Marion	Female	£ 110.00
						£
1885	64	Picton Junior	Johns	Alice	Female	85.00
					Female	£
1885	64	Picton Junior	Harris	Jane	Probationer	16.00

3rd March 1885 The Chairman thought that it was out of the Board's power to provide residences at Picton and Havelock, but he would suggest that the School Committee should rent houses for the teachers. The painting of Schools might be done, and the teacher's residence at Okaramio, and some if not all of the little matters, such as the kitchen at the Tua Marina residence, might also be attended to

7th July 1885 The following tenders were opened for additions to the Picton School G. A. Smith and Co £40 10s, IN. Johnson £56 10s. The former was accepted.

20th July 1885 The Borough School boys made a “holy show” of the Picton boys on Saturday, winning the match by two goals and two tries to one goal. For the visitors, Bayley scored two tries; and Pasley two tries, the latter player kicking goals from each. W. Galloway got the try for Picton, and Baillie kicked a goal from it. The match was pleasantly played, and a good many ladies and other interested spectators were on the ground. Messrs J, P. Lucas and Bellairs were the Umpires. The match concluded, in true British schoolboy fashion, with cheering for each other and everybody else— cheers which were vigorously renewed when the Blenheim boys got home again at night, and were received by an admiring crowd of their fellows. Our local boys seem to be doing well this season. The team were driven to and from Picton in Messrs Earl and McKenzie's break. (*Also spelt brake, a horse drawn wagon*)

The following detailed description has been furnished by one of the boys engaged in the match, and it is so well compiled that we publish it with pleasure

The toss being won by the Picton Captain, he decided on defending the western goal. The ball was kicked off by Bayley, who landed it well within Picton's 25, and before it could be returned the Blenheim forwards were down on it. Loose scrummages were now the order of things, and neither side gained any advantage until Bayley, getting hold of the leather, carried it over the line. The kick was entrusted to G. Pasley, the angle, however, was too difficult, and he missed the coveted mark. On being returned to the field some active and good play took place, scrummages and small runs being the order of the day. Bayley repeated his last performance, but the angle was again too difficult for Pasley to convert the try into a goal. Not long after, this W. Galloway, by a splendid run scored for Picton, and this try was converted into a goal by H. Bailie. Soon after this time was called, and the score stood Picton one goal and Blenheim two tries. In the second spell the ball was kicked off by Baillie, the Picton Captain, and was promptly returned by Robinson, Blenheim's full back. The play now became very interesting, all the players being fairly on their metal, but after a short scrum G. Pasley, one of the Blenheim quarter backs, got hold of the ball, and with a short dodgy run just reached the goal line, where he was grassed by Dry, but after a short maul the Blenheim man came off victorious. This try was converted into a splendid goal by Pasley. The Picton players now made a very plucky attempt to equalize matters, but all in vain, and in spite of their extra efforts Pasley secured another try, which in its turn was converted into a goal. Only fifteen minutes now remained, but although neither side made any further score, the game became very exciting, and some very good football was shown by both sides.

30th December 1885 TO THE EDITOR. Sir,— Although averse to the giving of school prizes, I could not help being pleased with your report of the gathering in Ewart's Hall on the 22nd inst. It showed, at least, that there are, in Blenheim some who take an interest in public schools and are not afraid to declare it. How very different it is here When our school closed on Wednesday last, few indeed took any notice or seemed to be aware of its existence, But how could it be otherwise? Snobbery has ever been the most prominent feature in the character of this miserable little place and it would be strange if an institution tending to remove rather than build up artificial social distinctions, found favor, Yet the breaking' up of our school was a pleasing and hopeful spectacle. The well behaved children, showing obedience without fear, their clear young voices mingling in the songs they had learned during the previous six months, accompanied by an organ, the fruits of their own labor, showed plainly; what might be done if vested interests is keeping people apart were less considered. But it is not merely to find fault with Picton snobs that I trespass on your space. They are not worth it. Our schools get on very well without, probably better than with them it is rather to ventilate an idea suggested by the Blenheim prizes I write. In his address at the opening of the meeting referred to. Mr Lucas stated that Inspector Hodgson disapproved of prizes. Why, therefore, give them The money wherewith the prizes had been purchase. having been earned by the school children, it was undoubtedly light to expend it in accordance with their wishes or for their benefit. But surely some other objects on which to lay out the amount might have been found. I think I might say without fear of contradiction that individualism, or to speak more plainly, selfishness, is the great evil of our times, Every one for himself— each striving to secure as much of the loaves and fishes as possible— regardless of others going without— is the rule of life. To counteract this tendency, to accustom them to think of others, not concentrating their energies on self, should, I think, be the aim. of every one who has the education of children entrusted to them. In getting up a school concert or the like, the children, of course, have to be selected according to their

capacity, some can sing— others are incapable. Nature here speaks plainly. But having made this selection, our next care, if we would discourage individualism, should surely be to make our young people feel that the talents given them are not for self alone,, but that they might more effectually contribute to the happiness of all. In expending the proceeds of the school cantata on prizes, I cannot help thinking that it I was the reverse of what should have been, done. To my mind there is nothing more likely to develop selfishness in the young 1 than stimulating them by reward. Had the money expended in prizes been devoted to the establishment of a school library, for example, to which all children would have access, both the earners of that money and their schoolfellows would have received a. practical lesson, showing how the talents of a few may benefit a whole society. As it is, they only see the earnings of one set of workers passing into the hands of another— not very encouraging to the young mind. Yours, etc., Emgravit." Picton, December 23.

[It is with much pleasure we give insertion to the above letter, which admirably expresses the views held by ourselves and many other people in Blenheim. The system of individual prize-giving is founded on a bad principle and, in actual practice, can never be fair or satisfactory

1886

1886	64	Picton Senior	Harris	Hiram W	Principal	£ 200.00
						£
1886	64	Picton Senior	Jones	Alice	Assistant Female	85.00
1886	57	Picton Junior	Robertson	Marion	Deputy Female	£ 110.00
						£
1886	57	Picton Junior	Harris	Jane	Female Probationer	16.00

12th January 1886 PICTON. Resolved, on the chairman's report as to defective water supply at the Picton school, that a new well be sunk.

2nd March 1866 PICTON. The architect; was instructed to prepare plans and specifications for a teacher's residence.

29th April 1886 Picton School Committee. The annual meeting of the Picton householders was held on Tuesday evening last. The attendance was very limited. Mr G. W. White was elected chairman, Mr A. P. Seymour read the report and balance sheet of the outgoing Committee, showing a small balance in hand. On the motion of Mr Scanlon, seconded by Mr Harris, the retiring committee, Messrs A. P. Seymour, W. J. Bailie, J. McIntosh, J. France, S. Harris, J. Williams, and J. Allport, were re-elected. Before the ordinary proceedings, an illuminated address, engrossed by Mr G. W. White, was presented to Mr Harris, the schoolmaster. Mr Seymour made the presentation in a speech that fully and expressively indicated the merits of Mr Harris, and the latter gentleman responded in suitable terms

4th May 1886 For erecting schoolmaster's residence, Picton: P. Beamsley £531 10s, Peter Connell £549, F. Watson and Co. £517 1 10s, G. A. Smith and Co £441 53, and A. Peddie £528. Held over

Resolved that application be made to the Minister of Education for permission to exchange the present site of the teacher's residence, at Picton, for a site, belonging to Mr Neal, and adjoining the school, The tenders for the new residence were held over,, the Chairman undertaking to make certain arrangements with the lowest tenderers, rendered necessary by the proposed exchange of sites. It was also resolved that, if no arrange meats could be arrived

at, fresh tenders be called for. The Board considered Mrs Robertson's application for an increase in her salary of £85. Mr Henderson pointed out the declining numbers and the expensive character of the Picton schools, and moved that the Board cannot see its way to grant any increase, Carried unanimously.

25th May 1886 The rising generation in Picton take kindly to football. Yesterday a match was played between the Picton School Club and the Moonlighters. The latter were composed of rather bigger boys than, their opponent and take their name from the fact of their practices taking place by moonlight. The match was played in Nelson Square, and some good form was exhibited on both sides-. The Picton School won by two goals to nothing.

1st June 1886 PICTON. Letter from the Department, agreeing to the proposed exchange of sites for a teacher's residence at Picton.

10th June 1886 Picton Entertainment.— The 6th of the series of Penny Readings took place in the Picton School room on Tuesday June 13th. The chair was taken by Mr A. P. Seymour. The programme opened with the School children singing "Sweet Home" and then the following items were rendered Reading "Conscript", Mr Harris. Song, Home Sweet Home, Miss L. Webster. Reading Fear of Life Mr G. White. Song "Harp that once through Tara's Sails Miss Allen. Reading Anecdotes of the horse and ass Mr Seymour. Interval while the ladies examined some valuable books on Natural History lent by Mr A. P. Seymour. Duet Break Miss I. Duncan and Miss E. Harris. Reading Fairy Tale Mr Harris, Song American Cradle Song School choir, assisted by Miss Harris on the organ. The object of the readings was to amuse, the School children. Their parents and friends are admitted on payment of one penny but no change is given.- The room was so full that several had. to stand. To judge by the receipts these readings might be called The Tuesday Popular Readings.

14th June 1886 As the Picton School children were coming home from school on Thursday afternoon, and playing as usual a little son of Mr W. H. Jackson was thrown down on a broken bottle and cut his left arm very severely, necessitating his removal to Dr Scott, who found it necessary to sew the wound up. The little sufferer is progressing favorably.

15th June 1886 BOROUGH SCHOOL BOYS V PICTON YOUTHS. (Goal Post.) This match was played at Picton on Saturday, when the respective sides were represented as follows School Boys G. Pasley (Captain), Farmar, Priddle, G. Carter, J. Draper, J. Pasley, H. Robinson, W. Draper, G. Robinson, S. Hodgson, Winstanley, C. Carter, S. Griffiths, Carey and Simson. Picton Youths Harris (Captain), Baillie, Pugh, W. Baillie, Blake, Wood, Campbell, Hebberley, Galloway, McIntosh, Seymour, Esson, Card, Smith, and Fuller. The Blenheim boys were driven through in Earll and McKenzie's drag, which left Market Square at 12 o'clock, and arrived at Picton at 2.20. Play began at 2.45, the Pictonians ticking off, and it was soon obvious to all that they were much heavier and stronger than their opponents. In every scrummage throughout- the game, the Blenheim boys were forced to stop the powerful rushes of their companions by throwing themselves on the ball, and during these scrummages the Picton forwards displayed their lack of knowledge of the game by kicking vigorously at the ball instead of shoving. This injustice was, however, disregarded by the Picton Umpire, whose sole duty seemed to be keeping the interfering spectators in order. About fifteen minutes after play began Baillie secured a try for Picton, but failed to convert it into a goal. This fairly put the Boys on their mettle, and during the remainder of the spell they compelled their opponents to force down twice. Luck, however, seemed to be against thorn, for G. Pasley and Farmar (who wore both playing a grand game) reached the coveted line several times, but then one of those ill-formed and unfair scrummages would put an end to the Boys' hopes of scoring. The second spell was started by the school forwards, who held their own for

the first twenty minutes, chiefly through Pasley a running and drop kicking. Harris, however, succeeded in scoring another try, which was spoilt by a misjudged kick by Baillie. The boys now played upon the forlorn hope racket, and for the next twenty minutes they kept the ball well within the Picton 25, and once or twice it was in disagreeable proximity to the goal. The boys seemed doomed to suffer defeat, for just before time was up Campbell rushed the ball out of a scrum, and by following it up reached the Blenheim goal line, where he was intercepted by Pasley, who unfortunately came in contact with the fence and, being stunned for the moment, his opponent secured the try. If courtesy had been a feature in the game this try should have been disallowed

by the Picton captain, who, however, remained silent, and, as it was not for the umpire to decide, the try was allowed. The kick at goal was unsuccessful. Time being called the play ended, with three cheers for both sides, and one for the spectators, who had witnessed a very one sided game, for it was Simply Pluck v. Strength. Mr W. Fitch and Mr Lucas officiated as umpires, and Mr T. Mowat acted as referee. The coach left Picton at 7 o'clock, and arrived in town about 9.30, the passengers keeping up an incessant string of singing and cheering all the way, and In spite of the hard fought game, no tea, and a cold drive home, they seemed none the worse for their days outing.

16th June 1886 The Picton School was crowded last night numerous people being unable to obtain seats, the occasion being the weekly entertainment on behalf of the School Library Fund. Mr A. P. Seymour occupied the chair. Readings were given by Mr R. Winter and Mr H. W. Harris, the former giving a selection from the "Ingoldsby Legends, and the latter selections from Erckmann Chatrian's Conscript and Haas Christian Andersen's fairy tales.
Abridged

28th July 1886 The last Of the present series of weekly entertainments in the Picton Schoolroom, in aid of ;the Library fund, took .place last night. The room was crammed, large numbers being unable to obtain seats. Mr P Seymour occupied the chair Mr Galloway National anthem. Miss Harris officiated as accompanist. The Chairman at the conclusion announced that the entertainments had resulted in a gratifying and Large sum for the School Library, and expressed the thanks of the community to Mr Harris for organising the entertainments, the ladies and. gentlemen who had taken part in them, and Miss Harris for her services at the- instrument. These entertainments have been discontinued just when they were most popular, but a Concert, with the same deserving object, is to be given in about six week's time. If we may judge from last night's excellent singing, that concert cannot fail to be a success

7th September 1886 Tenders were opened for sinking a well at Picton, alternative on the Board or the contractor taking the risk of getting water C. Blizzard £11 and £12 10 Renfrew £8 10s F. Craig £8 12 6d. Mr Renfrew's tenders, which guaranteed water, was accepted.

7th December 1886 PICTON. Application from the Committee to have certain alterations made in the plan of the teacher's residence now in course of erection. Referred to the architect for a report

Inspector's report included The Picton School second in importance only to Blenheim does not fare well at Mr Hodgson's, hands. Besides a head master, it has two assistant teachers, and one pupil teacher. The number on the roll was 166, and in attendance 124. The organisation is fair, and the instruction moderately good. As to order and discipline, Mr

Hodgson says, "only moderately good, scholars very unpunctual, children dropping in (unreproved) for three quarters of an hour after work has begun in other respects Picton School is pronounced to be satisfactory.

1887

1887	110	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 200.00
1887	110	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Assistant Female	£ 100.00
1887	110	Picton	Williams	Caroline	Female Probationer	£ 24.00
1887	110	Picton	Smith	Ada	Female Probationer	£ 16.00

1929/10217 Howard Charles Caleb 87Y

Birthdate: 1842

Death: Died 1929 in New Zealand

Immediate Family: [Husband](#) of [Fanny Elizabeth Young](#)
[Father of Eric Charles Grenville Howard; Colin Hereward Kingsley Howard and Bernard Alan Furley Wagstaff Howard](#)

1952/33862 Howard Fanny Elizabeth 83Y

1894/2409 Fanny Elizabeth Young Charles Caleb Howard

1869/96 Young Fanny Elizabeth Lucy William Alfred

4th July 1894 Howard— Young— On the 2nd July, at ST Mary's, Karori, C. C. Howard, of Picton, to Fanny Elizabeth, daughter of the late W. A.. Young, Esq., of Palmerston, Otago Charles was about 52 and Fanny was about 25 at the time of this marriage

7th December 1929 MR.' CHARLES C. HOWARD. The death occurred last week of Mr. Charles C. Howard aged 87, retired schoolmaster, who had held various positions in different, parts of New Zealand- Mr. Howard was born at Mickleham, Surrey, in 1842, and came to New Zealand in the sailing ship Rangitikei in 1876. His first position in New Zealand was that of principal ,of the Christchurch normal school, and from there he went to Wellington to take charge of the old Teachers' Training College, until it was closed. He was then headmaster at Picton, where he finished a term of 50 years' service, commenced in England. In 1910 he was appointed principal of the Government Boys' College at Nukualofa, Tonga Two years later he returned to Auckland and was engaged in private coaching until within a few weeks of his death.

While Charles Howard was head of Christchurch Training College he was bankrupted owing money to numerous people He was then appointed to found the Wellington Training College and become head of the Normal School there where he was again in trouble financially in spite of earning £500 per annum. He was sacked by the Education Board who said they were going to close the establishment but didn't. He was given three months notice to leave. He was then appointed to Picton School

5th April 1887 PICTON. Mr Harris Assistants Mrs Robertson, Mrs Jones, and a junior assistant. Present. 133; on roll, 146. It is not say to account satisfactorily for the general breakdown of a school where, at the previous examination, a large proportion of the scholars

above the First Standard acquitted themselves fairly well. It is not too much to say of the late examination that the children did very badly in every class, and in every standard but one, from the highest to the lowest, the proportion of failures in Standard scholars amounting to sixty-two per cent. In nearly every Standard, indeed, the number of failures equalled, and in several largely exceeded, the number of passes in the First Standard by nearly two to one—in the Second by more than three to one. The work of the juniors was again most unsatisfactory; the single redeeming feature being the needlework. The scholars are a little, but only a little, more orderly than they were last year. Extenuating circumstances are alleged. The parents, apparently, do but little to help the teachers. The children are both unpunctual and irregular. They are also ill-supplied with the most necessary books and school-material. After making the fullest allowance, however, for these drawbacks, it cannot be denied that the second school in Marlborough (so far as numbers go), cuts but a sorry figure when compared with some schools of half the size. The proportion of teachers to scholars at Picton is unusually large, but it is significant that only one of the staff holds a certificate, and that, in marked contrast, to what is being done at other schools, the junior assistant is neither receiving the usual training, nor undergoing the usual annual examinations prescribed for pupil teachers. At the request of the master, and in accordance with my usual practice in such cases, Picton will in future be examined in September.

6th April 1887 Mr Conolly, who said he was compelled to leave by the coach, wished to call the Board's attention to the report on the Picton School, which would require very serious consideration. He mentioned the matter in order that it might not be lost sight of before the Board rose. Letter from the Secretary of the School Committee, requesting that a new fence should be erected to the teacher's residence. The Chairman was authorised to have the work done.

2nd May 1887 PICTON BOROUGH SCHOOLS. It is not surprising that the householders at Picton last Monday should have been troubled in spirit regarding their school, and that the meeting should have passed a resolution in favor of strong measures. A more complete breakdown, if we may credit the Inspector's report (which there is not the slightest reason for doubting), has never occurred in any school under the Board in Marlborough. Of the children presented at the last Standard examination 62 per cent failed to pass. In the First Standard 10 failed out of 28 in the Second 10 failed out of 16 in the Third 7 failed out of 21; in the Fourth 9 failed out of 16; in the Fifth 8 failed out of 12 and in the Sixth four were presented and all failed. This is a discreditable result in the second most important school in Marlborough, a school well officered, and with teachers enjoying good salaries. Another peculiar feature about the Picton School, on examination day was the large number of children who were not presented for the Standards at all. There are 146 on the roll, of whom 133 were present on examination day, and of the latter 103 were presented, of whom 56 failed. Well may Mr Hodgson observe that the children did very badly in every class, and in every Standard but one. That Standard, we presume, was the Third, in which the failures were only 33 per cent. But even that is not much to brag about. With the exceptions of Okaramio and Fairhall, no schools of any size in Marlborough did so badly as Picton in the Third Standard. It is not often that we have had the good fortune to agree with the Inspector, but in this matter he is, in our opinion, deserving the thanks of the public for the outspoken tone of his report. The disorderly character of the school, and the unpunctual and irregular habits of the children come in for his censure and the Committee (of which the Board's chairman was a member) are not allowed to escape, for he states that the scholars are ill-supplied with the most necessary books and school material. Mr Hodgson hits the root of the matter when he refers

to the fact that only one of the teaching staff at Picton holds a certificate, and that the junior assistant is neither receiving the usual training nor undergoing the animal pupil-teacher examinations. The fact is that two of the Picton teachers, uncertificated, each receiving over £60 a year, and never even presenting themselves for a certificate examination, are being retained in the service of the Board against the rules of the Education Department. The whole subject comes before the Board on Tuesday next, when doubtless it will be considered. To accuse the Inspector of harshness or a leaning against the teachers is absurd—the bias of Mr Hodgson (if bias he has) is generally the other way. What the Board will do with this miserably inefficient school no one can tell. Local feeling takes sides in the matter, and it is even said that political feeling absurdly enough has been excited. We have sufficient confidence in the sense of justice entertained by both Mr Seymour and Mr Conolly to believe that they will not allow private or political ties to interfere with the discharge of their duty. To the outside public there seems to be but one way out of the difficulty. All the Picton teachers have been too long at the school, and their services should be diverted into other channels. Mr Harris, the head master, is an able man, with many good qualities, and he would be useful in some other school. The blame for the present state of things at Picton must be equally divided between the three teachers, and the plea of incompetent assistants even if true cannot avail Mr Harris, after the entire failure of all his children presented in the sixth standard. The Board, if it is within their legal powers, might do a worse thing than make a number of the Marlborough teachers change places. We venture to say that if Mr Charles Peake, of Tua Marina, replaced Mr Harris at Picton, and Miss Bary, of the Blenheim Girls' School, replaced Mrs Robertson, and a younger and smarter infant mistress were procured in the place of Mrs Jones, the Picton Borough Schools would soon flourish again.

3rd May 1877 Education Board.— Our report of today's meeting is held over, together with, a large quantity of other interesting matter. Picton School, The Education Board to-day resolved to call upon the head teacher, Mr Harris, for an explanation of the Inspectors report that there was a complete breakdown in the Picton schools

4th May 1887 A letter from the Committee forwarding resolution of the .Householders' meeting calling for a radical change in the teaching staff. The Chairman brought forward the motion of which he had given notice "That the Board take into consideration the Inspector's Report." He referred more specially to Picton, where the state of things was not creditable to their school establishments. Of course it would have to be enquired into. The, resolution passed by the householders' meeting did not represent the opinion of those present, for it was not to be supposed that the householders' would so sweepingly condemn the teachers without taking into account the extenuating circumstances referred to by the Inspector. As a matter of fact the motion was put to the meeting, and declared to be carried although neither an aye nor a no was to be heard in connection with it. Some change would have to be made, of course either in the teaching staff, or by getting better value for the Board's money. The report took the Committee by surprise, for nothing had occurred during the past year to lead up to it, and reports of previous years had been fairly good.

In justice to the other teachers, the Head Master should be called upon to furnish an explanation to the next meeting of the unsatisfactory report given by the Inspector and he moved a resolution to that effect. Mr Ward, seconded the motion. ;Mr Hutcheson thought that was the wisest; course in the meantime. Mr Parker was of the same opinion; The Board had been greatly to blame for employing teachers at Picton for so many years, without requiring them to go up for their certificates. The Chairman said that the Head Mistress, and. Infant Mistress were appointed before the Board had anything to do with the School. Mr Ward

doubted if it necessarily followed -that teachers were any the better for being certificated. Mr Lambert said the motion did not go far enough. Mr Parker's suggestion 'should be' carried out, and teachers everywhere should be required to obtain certificates. What other guarantee as to fitness, or what other encouragement could parents have to send their children, was there than a certificate It was unfair to keep uncertificated teachers in well paid schools, especially to those teachers who had worked hard under the Board, satisfied the Inspector, and obtained certificates. Picton was not the only school to which his remarks applied. Provisional certificates had in some cases been granted by the Board, but if the holders went into any other district they would have great difficulty in obtaining employment. Mr Ward said that a certificate, even if written in golden letters, was not equal to long years' teaching experience, as was the case at Picton, which had always had good reports. Mr Lambert differed from Mr Ward as to the latter statement. Mr Henderson said that Mr Harris held an E 2 Certificate from the Government, and Mrs Robertson a license to teach. Her name appeared in the last gazetted list of teachers. Mr Lambert thought that Mr Harris did not get his certificate by examination but from the Board. Mr Henderson said that was not so. The Chairman's motion was carried unanimously

7th June 1877 Captain Baillie wrote on behalf of the Committee, stating that the old Committee had left the present Committee in debt, and asking the Board's assistance. Mr Harris' explanation as to the cause of the unsatisfactory nature of the Inspector's report was then read. Consideration of the matter was deferred for a week

8th June 1877 The following is the letter received by the Education Board from the Head Master of the Picton Schools, in reply to a request by the Board to explain the recent failures at the Inspectors last examination to the Chairman and members of the Marlborough Board of Education. "Gentlemen,— The task you have set me is both onerous and unpleasant. The latter feature because a certain amount of egotism, which I would fain avoid, must of necessity creep in. I will be as brief as possible in recounting the circumstances that led to the so-called break down of the Picton Public Schools, although some matters connected with it might have been more fully dealt with by the Inspector.. As to the so-called breakdown. When the Inspector thought fit to change the time of examination from October to February, it was found necessary to abridge the midsummer vacation, in order to facilitate the assembling of the school in time to meet him. This course was not followed on the last occasion, as the great heat induced me to close the school for an entire month. The school was not open three weeks when the Inspector came, a large number of pupils hardly made any attendance, and the results of over a month's absence from school are patent to any person who has had the education of youth in his or her charge. Add to this the fact that from the opening of the school to the end of the examination, the temperature in the school averaged 83 (*28.33 Celsius*), temperature not at all calculated to stimulate study in children, the majority of whom are very young, and the Board will perceive a good reason for the so-called break down.

2, As to the extenuating circumstances as alluded to by the Inspector, he, as well as myself, have been too painfully aware of them, but it is the first time he has alluded to them, although I have called his attention to them frequently. The absences in the Picton School-amount to closing the school for at least one-third of the school year. This is aggravated by unpunctuality, which is notable more especially in Standards 4, 5, and 6. The exigencies and necessities of parents I suppose compel them both to keep the elder boys and girls from school frequently, is also to exact a certain amount of work from them before school both

morning and afternoon. I have in vain endeavoured to remedy this by keeping at times a late book and by giving money prizes myself for good attendance and punctuality. With regard to books, geography and grammar have always been taught orally, and a reference to the tabulated reports will show few failures in these subjects, and a reading book and History (the latter costing one shilling) all that parents have been required to furnish, with the exception of writing books. It is no uncommon thing for one third of the children to come to school without even a slate-pencil. If punctuality is the soul of business it must be conceded that regularity is equally so. Many of the older children are sent out to work for a few weeks, to earn a small sum, and then return to school, in a measure greatly unfitted to make up their school course as it is obviously impossible for the teacher to retard the whole for the sake of a part.

3. The so-called break-down is to my mind nothing of the kind. Absolute perfection never yet was met with, and a system which demands such from children must be defective. At all previous examinations, partial failure in one subject, did not mean failure in the Standards, I did not know that absolute perfection was required until last examination took place. In speaking of this subject, I must say that the majority of failures were in Dictation. Owing I suppose to a strange voice giving it out, in a room, not perhaps of good acoustic properties a large number of children broke down. It is certain that on one occasion when the Teacher gave out the "Dictation," that the failures were few, the children being used to the sound of the voice. It is the first occasion on which no 6th Standard have been passed in Picton. There were four candidates, all girls, one an invalid, and one who had apparently left for service. The other two had walked up the school and it was their first failure. Two of these failed badly, but I have already shown some reason for failure. The so-called break down in Standard V was in dictation for the- reason already mentioned, the work of that Standard to that point calling forth the Inspectors approbation for its even character. As to the 4th Standard when any pass the examination after leaving the third Standard, it is to me a matter of surprise, as the teaching in the lower Standard is so defective, that I may truly say, I have to teach both the 3rd Standard work as well as the 4th in one year. I have long been unable to interfere or advise in the teaching of Standards two and three owing to the temper of my assistant. I have made no complaint of this matter, as the Inspector has all along been aware of it, and I considered it was his duty to report upon, not mine.

To quote the Inspector's remark to myself at last examination There is not a teacher either in Nelson or Marlborough handicapped as you are on both sides. With reference to the junior assistant, both the Inspector and the Board are aware that she was appointed temporarily in the place of Mrs McAuley, and no change has been made since. Had she been qualified and appointed as pupil teacher, it would have been my duty to instruct her and send her up for examination, but this is not the case. In conclusion I may add that Picton is a port of call, and that many children pass through it who are never at an inspection, remaining in some cases only for a week. I have had verbal notice, and also. in one case written notice, from parents that they consider a thorough grounding in the three It's more conducive to the welfare of their children in fighting the battle of life than the slight knowledge they might gain of many other subjects in the present overcrowded syllabus.— I have, etc., H. W. Harris."

14th June 1887 Letter read from the Chairman of the Picton School Committee (Mr A. G. Fell), replying to certain assertions made by Mr Harris, Head Master, in his explanatory letter Mr Fell's letter was as follows The main point of the reply is that owing to the irregular attendance it is impossible to keep the education up to proper point. I am instructed to state that this statement is an assertion that Picton parents care less about their children's, education

than parents do in other places under your Board, and that this Committee very much resent such an accusation. The fact being that the education given is of such a quality that parents, when they can afford it, prefer to send their children to Tua Marina and Blenheim, and when they cannot, they care very little whether their children attend or not. In fact, the poor teaching and neglect keep children away instead of absence of children making poor teaching and neglect. 2nd- Mr Harris complains that he is badly supported by his staff. The Committee believe this assertion is correct, and who state that it is proof of the disorganisation that exists, and the necessity for thorough change. I am also instructed to point out that, contrary to the Education Act, uncertificated teachers are allowed to hold positions on the staff, and to respectfully request that this irregularity should not be permitted.

Letter from Mrs Robertson, Assistant Mistress, also replying to certain assertions by Mr Harris. She denied that he had to teach the Third Standard, and adduced, in proof of her contention, a testimonial given to her by Mr Harris himself and denied that she had shown temper; She contended that the exhibition of temper was on Mr Harris' side. Mr Harris' letter of explanation, and the Committee's letter, pointing out their financial position and the impossibility of carrying on under the present system, have already been published. Mr Ward asked if the Committee recommended anything. The Chairman said they appeared to leave the whole matter to the Board.

Mr Parker They recommend a complete change. The Chairman said that was so. Mr Ward said that the Committee were the best persons to judge whether a change should be made in the whole staff, or only the non-certificated portion. Mr Hutcheson asked whether it would be any good to appoint a subcommittee to inspect matters on the spot and come to a decision, with power to act. The Chairman thought it would be no good. The Board would be no nearer. Mr Ward pointed out that Mr Harris said that the Inspector had been aware for some time past of the state of things; Why on earth did the Inspector not mention it? Major Baillie thought that no doubt the whole correspondence should be sent to the Inspector, before any definite action was taken. Mr Ward quite agreed in that, for Mr Harris' letter appeared to concern the Inspector on several grounds. Mr Ward drew attention to Mr Harris' remark that he was unaware until a short time before the examination of the change made in the system of Standards. Mr Conolly said that that applied to all schools. The Chairman said that one point in Mr Harris' favor was the alteration of the date of examination, which appeared to have been fixed at an inconvenient time. Mr Conolly said that that alteration, again, applied to all schools. Replying to Major Baillie, the Chairman said that the previous reports of the Picton School could not be considered good. They were not up to the standard of the other larger Marlborough Schools; Major Baillie thought the reports might be considered as fairly good; In the course of further discussion Mr Parker pointed out the falling off in attendance from 160 in 1885 to 143 in 1886. Mr Conolly said that might be attributed to the falling off in the population of Picton. Major Baillie said that the Catholic children now came to Blenheim, having railway facilities to do so. Mr Conolly said- that the number of children leaving Picton every morning for Tua Marina and Blenheim was seven or eight. Major Baillie moved, that the correspondence be forwarded to the Inspector, with a request for a report thereon if possible by the next meeting. Mr Ward seconded the motion. The Chairman agreed with the motion. It was a very large question for the Board to consider. There appeared from the Inspector's report to have been failures in all classes, and the Committee were probably right in thinking that, if a change was to be made at all, it must be an entire one. Mr Parker thought that, at any rate, the non-certificated teachers, unless they procured their certificates at once, would necessarily have to be removed. Not only the Committee but also the Inspector had drawn attention to that fact. Mr Ward— Surely you wouldn't change the teachers, if the

teaching were proved to be satisfactory Mr Conolly said that Mrs Jones, the infant mistress, had been- teaching very young children for fifteen and probably for twenty years. Mr Parker— And Mrs Robertson must have been teaching for a -good many years. Major Baillie's motion was put and canned unanimously. Resolved on the motion of the Chairman, seconded by Mr Hutcheson, that the Board cannot make any alteration in the scale of payments to the Committee

6th July 1887 The Board then considered the questions arising out of the Picton school, and letters were received from Mr Harris., the Head Master, and Mr Hodgson, the Inspector. It was decided that all the members of the Picton school staff be requested to resign. A Good Suggestion.

2nd August 1877 Picton School. —All the teachers have sent in their resignation except Mrs Robertson, who had verbally resigned to the Secretary. The Education Board agreed to accept the resignations, but preferred waiting to learn the views of the Committee before calling for fresh applications. Mr Conolly expressed an opinion that the teaching staff was too large.

PICTON 6CHOOL. Letters were read from Mr H W. Harris, Mrs A. Jones, and Miss J. E. Harris tendering their resignations as teachers, and giving three months' notice. The secretary. stated that Mrs Robertson had told him tint she did not; intend to teach at the school any more. Mr Conolly understood that Mrs Robertson was not at the school yesterday. The Chairman said the Picton School Committee had met on Saturday night, and promised to write to the Board. The Secretary stated that he had received no communication from the committee. Major Baillie moved that the resignations be accepted, and that fresh applications be called for. Mr Conolly said that the school staff was a large one, and they should wait and consider any suggestions from the committee. Major Baillie withdrew his motion, and after some conversational discussion, the subject was dropped.

5th October 1887 A letter was read from Mr K G-. Fell, Chairman of the Picton School, recommending that Mr C. C. Howard, late Head Master of the Training School, Wellington, be appointed Head Master, and Miss Hay as Mistress. The Secretary stated that there were 35 applications. Mr Conolly said that the Picton School Committee had spent two evenings over them. Mr Ward, who said it was always desirable to work with the Committees, moved that the Committee's recommendations be carried out. Carried. Mr Conolly proposed that Miss Williams and Miss Ada Smith be appointed Pupil Teachers, and that Miss J. L. Harris should take Miss Williams' place at Koromiko. Mr Ward seconded the motion, which was carried, the Secretary being instructed to inform them of the necessity for going up for their examinations as soon as possible (*It doesn't appear that Miss Jane Harris went to Koromiko School*)

1919/7638 Harris

Jane Lena

52Y

10th November 1919 HARRIS.— November 7. 1819, passed peacefully away at the residence of her brother-in-law, Mr. Harry Irwin, Puni. Pukekohe, Jane Lena, fourth daughter of the late Samuel and Amelia Harris, of Picton, and latterly of Onehunga. Private interment. No mourning by request. *Birth registration shows father as Daniel*
Jane Lena was in 1908 in Onehunga as she applied for a reduction of her rates

21st November 1887 PICTON SCHOOL V. BOROUGH SCHOOLS.

A cricket match was played on Saturday in McCallam's paddock between teams from, the Picton and Blenheim Borough Schools, and excited considerable interest. The Picton boys,

who were first at the wickets, only managed to score 12 runs in their first innings, but they were in much better form in their second innings, when they put 71 together, Esson contributing 18, and Conolly 16. The Blenheim boys only managed to score 11 in their first, and 23 in their second innings, so that the visitors had a pretty easy victory, Mr Allen umpired for Picton, and Mr Simpson for Blenheim. It was generally noticed that the bowling was much superior to the batting, but the length and weight of the willow must be held accountable to some extent for the low batting averages. In their first innings no less than six of the Blenheim boys went out for duck's eggs, Baillie proved a very formidable bowler. He is a colt the Picton Club would do well to look after. After the match the visitors were entertained at lunch at the Club Hotel, and the best of good fellowship prevailed throughout the whole day.

7th December 1887 PICTON SCHOOL. A letter was read from Mr A. G. the Fell, Chairman of the Picton School Committee (*As Written*), forwarding the following resolution passed by the Committee That it is quite impossible to carry on the schools with any satisfaction with the present two pupil teachers. One has had only about a year's practice as probationer, but has not made any progress, and is quite unfitted for the position. The other has just left school and at present is hardly up to her duties, but it is believed that a year's work will make her services of some value. At present she should only be classed as a probationer. The Committee, therefore, urges on the Board the necessity of appointing a second assistant in place of Miss Williams. The Chairman added- I am also instructed to point out that the present arrangement is not at all what the Committee urged when asking for a new staff. They then asked for a pupil teacher of four years', and one of one year's standing. After much consideration, however, and having the advice of a high class Head Master, we now respectfully urge the Board to supply us with a second assistant, and a first year probationer. I am also instructed to point out that our average attendance had fallen very low, but is now steadily increasing, and a large number of pupils have promised to attend after the holidays. Mr Henderson said he had lately been in Picton, and had an interview with most of the members of the Committee. The school, he was quite convinced, could not be efficiently carried on with two pupil teachers, as the building was divided into three rooms. He proposed that an assistant be appointed at a salary of £60. That would be £25 less than the school cost under Mr Harris.

The Chairman pointed, out that, as the proposition would alter the status of the school, notice of motion would have to be given. Mr Lambert asked how it was that two pupil teachers, who were mere girls, controlled the children in the Havelock School If the Misses Matthews were able to do it Havelock, the pupil teachers ought to be able to succeed in Picton, unless the children were very incorrigible. What staff had the Inspector recommended ?

The Secretary: They have the Inspectors staff exactly. The pupil teachers could not be got rid of. The Chairman pointed out that the pupil teachers at Picton were at a disadvantage as the school had been very much demoralised

Mr Henderson gave notice of motion for next meeting for the consideration of the staff required, stating he did not wish to be unjust or unfair to any of the young people who had entered into engagements with the Board, but a change was imperatively needed. A. second letter was read, enclosing a long list of requisites for the school and repairs to the ground. It was resolved that the Architect should see the Teacher, and report at next meeting

1888

1888	124	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 200.00
1888	124	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Assistant Female	£ 100.00
1888	124	Picton	Gilbert	Emily	Assistant Female	£ 60.00
1888	124	Picton	Smith	Ada	Female Probationer	£ 16.00

10th January 1888 At the meeting of the Education Board to-day, Mr E. T. Conolly remarked, when the application from the Picton School Committee for each appointment of a mistress was under consideration, that the appointment of teachers by the Board was becoming a farce, and the responsibility had gradually been shifted on to the School Committees. Mr Paul said a resolution had been actually passed that the Board should consider all appointments in Committee. Mr Ward said that if Committees made certain recommendations, and the Boards did not sanction them they would get at loggerheads. Mr Conolly regarded the creation of Committees as being altogether a mistake. Mr Ward replied that the feeling in the House appeared to be in favour of the abolition of the Boards. Mr Seymour, IN.H.R., the chairman, said that was so, but he and others had pointed out to those in favour of the abolition of the Boards that it would mean setting up gigantic machinery in Wellington. That led them to modify their views. Mr Henderson thought with Mr Conolly that, so long as the Boards existed, they should perform their proper functions. The responsibility rested with them, if they chose to exercise it.

19th January 1888 A treat is open to those of literary and musical taste in the Wesleyan School to-morrow evening. Mr C. C. Howard, the newly-appointed teacher at Picton, who will give elocutions from Tennyson, Wilkie Collins, etc. is an effective elocutionist whose rendering of the May Queen in Canterbury is remembered with pleasure, and many teachers in New Zealand recall the able lectures to teachers which commanded such a good attendance in Christchurch. All through the three courses Mr Howard proved himself capable of investing; arithmetic and other subjects, deemed dry, with unusual interest. The fact that the lectures at the Normal School, Christchurch, were attended by nearly 150. some of whom travelled from Timaru, 100 miles distant, speaks much in favor of the lecturer's ability. It is to be hoped that the programme to-morrow evening will include Tennyson's "Brook," to the rippling accompaniment. The school-room ought to be filled

8th February 1888 PICTON SCHOOL. The Picton School Committee recommended the appointment as Assistant Mistress of Miss Ellen Gilbert, who had recently arrived from England, her testimonials being considered highly satisfactory. Agreed to. It was resolved that desks and hat pegs be procured, but several other matters recommended by Mr Douslin who had been asked to report on what was necessary, were held over

21st February 1888 School Desks.— The tender of Smith and Co., of Picton, at £16 6s, being the lowest, was accepted by the Education Board to-day, for the desks required, for the Picton School

10th April 1888 UNCERTIFICATED TEACHERS. A letter was read from W. J. Habens, Inspector-General of Schools, drawing attention to the names of the following teachers who were not duly qualified, and in receipt of £50 and upwards:— C. C. Howard (no New Zealand certificate), et alThe Chairman was surprised Mr Howard was not

qualified, seeing that he was head of the Normal School. The Secretary said he enclosed a number of English certificate's. Mr Ward: Perhaps he thinks as little of certificates as I do. But I thought he was double banked. The Chairman as a matter of fact, we have not for some time made any uncertificated appointments

28th April 1888 This is a section of an article decrying about lack of books in schools

In Picton, a place in constant communication with the outer world, the scholars, on examination-day, when called on to read, had to resort to the wretched expedient of passing the same tattered volume from hand to hand, the proportion of books to scholars in one class being as six to seventeen. If this is the state of things in a sea-port, it may easily be conjectured how the remoter schools fare.

11th May 1888 A musical Composer. Mr C. C. Howard of the Picton School, lectures this evening, on Dr Dykes and his Music, at the: Church of the Nativity Schoolroom. The same lecture was delivered in Picton by Mr Howard, and was spoken of in very favorable terms

1st May 1888 Bad teachers' residences, the total amount required being £800 to £900. The Board decided that it was unwise .to do the painting, but resolved- that the repairs to the Tua Marina and Picton schools, recommended by the Architect, should be carried out

PICTON SCHOOL. Miss Clara Williams resignation as pupil teacher was accepted. A list of things required, including metalling of the path, was forwarded by the Secretary

28th April 1888 Entertainment at Picton-entertainment in aid of the Picton Borough School fund took place last night. There were several visitors present from Blenheim, including Miss Powell, Miss Hay, Messrs A. Livingston, J. B. Green, and F R. Crump, who rendered valuable assistance. Mr Livingston' pianoforte playing delighted the audience, while Mr Crump's violin solo from Lucretia Borgia was much appreciated. Miss Powell's singing of Pepita, with violin obligato by Mr Crump, was heartily encored, while her singing of Yes, if you like, was charming. Mr Green's singing of Ora pro Nobis and The Arab's Farewell were heartily applauded, "Out on the Deep being very well rendered by Mr Crump, who can sing as well as play. Miss Hay's pianoforte solo, "Light and shade, with which the programme began, was very successful while Mr C. C. Howard, to whose exertions the success of the whole affair was mainly due, gave a capital reading, which he divided into two parts, called The First Settler's Story." The way in which the juveniles sang the glees, "Glorious Apollo," "Five Times by the Taper's Light," Ye Shepherds, tell me," Since first I saw Your Face," "See our Oars," and the "Lilliputian Marching Song," proved what Mr Howard and his assistants are capable of as teachers of really good singing. The Picton School is likely to pull up for a lot of lost time, judging by what was seen last night

5th June 1888 Consideration of the Picton tenders was held over pending the arrival of the Architect. After prolonged consultation with the -Architect it was resolved to modify the plan of the **Picton** additions, especially in regard to the water supply and call for fresh tenders.

18th June 1888 The return match between Picton and Blenheim Borough Schools was played in Seymour Square on Saturday last. IN. Greensill captained the Picton boys, G-. Allen officiating as skipper for the local team. Some exceedingly clever play was exhibited by the juveniles, and the game resulted in a win for the Pictonians by two tries to one try, after an interesting and keenly fought contest. The first spell resulted in a draw but in the second, H. Greensill secured the first try for the visitors, which H. Fisk failed to negotiate, while the second score was made by W. Baillie, which, likewise, E. Conolly did not enhance. P. Robinson obtained the only try for the Blenheim boys, but Burns made an ineffectual attempt to convert it. Messrs Thompson and Lucas umpired for the visiting and local teams

respectively, Mr Baillie ably filling the post of referee. After the school team match on Saturday a social gathering was held in the school room. The lady teachers had provided an excellent repast, and after this had been given justice to by a hungry crowd, music and dancing were indulged in another room.. "The Picton team," our hosts and hostesses" and. The Ladies were duly toasted and a most enjoyable evening was spent.

3rd July 1888 Picton School repairs Smith and Co. £104 9s (accepted)

4th December 1888 The Picton Committee wrote re delayed salaries, maps wanted &c. The Board decided, in response, to postpone the question of putting up a tank. The delay re payment of salaries was explained to have occurred through wrong delivery of a letter.

1889

1889	136	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 200.00
					Assistant	

1889	136	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Female	£ 100.00
					Assistant	£

1889	136	Picton	Gilbert	Emily	Female	60.00
------	-----	--------	---------	-------	--------	-------

6th March 1889 On the suggestion of Mr Douslin tenders were ordered to be called for painting Picton school (2 coats). A letter was read from G. A. Smith and Co., enclosing a testimonial from Mr C. C. Howard (Picton), speaking highly of the blackboards made by the firm.

14th March 1889 Picton— Mr Howard; assistants Miss Hay, Miss Gilbert and a Pupil Teacher. On the roll 171, present 157. This school continues to improve steadily. The list of failures which was 36 per cent last year has been reduced to 22 per cent and the quality of the work throughout is much better than it was. It is only fair^ to mention, however, that 27 standard scholars were re-presented in the grade in which they broke down last year. The scholars in the upper classes were also as a rule much beyond the average age at which their respective standards are usually passed, more than half of the 5th and 6th standard candidates being in their sixteenth some in their 17th year. Yet after making all reasonable deduction on these accounts, the teachers are to be congratulated on what they have achieved during the past year.

3rd April 1889 The Picton Committee wrote, asking that their incidental allowance might be forwarded as soon as passed by the Board, also that they might be supplied with maps, easels, &c. The matter would be attended to in due course, as usual.

7th May 1889 From Mr Harry J. Howard applying- for a pupil teachership in the Picton school. Received

5th June 1889 The Picton Committee asked that the salaries of their staff should be raised all round, their attainments and merits seeming to warrant it. Lt.-Col Baillie could hardly agree with the whole of the recommendation, but he was partially favorable to it. Mr Conolly proposed to consider it at next. meeting. He should then propose an increase. It was left to the Chairman to deal with the Committee's request for a partition.

2nd July 1889 . From Mr J. G. Clark applying for Hitaua School. No action was taken. From Mr Seymour recommending that the partition asked for at Picton be granted. Acceded to subject to the Architect's supervision. It was resolved to erect a wood shed at the Picton residence (to be included in partition tender) Miss Gilbert's salary at Picton was increased by £10 per annum no other increase would be sanctioned; Mr Howard, jun., was allowed to be appointed pupil teacher at Picton.

26th August 1889 BOROUGH SCHOOL (*Blenheim*) V. PICTON SCHOOL.

Teams from the above schools met on Seymour Square on Saturday afternoon, but the result was a poor exhibition of football, and a hollow defeat for the local team by 11 points to nil. The visitors were far and away too strong and heavy to be matched against the local team. Both teams lost chances by not appealing against breaches of the rules. A redeeming feature of the game was the friendly spirit shown, and the win and defeat were taken in proper grace. The visitors were entertained at tea at the Cafe Company, where Mr Oldershaw had prepared good things in abundance, which were, it is needless to remark, duly appreciated.

5th November 1889 From the Picton Committee, referring to the inadequate water supply, the defective well, and the want of drainage :at the teacher's residence. .H Seymour Proposed That two 400-gallon tanks be got for the Picton School in view of the approaching dry season." Mr Parker seconded the motion The Chairman remarked that Picton would soon have a water supply. The motion was carried with the addition that the Committee be authorised to have the tanks fixed

1890

				Charles		
1890	134	Picton	Howard	C	Head Master	£ 200.00
				Mary	Assistant	
1890	134	Picton	Hay	Jane	Female	£ 100.00
					Assistant	£
1890	134	Picton	Gilbert	Emily	Female	70.00
					Male	£
1890	134	Picton	Howard	H	Probationer	30.00

25th January 1890 Scholastic— Mrs Linton, of Picton, notifies that the first terra of her boarding and day school at Picton begins on Tuesday, February 4th

2nd April 1890 That the request of the Picton Committee, to be supplied with blackboard, compasses, etc. be granted

It appears that news of Picton School has dried up in the Marlborough Express and I wonder if this is related to Mr Hubbard who at some time while still Master at Picton School was also appointed Editor of the Picton Press newspaper

This article on Genseek (Family Tree Circles) must be about Mary Jane Hay of Picton School Re Wildcards. I am in the process of writing a book on my gold seeking HAY family- ex Edinburgh, Victoria, and finally Otago NZ. William and Mary Ann had 8 surviving children and as I followed the family's history I found that the four sons and four daughters all went on to lead fascinating lives. One proved a major challenge however as Mollie Hay seemed to disappear off the planet after about 1902 in Picton NZ where she was a teacher. No marriage, no death certificate.

I joined the NZGS and up popped a name of one of the daughters, Margaret, born in Gabriel's Gully. The contact's name was given as Professor John Bullamore Mackie living over the hills from me in Nelson. The Society informed me that he was no longer a member but to try phone books or electoral rolls. I plucked up courage and rang the number and an elderly gentleman's voice answered --Bingo! It was the right person and this was confirmed when asked was Margaret the Hay girl born in the Gully his relative? To my astonishment he replied "yes , that was my mother"! His mother? I did a bit of quick calculating and realised

that I was speaking to my GRANDMOTHER'S first cousin and I was 74 at the time! He knew all about the missing Mollie. She had been one of the 20 teachers selected out of 200 applying to go and teach the Boer children in the British concentration camps at the end of the Boer War. 750 went from the Commonwealth. Not only that but when the contract ended she married a Boer farmer - a toy boy of 28- she was now 40. Go Mollie! She only ever came back to NZ for one visit and outlived Piet and the Professor visited her in a retirement home in Pretoria when she was 97. This marvellous discovery has led to the whole story of the dreaded camps, a book published here on the teachers with at least 15 photos of Mollie, their wills from SA, and marriage and death certificates.. In July this year Professor Mackie died just short of 102 yrs old a true treasure and my wildcard.

1891

1891	130	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 210.00
					Assistant	
1891	130	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Female	£ 100.00
					Assistant	£
1891	130	Picton	Gilbert	Emily	Female	70.00
					Male	£
1891	130	Picton	Howard	Harry	Probationer	40.00

5th January 1891 Teachers' Classification Examination. —For the "D" examinations which open here, under Inspector Smith, on Monday Harold Lewis Ellis (Reefton), Mary Farmar (Blenheim), Laura Matthews (Renwick), Mary C. Williams (Picton), and Mary Jessie Matthews, for completion (Picton). For "E" class, which starts on Tuesday morning, the candidates are, Harry J. Howard (Picton),

3rd March 1891 PICTON. Mr Henry J. Howard wrote stating that as he had scored a partial success in Class E, he should be exempted from the pupil teachers' examination, especially as he would present himself for the D examination next year. He also requested a higher certificate. Mr Mills called on the Inspector for his opinion, in effect said that actual training in teaching was as necessary as other qualifications. He suggested that Mr Howard should continue his pupil teacher's term, being exempted from exams. Mr Carter thought the term of probation a rather long one. After a lengthy discussion, it was decided to refer the letter to the Committee for further particulars

7th April 1891 PICTON. With reference to the application of Mr Howard, jnr., the Inspector reported that he had visited the school, and found- that Mr Howard was a promising teacher, far above the average of general pupil teachers The matter then dropped

11th May 1891 BLENHEIM SCHOOL V. PICTON SCHOOL.

A football match between teams of the above schools was played on Seymour Square on Saturday. For the past ten years matches between the two named schools have taken place annually, and during the past two or three seasons the Picton boys have had the advantage but the Blenheim boys turned the tables on Saturday by defeating their opponents by biz points to nil. The game throughout was played with a true football spirit and the neat lacking, passing and collaring of the backs would have done credit to many senior teams. Picton won the toss and Blenheim set the ball rolling and in a short time had their adversaries hemmed down on their goal line, and then after a good deal of loose play Wanden crossed the line and secured

first blood for Blenheim. This was the only score on either side when time was called. During the second spell play was centred in Picton's twenty-fives, and Bary crossed the line and secured three tries in quick succession, one of which was converted by Fulton, thus leaving the Blenheim boys winners, by three tries and a goal to nil.

4th August 1891 Mr H. Seymour proposed that the Borough of Picton be asked for a water service pipe to the school-master's residence. The Chairman was sure they would be glad to have the water laid on before next summer. Held over for the present. He also asked for a new gate at the Picton School to cost £1. On the suggestion of Mr Ward it was resolved to grant the Committee £1 to do the work

27th August 1891 Picton Waterworks.— We have to acknowledge the receipt of an invitation from Mr H. C. Seymour, hon. secretary of the Demonstration Committee, to attend the opening of the Picton waterworks on Wednesday next.

1892

1892	142	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 210.00
					Assistant	
1892	142	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Female	£ 100.00
					Assistant	£
1892	142	Picton	Gilbert	Ellen	Female	70.00
					Male	£
1892	142	Picton	Howard	Harry	Probationer	50.00

1893/1171 Ellen Gilbert William Hayward

Kete Horowhenua: Ellen Gilbert was born in Devon, England and migrated to New Zealand in 1887. She taught in Picton before she married William Hayward and the couple were pioneer dairy farmers at Hautere Cross near Te Horo.



Ellen Gilbert was born in the Gilbert family home at 120 Pilton Street, Pilton, a suburb of Barnstaple in county Devon, England in 1857. She was the oldest of five daughters of William Gilbert (1819 - 87) and his wife Eliza, nee Robins. William was a painter and Eliza was the daughter of Samuel Robins, a prominent radical, trade unionist and Republican. Samuel was from Barnstaple but he had lived in Bristol for some time and had returned to Barnstaple after the Bristol riots of 1832. Back in Barnstaple he became an innkeeper at the *Old Plough Inn*. Eliza had a sister Mary and a brother Samuel who migrated to the U.S.A.

Ellen Gilbert four sisters all remained in Barnstaple, but Ellen attended Teachers' Training College in Truro, Cornwall in 1878-79, passing her exams in divinity and

making a favourable impression on the Diocesan inspectors. From 1882 to 1884 she taught at Barnstaple Trinity Church of England School and then from 1885 to 1887 she taught at the Girl's and Infant's School in Yetminster, Dorset. A memo of agreement dated 16 January

1886 between Ellen and the school board records that she was to be paid an annual salary of £70 in quarterly instalments. Yetminster was the home village of the Hayward family by this time and Thomas Hayward, an uncle of her future husband, was a board member, so it is very likely that she met William Hayward while she was teaching there.

Ellen left England in late 1887. She travelled to New Zealand as a governess for the children of the Truebridge family whose direct descendant the late Michael Truebridge who later established a prominent surveying and property development business in Levin. Ellen was an assisted immigrant to this country recruited as a primary school teacher. She paid £10 of her £26 fare, the government of the time picking up the tab for the balance. Ellen sailed from Plymouth on the steamship *Kaikoura* on 22 October 1887 and 42 days later docked at Lambton Harbour, Wellington.

Ellen's entry in Immigration records reads: Gilbert, Ellen: Age 29; County Devon; Teacher; Paid in cash £ 10. Cost to government 16 pounds. Wellington 1072. Also on board was:

Truebridge, Annie; 31; Dorset; to husband; Alfred 4 yrs; Ethel 2 yrs.

Source: IM 14/487 (search by K.E.H. May 1992)

Miss Gilbert was certificated as a teacher by the N. Z. Ministry of Education on 22 December 1887. For five years she taught at Picton School in Marlborough. A letter of appreciation for her services is dated 21 December 1892 and indicated that she was leaving to be married.

Ellen married William Hayward (1852 - 1932), farmer of Te Horo who had arrived in New Zealand in 1885, on 3 January 1893 at St Mark's Church of England across the road from the Basin Reserve in Wellington. After their marriage they settled first on William's farm in the Mangaonoe valley a few kilometers into the hills from Te Horo on land William bought in 1892. Later, in 1898, they moved to a new block of 55 acres at Hautere Cross and while William cleared the land and established a dairy farm, Ellen ran the Hautere Cross Post Office from the front room of their unpretentious farmhouse. She sometimes taught sewing at Te Horo School and taught Sunday school from her home until St Margaret's Church was built at Te Horo.

William and Ellen's only child William Gilbert Hayward was born on 17 June 1900. William was 48 years old and Ellen was 43. After her husband died, Ellen continued to live in the farmhouse for many years until she moved in with her son William Gilbert Hayward and his wife Thelma in the new home they built on the farm in 1932. When she became too invalided for home care she spent the last three years of her life in a rest home in Havelock North where she died in her 91st year in 1948.

Though Ellen was a very good correspondent with her own and with William's family back in England, neither William nor Ellen Hayward ever returned to England for a visit. How different it is now in the modern era of the global village with rapid international travel putting families but a day or so apart no matter where they live in the world.

Though I don't remember any contact with him, William Gilbert Haywood was living in the Otaki Electorate when I taught at Te Horo in 1962 (Robin Carlyon)

23rd Jan 1892 Mrs Linton, of Picton, notifies that her boarding and day school will reopen on Tuesday, the 2nd February, and that she will be at home on the 1st proximo to receive parents of pupils,

2nd November 1882 The resignation of Miss Ellen Gilbert, assistant mistress of the Picton school, to date from January 31st was accepted, and the Secretary was instructed write to Committee pointing out that under the Board's scale Picton is not entitled to a female assistant, but to three pupil teachers

10th November 1892 THE PICTON SCHOOL. The Picton paper deprecates the action of the Education Board in applying its scale to the Picton school in the matter of curtailing its staff of teachers now that Miss Gilbert is about to resign. Such action is only natural on the part of the Press, but the same stand is made everywhere and on every occasion when privileges to which we have grown accustomed are retrenched. That there has been extravagance in the past is overlooked; and it is deemed a hardship to have to go without a train to one's back door at all hours of the day and night at beck and call, to have to lose a postal delivery once a day, or, as in the case of Picton, to do away with a school mistress and replace her by a pupil teacher. The excellence of the Picton school, and of its master's ability, is not to be impugned, but the wants of Picton must be met only in proportion to the income of the Board, and the returns it receives from that school. The fact is that the capitation allowances of only two schools in the province last year were sufficient to pay their own working expenses—and Picton was not one of them. Blenheim maintains out of its earnings nearly the whole of the smaller schools, and we have often urged that it does not receive a proper return, all things considered. The Board found that to equalise things, and to get its finances out of debt and danger, the extremely liberal scale allowed in the past would have to be modified and equalised, so that schools of certain standings should receive the same staffs and they should have the same salaries. Picton is not the first to experience the effect of the change, and for a time it will probably find the loss of teaching power an inconvenience, but we hope the Board, having adopted a scale, will stick to it, and not be led out of its course on the first occasion of asking, as a precedent of this nature would render nugatory any scheme of re-organisation.

17th November 1892 Travelling School Children. At a time when the Picton School is complaining as to being retrenched, our attention has been directed by a correspondent to a matter which he thinks is perhaps accountable for its not earning a higher revenue from capitation grants. He writes as follows (we extract only, as some of his remarks are not in any way bearing on this matter): The fact that the Picton School has to be retrenched, it may be news for you to know is caused by the paternal care of the Railway Commissioners and the action of Catholics here. Travelling by train frequently, I have seen numbers of children coming through to school (Catholic) here, and find that they travel for nothing, thus losing revenue at one and the same time to the railway, the Education Board, and the School Committee. While supporting Catholics in their demands for justice, we cannot go the length of saying that special facilities should be given to take pupils forty miles a day for nothing, to the detriment of a school provided by the Government and at a loss of revenue to the Railway Department. Where the children are within reasonable distance the objection is not so great, but on inquiry we find that children carried on the Blenheim section to the State school at Tua Marina are charged for, and what is sauce for the goose should be sauce for the gander. We hope to see the Catholics in a very short time receive justice, but the injustice complained of just now will not by perpetuation help on their cause in the least, An Impatient Creditor

6th December 1892 PICTON. V Messrs Philpotts and Andrews waited on the Board with respect to the successor of Miss Gilbert, considering that it would be more advantageous to have a fully qualified teacher to teach the younger pupils, rather than to have a pupil teacher. Mr Philpotts thought that the Board by making such a change would be gaining little, if anything. The infant school was one of the most important branches of education, for if not properly trained there they would not recover the lost ground in the higher classes. If the parents were dissatisfied the school would lose capitation, and also be placed at a

disadvantage in the matter of teaching and the children would be sent to a private school, as he knew for a fact. Pupil teachers could not control the children as well as an older and better trained one could, and this in itself was an argument against any change. To show that the Board would not lose, Mr Philpotts went on to show that if two pupil teachers were appointed, one a boy and the other a girl, in four years the Board would pay the same as to Miss Gilbert or her successor, so there would be no permanent saving, and in addition there would be £40 for Tuition, so that the cost would be greater. He therefore asked, the Board to reconsider this matter and make this an exception to the rule they had laid down. Mr Andrews endorsed these remarks, and spoke highly of the present tuition. The Secretary said that on their attendance the Picton School was entitled to one master, one assistant, and three pupil teachers.

After the deputation had withdrawn Mr Smith said that no one would for a moment think of putting a pupil teacher in charge of an infant school. As to the size of staffs in similarly sized schools in different parts of the colony, he quoted a number of schools such as Tauranga, Waitara, Patea, Aramaho, Kaikoura, Oxford West etc., to show that the comparison was in favor of the Marlborough scale. He thought the proposed staff better for the Picton school than the one they now had. The saving might be small at present, but if the whole of the schools were brought under the scale the saving would be great. Mr Parker thought that without a special resolution rescinding the regulations no alteration in the scale could be made, Mr Mills agreed with this also, but as the attendance was small at that meeting the matter could stand over till next meeting.

23rd December 1892 A PICTON PRESENTATION.

Miss Gilbert, of the Picton Borough School, was on Wednesday evening presented with a testimonial from the School Committee, and also with a handsome silver double fruit basket, with cream and sugar holders attached. On one side of the basket is engraved Miss Gilbert's monogram, and on the other the legend, Presented to Miss. Gilbert as a token of esteem, by the teachers and pupils of the Picton Borough School. Quite a large gathering assembled at the school to witness the presentation. Mr Philpotts, Chairman of the School Committee, occupied the chair, and testified to Miss Gilbert's high abilities, and the loss the town had sustained in her resignation. He then read the following testimonial Dear Miss Gilbert,— We cannot let you leave the school with whose marked progress you have been closely identified for nearly five years, without bearing our official —witness to the uniform kindness and skill with which you have conducted the Infant Department, Those of us who have had little ones under your care, know personally that you not only gave them a grounding that they will be the better for all their lives, but you succeeded at the same time in winning their love, and in making school a delight to them. Much as we could wish for your pupils' sakes to retain your services indefinitely, we feel it a high privilege to have enjoyed them so long, and we most heartily wish you a very possible happiness in your future career, wherever your lot may be cast. For your own sake we trust you may never be called on to resume the practice of your profession, but if you are, we sincerely hope that the Picton School may be fortunate enough again to secure your services

Mr Howard in a neat little anecdotal speech, also deplored the loss, though another's gain, and presented the fruit basket from the school generally.

Mr Waddy, in one of his happiest effusions, ran on in the same groove, and deplored the loss to parents and guardians, of Miss Gilbert's gentle guidance.

Mr Fell, in returning thanks for Miss Gilbert who was too much overcome to speak for herself, quite forgot the part he had undertaken to act and testified to her goodness also.

The Excelsior Society afterwards invited all Miss Gilbert's friends to a farewell social when over a hundred people had a chance of saying farewell to one, who as Mr Waddy remarked, had never been heard to say an unkind word of anybody, nor to merit an unkind word. The room was prettily decorated with flags, and legends, On one side of the door was Miss Gilbert's monogram, on the other side the legend "Kia Koa Korua (may you both be happy) surrounding Miss Gilbert's and her future husband's initials, intertwined in a true lover's knot. At the end of the room, were the words "Ave Vale" under the school banner, which was made by Miss Gilbert five years ago. The young people danced, and some songs were sung, tea, coffee, cakes and fruit handed round, and at twelve p.m. everybody joined hands and sang Auld Lang Syne. Amongst many other pretty souvenirs presented to Miss Gilbert from her many friends here is a sweet little picture painted by Mr White, of a ship in an ocean of peace with a tiny boat in the foreground, the occupants of which are enjoying the dolce for a minute of an unruffled calm, such as we all hope Miss Gilbert's future may be.

1893

1893	128	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 200.00
					Assistant	
1893	128	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Female	£ 100.00
					Assistant	£
1893	128	Picton	Thompson	Kate	Female	70.00
					Female	£
1893	128	Picton	Williams	Rosalie	Probationer	16.00

Miss [Rosalie G. Williams](#), formerly mistress of the Marlborough-town School, was born at Mount Pleasant. Picton, and after passing the standards, she studied for her pupil teacher's examinations under the tuition of Mr. Howard, and successfully passed one each year until she acquired the D certificate in 1897. Miss Williams takes an interest in musical matters, and gained the certificate for theory, under the London College of Music, in 1897.

(After this article was written Miss Williams married, and now (1905) lives in Wellington.)

Cycloepdia New Zealand

1893	128	Picton	Williams	Rosalie
1894	139	Picton	Williams	Rosalie
1895	164	Picton	Williams	Rosalie G
1896	150	Picton	Williams	Rosalie G
1897	159	Picton	Williams	Rosalie G
1898	32	Marlborough Town	Williams	Rosalie G
1899	30	Marlborough Town	Williams	Rosalie G

Rosalie

1900/5382 Georgina Williams Gavin Wilson

10th January 1893 HAVELOCK. The Committee asked that Miss Mary Tee be appointed pupil teacher. Agreed to. They also asked that the Board supply two 400 gallon tanks, as the well had failed them. The Chairman said there was water wanted for the Picton School, and if this were agreed to it would release two tanks which were in good condition, and could be sent to Havelock with the stand on which they were erected

HAVELOCK. The Committee asked that Miss Mary Tee be appointed pupil teacher. Agreed to. They also asked that the Board supply two 400 gallon tanks, as the well had failed them. The Chairman said there was water wanted for the Picton School, and if this were agreed to it would release two tanks which were in good condition, and could be sent to Havelock with the stand on which they were erected

17th January 1893 Mrs Linton of Picton, notifies her term commences on the 31st met., and that she has a few vacancies for boarders

3rd February 1893 A Contradiction.— Mr G. W. White, Secretary to the Picton School Committee writes Will you kindly contradict a statement that Mr H. C Seymour is not coming forward for re-election on Marlborough Education Board, as the Picton School Committee have nominated Messrs H. C. Seymour and J. H. Redwood for the vacancies on the said Board.

7th February 1893 PICTON. The Borough Council forwarded particulars of the cost of water to be laid on to the school and residence. The terms were accepted, the total rate coming to £3 2s 6d. The Committee forwarded names of four applicants for pupil teacherships and before they were considered Mr H. O. Seymour presented a petition signed by between 60 and 70 residents against the decision of the Board not to appoint another assistant mistress. The petition set forth the advantages of having one more experienced teacher. Mr Parker said the question was one of principle as to whether the Board should abide by its own regulation. The Chairman said notice of motion would have to be given, also. Mr H. C. Seymour gave notice accordingly. Mr J. Demean suggested that the question of appointing a teacher be held over for a month, but the Inspector suggested that temporary appointments should be made, and the applications were read. It was resolved to appoint Misses McIntire and Nickless to the position for two months, one as a third year and the other as a first year teacher

10th February 1893 THE PICTON SCHOOL.

The Picton paper is very sore over the determination of the Education Board to stand by its own regulations. In the issue of to-day is a leading article and also a letter on the subject. To the latter we will give the first attention. It is based on the regulations, and the leader is based on it, if both are not from the same pen. The writer says that when the question was reopened at last meeting, one member of the Board talked loudly about upholding the regulations on principle, yet the same member completely ignored the regulations for the appointment of Pupil Teachers, the first clause of which distinctly states Scholars must have passed the 6th standard examination and must be specially recommended for appointment by the Head Master of the school at which they have been educated but, if any be eligible, preference shall be given to scholars attending the school requiring a pupil teacher. Let us deal with this first. The regulation does say that preference shall be given to scholars attending the school requiring pupil teacher, and though we doubt the wisdom of such a cast-iron rule we would point out that the resolution of the Board was only for temporary officials, and had the matter been one of permanency then the resolution of the Board would have had to be adhered to. The writer further on says The Secretary's great (?) experience in school management, his known (?) tact, and the elements of adaptability he possesses as a School Inspector, make him a mentor just suited to the capabilities of those members of the Education Board who apply their regulations just as it suits them, and on no principle whatever. Whether the slur is intended for the Inspector or for such intelligent gentleman as a member of the Legislative Council, a member of the House of Representatives, an ex-member and acting Chairman of Committees in the same, we know not, but as all three of the latter upheld Picton's claims we

must presume it is meant for Inspector Smith. During his term Mr Smith has never attempted to dictate to the Board, nor by any side winds, or insidious movements to control them. The Board, we are thankful to say, is composed of gentlemen using the terra in its real sense. In its leader our contemporary is severe on Mr Parker for his determination to abide by the regulations. He no more than any of the other members of the Board says that the regulations are like the laws of the Medes and Persians, and cannot be altered, but what he does say is that till they are altered they should be adhered to, and H will be for a majority of the Board to say whether they shall be altered or not. So far as we can see the schedule, comparing it with those of Otago, North Canterbury, Wanganui, and Auckland, is a good one, and recollections of the comparisons made with other districts confirms the belief. With legal acumen our contemporary proceeds to drive a coach and four through the regulations, and we will not deny the ability thus displayed. In its anxiety, however, to show off it does the friend it favors a grievous wrong. It writes Clause 14 provides that only holders of a D or higher certificate shall be permitted to undertake the instruction and training of pupil teachers³. The head master of the Picton school has never obtained a D certificate, yet the Board, with the sanction of both Mr Parker and Mr Smith, proposes to place under his charge three pupil teachers True, the one present pupil teacher in the school has passed his D examination, and may therefore be considered, in a Parkerian sense (is according to the regulations) qualified to instruct and train himself and the others: but then clause 13 provides that only head teachers shall be paid for the training and instruction of pupil teachers. The position of matters is therefore this The present pupil teacher will train and instruct himself and the others, and head master will be paid £20 a year for it!" If Mr Howard is not certificated, according to the Act and the general principle of all Boards, he should not be in charge of the school at all, much less of pupil teachers, and we believe a certificated teacher could apply to have him ousted. That, however, is unlikely. But what we want to point out is this, that the Board, rather than leave the school under officered, appointed two ladies as pupil teachers, either of whom, judging by their testimonials, are capable of becoming assistant mistresses, so that Picton, in place of having any grievance at all, is really securing a benefit.

14th February 1893 THE PICTON SCHOOL.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir, The Picton pupil teacher question, although apparently a small matter, is a question involving a principle of such importance, the development of which will be watched with considerable interest. I fully endorse your remarks upon the matter in your issue of Friday; but there are other points that present themselves that are worthy of note. In the archives of our Education Board's office will be found a code of rules and regulations formed some fifteen or sixteen years ago for the guidance of that body. Considerable trouble was taken in drawing them up; they were printed and distributed amongst the teachers, and for a time adhered to. Gradually they came to be disregarded and finally set on one side, the result of which was chaos so far as method was concerned in the matter of the Board's working. Teachers had to go cap in hand and beg their Committees to urge upon the Board their claims for increase of salary, which sometimes was granted, but more frequently not, to the public degradation of these unfortunate officials, and there was nothing to regulate the appointment of pupil teachers or staff. Some two years ago Mr Smith came here, and one of his first efforts was to bring matters into something like order by framing — (1) A scale for payment of teachers, based upon attendance (2) Payment of Committees also upon attendance (3) A scale to regulate the staff of a school also based upon attendance (4) Laws for appointment instruction and payment of pupil teachers. These matters were before the Board for some months; they were fully considered, finally agreed to, and now stand as the laws to guide our Education Board. A strong fight was made at the outset by the Blenheim

Committee to get then set on one side; that body, thinking its revenue was cut down far below what was actually required, framed resolutions and sent deputations; but the Board stood firm, and eventually the Committee resigned in a body. That the Board acted wisely has been amply proved by the fact that the present Committee upon the reduced allowance, according to the report of its last meeting, has a decent credit balance and little or no liability. The Picton Committee is now adopting just the same tactics; resolutions, deputations and petitions have been forwarded as before, but unfortunately the Board is showing signs of wavering. Why is not the Picton Committee treated similarly to the Blenheim Committee? The Marlborough Education Board's regulations say, according to our scale the Picton staff shall be a Head Master, one mistress and three pupil teachers. Picton Committee members say it shall be a Head Master, two mistresses and one pupil teacher. Surely it is the duty of the Board to remain firm as before. The members have already proof before them that they were right eighteen months ago, and if they give in now, the Board will be pestered with all kinds of applications from other schools their regulations will be just so much waste paper, and the result will be confusion worse founded. The regulation of the number and grade of staff to the number of pupils is a matter of much importance and has been discussed so fully that the question may almost be said to be universally settled, and I am happy to say that the Marlborough regulations upon that point bear very favorable comparison with other provinces, other colonies and England too. What right, therefore, has the Picton Committee to approach the Board on a question of this kind? The day is coming when there will be centralization and the working of the New Zealand schools will be conducted from Wellington, and should like to see what answer the Picton School Committee would get from the Department to an application similar to that they are now making to the Education Board. I have only dealt with the matter from what might be called the Board's duty point of view but as a matter of fact- it can be fairly proved that the Committee is not acting in the best interests of the school. The members are clamouring for an assistant mistress instead of (according to scale) two pupil teachers. Now, the salary of this mistress would be about £60 per annum! Sixty pounds, forsooth what class of teacher could be got for that salary? On the other hand, the Board at its last meeting received four applications for the two pupil teacher vacancies one young lady had matriculated (which must have been last year or earlier, thus making her over seventeen years old), and her qualifications were so good that the Board temporarily appointed her as a third year pupil teacher, and the second had very good qualifications. There is scarcely any necessity to ask which appointment would prove of greater advantage to the school, more particularly as there is an excellent mistress in the Picton school. Yet one more point it is urged by the Press that the Board is itself breaking its own rule by appointing pupil teachers to a school when the Head Master has not a D certificate. It is true that the regulations say that no teacher shall be permitted to undertake the instruction and training of pupil teachers, unless he holds a D or higher certificate," but when the regulations were framed the master of the Picton and other schools as well had pupil teachers under them at the time, and to prevent any hardship, so far as the then existing circumstances were concerned, it was decided that all regulations &c. were 'to affect future appointments only (as see several teachers not yet paid according to scale) the circumstances are the same now as then, the same master is at Picton, and he has still no D certificate surely then the Board is right in carrying out the same provisions as when the regulations were framed. The only other alternative is the removal of the teacher and the appointment of one who holds a D or higher certificate but the Board has shown by its action that it prefers not to take the latter step. In conclusion Mr Parker is to be congratulated on the stand he has taken in the matter, he was strong in upholding the regulations, when the Blenheim Committee fought the question, and it is to be hoped that the Board will maintain its dignity, and uphold the

regulations which were framed with considerable trouble, and which are now folly and satisfactory answering the purpose for which they were intended. I am, &c., CONSISTENT.

23rd February 1893 Passed D Examination Harry Jerome Howard

7th March 1893 PICTON SCHOOL. Mr H. C. Seymour, in reference to the Picton School, moved, as he had given notice, that an assistant mistress be appointed to the Picton School in place of two pupil teachers. The present method was not working at all well in the opinion of the head master, who had by himself to teach a class of seventy. He moved that the resolution be rescinded. Mr J. Duncan seconded, and said that as a new member he had some hesitation in doing so, but he had inquired, and found there was a great deal of feeling about the matter, and he thought it desirable to have the question re-considered. Lt-Col Baillie thought, undesirable to rescind resolutions very hastily, and Mr Howard could hardly have had a chance of saying how it will work. He would favor its having a year's trial. Mr C. H. Mills thought the School Committees should be consulted as to the teachers, and if they did not give them some say they would not be likely to get the best people on the Committees. This was especially so when the condition of a school was being altered. If they considered the alteration prejudicial the mere fact of a rule being on the books need not prevent the Board from restoring the position of the school, and he would support the motion. Mr Hutchison had hoped Mr Seymour would have withdrawn the motion. They had insisted on Blenheim sticking to the regulations, and now Picton would try and upset them, and they would soon as they passed the motion be ail at 6 s and 7". He moved as an amendment, That the further consideration be deferred till next meeting. Mr W. B. Parker seconded the amendment, and said he did so as there would be fresh blood on the Board then. He had seen several residents in Picton who were perfectly satisfied with the present condition of things in Picton, and he hoped the Board would stick by its resolutions. Mr Seymour, in speaking to the amendment, said that case 3 were always cropping up which demanded the alteration of the regulations. Inspector Smith said, in reply to Mr Mills, that every Board had the drawing up of its own regulations, for it would never do to leave them to the Committees. He had seen it said that infant children would be placed under inexperienced mistress, which was absurd, as they had an excellent teacher, Miss Hay, who ought to take the infants. If she was not fit to do that, then he could not see what else was there for at all. No argument had been used with any force which would show that Picton was suffering at all. It was a pity to alter regulations unless it could be shown the school was being wronged. Mr Carter thought the Inspector had made out a good case for the withdrawal of the motion. Nothing had been shown why the regulations were not giving satisfaction. The amendment was put and carried. The appointment of teachers was extended for a month

6th April 1893 The motion of Mr H. C. Seymour held over from last meeting as to the staff on the Picton school was again brought up by Mr Duncan who spoke in favor of reverting to the past order of things, as he held that a fully qualified teacher was better than two pupil teachers. Mr Mills seconded the motion. Mr Carter said the teachers appointed had not been shown to be deficient, but the certificates put in were_ remarkably good. Mr Hutcheson considered that a step in wrong direction would be taken by altering their regulations in this manner, and there would be no end of trouble. Mr Lambert asked if the Inspector was likely to visit the school soon, and Mr Smith said he would before the next meeting. Mr Lambert said that then he would like to hear Mr Smith's report before Toting. Mr C. H. Mills did not think cast iron rules advisable, and if the Committee were satisfied he would be also. Mr Duncan said that why the Committee had sent in no report was that they considered they had been slighted by the Board. Mr Lambert moved that the matter stand over till the Inspector

reports, seconded by Mr Garter and carried. NOTICE OF MOTION. Mr Hutcheson moved in accordance with his notice of motion that no alteration be made in the regulations unless carried by a three-fourths majority of those present. Mr Carter suggested two-thirds of the full Board. Mr Lambert seconded the motion, but would add that a month's notice be given. It was pointed out that the Act provided for that. Mr Hutcheson accepted Mr Lambert's suggestion, and the motion was carried unanimous

27th April 1893 Picton School Committee. The question has been put to U3 as to what action the Board will take as the householders have declined to elect a committee. It is clear from Sections 14 and 15 of the Act of 1891, the Board if it shall see fit" can fix a date for a second meeting, and then if the householders neglect or refuse to elect a committee, the Board may appoint one or two commissioners," and no doubt this course will be followed.

29th April 1893 Picton School. At the householders meeting in Picton, Mr White said the committee had been treated most unfairly, and were made the victims of a set of cast iron rules. The Blenheim papers had backed up the Inspector when this question was under discussion, but they were both going for him now over the Blenheim school. Mr Philpotts pointed out that the Inspector had admitted the accuracy of the Committee's figures, showing that the question was not one of economy, but of sheer obstinacy. One of the members of the Board had told him that they wanted to train more pupil teachers, but he (Mr Philpotts) had pointed out that not only in Marlborough but all over the colony, they were training far too many, numbers having had to abandon the profession through competition. It seemed to him utterly preposterous to force upon them raw material when they could get made-up material for the same money

2nd May 1893 A Deadlock. The dispute between the Education Board and the Picton School Committee (says the Press) has practically resulted in a deadlock, which, in the interests of the school, is much to be deplored. The old Committee have, we believe, tendered their resignation, and it was made abundantly clear at the householders' meeting last Monday week that it will be difficult, if not impossible, to obtain successor?. Failing this, the only course open to the Board will be the appointment of one or more Commissioners to do the Committee's work; but, judging from the present state of the local feeling, they will probably experience considerable difficulty in finding anyone in the district to undertake this office.

3rd May 1893 The Inspector's report on the Picton School, as follows, was read To begin with, this is not a question between my opinion, or even the Board's opinion, and that of the Picton Committee. Attached to these remarks is a list of schools in New Zealand having an average attendance about the same, or somewhat larger than, the Picton school. They are 42 in number. Of these only 13 have two adult assistants, as desired by the Picton Committee, while the remaining 29 have only one adult assistant. Moreover, of these 29, six have exactly the same staff as that provided by the Board's regulations twenty, two have one pupil teacher less and one has a pupil teacher more than the Marlborough scale allows. The Board's staff for such a school is therefore on the whole more liberal than those of other districts. Some of these 29 schools are found in nearly every education district in New Zealand, so that it is evident that, however the Board's scale was arrived at, it is in harmony with the great majority of the authorities responsible for the allotment of staffs all over New Zealand. This alone should surely entitle it to at least as much consideration as the opinion of the Picton Committee, even if founded, as it probably is, on that of the Head Teacher. It has been said that the results obtained at Picton under the former arrangement were always satisfactory, and

that therefore it is wrong to make any change. But I must point out that Miss Gilbert had charge of the Infant Department only, which, though justly regarded as the most important division of a primary school, yet does not figure prominently in the published results of the annual examination, although the efficient management of that department does greatly facilitate the work of the higher classes. Under the Board's staff, however, the teacher of the Infant Department will have an important advantage not enjoyed by her predecessor, namely, the constant help of a pupil teacher so that, if the Committee are prepared to show that Miss Hay is not competent to perform, with the assistance of a pupil teacher, the work Miss Gilbert did without it, there is no likelihood of any falling off in the efficiency of this department of the school, but rather the reverse. The next objection would be that the three lower standards would be in charge of pupil teachers. To this I reply 1st, that there would be a 4th class pupil teacher in the school three years out of four, and that every fourth year a pupil teacher could be retained for another year, thus always leaving a 4th class pupil teacher in the school and secondly, that such a pupil teacher would be quite as capable of teaching and managing those classes, with occasional assistance from the Head Teacher, as any assistant teacher the Board would likely be able to get for £70 per annum. Again, all educational authorities agree in insisting that the Head Teacher of such a school as Picton should not devote the whole of his time exclusively to the tipper standards—a small minority of the scholars but should occasionally take the lower classes himself for a lesson on the more difficult subjects, thus placing his mind in contact, as it were, with the mind of every child in the school by turns, and at the same time giving to the pupil teacher valuable practical instruction in the art of teaching. In short, the true old adage 1 When there's a will there's a way is exactly applicable to this case, and there were many ways in which a willing teacher could arrange the work of such a school so as to derive considerable benefit from the numerical increase of staff proposed. Should the Board decide to adhere to its regulations I have no doubt that the Head Teacher will, with his characteristic energy, make the best possible use of the staff placed at his disposal, and that the disastrous consequences so dolefully predicted by the Committee will be conspicuous by their absence. If there were the slightest likelihood of any damage to the school through the change in the staff I should be one of the first to propose an amendment of the regulations to meet the views of the Committee, but I am convinced there is none, and that 9 out of 10 Head teachers would prefer the staff allotted by the regulations. With regard to the present condition of the Picton school the inspection report will show my general opinion. One of the two pupil teachers temporarily placed in the school (Miss McIntyre) gives evidence of a decided natural aptitude for the profession, and appears to delight in her work. The Head Master also speaks most favorably of her ability. Indeed, she is in every respect, excepting want of experience, as well or perhaps better qualified for the work she is doing than any assistant likely to be obtained for the small salary the Board would be able to offer. With regard to the other temporary pupil teachers, there is a pupil of the school, who, under the Board's regulation, should have its preference if a permanent appointment is made. She is strongly recommended by the head teacher, and is considered by him to be far superior in attainment and general fitness to the young person at present employed. Miss Hay, who is now in charge of the Infant Department, appears to take very enthusiastically to her new duties, and expresses herself as contented with the change in her work, and confident of her ability to perform her duties to the satisfaction of all parties. On the whole I am satisfied that the Picton school is far more likely to improve than to deteriorate under the present staff, and I, therefore, earnestly recommend the Board to have

confidence in its own past juggernaut, and to adhere firmly to the regulations , .which before they were adopted were the subject of such long and thoughtful deliberation." After discussion it was resolved to hold the matter over for a month, the pupil teachers to be engaged for a further term.

7th June 1893 The question of the teaching staff of the Picton School was then taken, and the resolution of the householders giving the Committee instructions to resign if the Board's decision is unfavorable.., They had since telegraphed Mr A. Baxter's same, the/ having elected six in place of seven. Mr Hutcheson raised the point as to whether the addition of the instructions did not make the election informal but the Chairman did not think so. The Chairman said he had been present at the meeting, and had tried to settle the matter. He had made a proposition which he thought the Board would accept. The compromise was that they should be re-elected, or a Committee be elected, and that Committee should allow matters to remain as they are until after the next examination, and he would propose an alteration in the Regulations, by which it would be open to the Board, at the request of any School Committee, to appoint an assistant mistress in place of two pupil teachers. This, he believed, would have been accepted but for an exceedingly hostile speech by the Chairman of the meeting. They would not have elected a Committee at all had he not pointed out that if they did not they would have no further chance. He thought it well to make this explanation, as he would like to see an amicable arrangement.

10th June 1893 TO THE EDITOR

Sir,— Will you kindly allow me, through your columns, to correct the statement made by Mr Hutcheson at the last meeting of the Education Board, as it is utterly untrue. The statement referred to is as follows When the Inspector was there they would have nothing to do with him," &o. Now Sir, the truth is, when Mr Smith came to inspect and report on the Picton School, the Committee fully expected to meet him, and try and arrange matters, but the Inspector did not attempt to see either the Chairman, Secretary, or any member of the Committee; in fact, at our next meeting we commented rather severely on the Inspector's discourteous treatment, as, without putting himself to the slightest inconvenience, Mr Smith could have seen either the Chairman or myself, and arranged for a meeting to talk over the situation, and try and arrive at some satisfactory conclusion. To the assertion contained in the first part of Mr Hutcheson's speech, viz., That the men on the Picton School Committee did not seem to understand their duties, or be fitted for their office," the speech of the Chairman of the Education Board at the householders' meeting is a sufficient reply, I am, &c, G. W. White, Secretary Picton School Committee.

4th July 1893 PICTON. Three applications were received for the Picton vacancy, from Hyde (Misa Eagan), Nelson (Miss Thompson), and Charleston (Miss Dent). It was resolved to forward the applications to the Picton Committee, and the time of the present teachers was extended till further notice

1st August 1893 From the Picton Committee recommendation the appointment of Miss Rosalie Williams as pupil teacher, vice Mr H. Howard resigned The resignation of Mr Howard was accepted and Miss Williams was appointed pupil teacher at the Picton school. From the Picton Committee recommending the appointment of Miss Kate Thompson as assistant teacher. Resolved that Miss Thompson be appointed as recommended. A letter from the Head Teacher of the Picton school respecting the payment for the instruction of pupil teachers was hold over for the presence of the Chairman

27th September 1893 Fifty school girls in the same town, with a little spare time on their hands, have sent Her Most Gracious Majesty, Queen Victoria, Sovereign of Great Britain and Ireland, and Empress of India (all in one breath), the following We the undersigned, school girls of Picton, in the province of Marlborough, New Zealand, desire to assure Your Majesty of our devoted loyalty, and at the same time to wish our Most Gracious Sovereign a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year. Will the communication ever get past the footman?

7th November 1893 THE PICTON SCHOOL. The architect wrote re leakage in roof of Picton school residence and school, and making an estimate of coat of repairing same. It was resolved to communicate with the Picton Committee with reference to the matter, and ask for suggestions as to removing the pagoda, which is sapping the roof

22nd December 1893 Several Picton girls' pupils at the Girls' College, Nelson, won swimming prizes there last week. Miss Adelaide Laery won a silver bracelet, the gift of Mrs Levin, and Misses Elsie McIntosh and Ivy Laery a book each.

1894

1894	139	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 210.00
1894	139	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Assistant Female	£ 100.00
1894	139	Picton	Thompson	Kate	Assistant Female	£ 70.00
1894	139	Picton	Williams	Rosalie	Female Probationer	£ 24.00

17th February 1894 The Architect also reported on the condition of the Picton School. The only defect was that of leakage in the roof. The pagoda did not require removing, and some light work with regard to boarding was required. The total cost would not exceed £10. Mr Carter thought that the work should not exceed £5 or £6. The Chairman said it was a job which must be finished when started, and they could not limit the cost. It was ultimately resolved that it be left in the hands of the Picton Committee, cost not to exceed £7 10s. From the Architect, stating that defect in the teacher's residence at Picton had been attended to at a cost of £4 by Mr F. W. Adams.

4th September 1894 The Committee wrote asking for ventilators, windows, and about thirty loads of gravel, and that some fencing be repaired. The matter of windows and ventilators was left for the report of the Secretary. The sum of £2 was granted for gravelling, and it was decided not to go so far as to repair the fence, the financial income of the Committee warranting independence to that extent.

1895

1895	164	Picton	Howard	Charles C	Head Master	£ 210.00
1895	164	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	Assistant Female	£ 100.00
1895	164	Picton	Thompson	Katie	Assistant Female	£ 70.00
1895	164	Picton	Williams	Rosalie G	Female Probationer	£

15th January 1895 It is a matter of some surprise to many that no competitors for these scholarships are sent up from Picton, and while fully respecting the motives which I believe, actuate the Head Teacher in declining to nominate candidates I cannot help thinking from what I see of the general work at that school, that without any special preparation scholars might be found there who would give a good account of themselves if not actually such successful, at these examinations

9th April 1895 The Committee wrote that painting was required for lavatory and outbuildings of the school. Mr Iremonger's tender for £3 10s for doing the work was accepted

9th July 1895 Opinion, was that a piece of land further along the Valley had not been selected. PICTON. The Committee wrote that Constable Jeffries was prepared to act as Truant Officer for the Borough only. It was resolved to accept the offer, the salary to be £3 a year

13th August 1895 Constable Jeffries wrote refusing the position of Truant Inspector for the Borough of Picton under the sum of £4 a year. It was resolved to ask the Committee to recommend someone willing to take up the duties.

19th August 1895 BLENHEIM BOROUGH SCHOOL PICTON BOROUGH SCHOOL.

These teams met in Picton on Saturday. The Picton boys proved too much for the visitors, and won by 20 points to 4. The match was played in the presence of a large number of onlookers and was contested in the best of spirits. Though our boys were beaten, they intend playing a return match in a fortnight's time, when they hope to return the compliment. After the match, the boys were entertained to afternoon tea in the schoolroom. They arrived home with the evening train, having thoroughly enjoyed the day's outing

27th August 1895 The Picton schoolboys journey to s, Blenheim on Saturday to play the return match with the Borough School team. It is to be hoped our boys will give a better game to themselves than they did at Picton

2nd September 1895 BLENHEIM v. PICTON. THE Picton schoolboys visited Blenheim on Saturday to play the return match. The day was gloriously fine, and more than ordinary interest was centered in the contest, for, although the game was played in the morning, a fair number of spectators were present, and these were well-rewarded, for both teams played all they knew to win a well balanced game, which resulted in a local win, by 10 points to S, One feature was the neat appearance of the players the seniors might well copy the boys and turn out in regulation uniform. McShane and Horton acted as captains, and the visitors, with the wind behind made the local boys sit up during the first spell, No score resulted, however, until well on in the second half, when the blues got on a fine rush which carried the ball near the line. From a scrum, McLauchlan drew first blood, and converted his try into 5 points. The visitors made the pace hum after this score, but from another rush Taylor scored and IN. Horton converted. The visitors stuck to their game, and after a good rush Esson crossed the line, time allowing only for an unsuccessful kick at goal. Mr Horton, as referee, kept the game in splendid control, and at the same time gave every satisfaction to all concerned. After the match, the visitors were treated to light refreshment in the school, and at 2 p.m. the boys dispersed, after giving three ringing cheers for the lady teachers who had kindly superintended the gathering.

10th September 1895 The committee wrote asking the Board to reconsider its decision re the Truant Officer, and appoint Constable Jeffries for Picton at the salary originally stipulated. It was resolved that the request could not be acceded to.

15th October 1895 The committee wrote asking for maps in the school, farther closet accommodation, and the erection of a fence dividing the boys' and girls' playgrounds. The matter was deferred till the return of the secretary from his inspection visit

13th November 1895 PICTON. Correspondence having been receded from the Committee on several different matters, It was resolved to defer the consideration of providing six desks and other school requirements, and erecting a dividing fence between the boys' and girls' play grounds until next meeting when Messrs Seymour and Duncan would be present. It was resolved after the Inspector expressed his disapproval of the practice on several grounds, not to comply with a request that the probationers be examined with the pupil teachers. The Committee repeated its application that Constable Jeffries be appointed Truant Officer for Picton, saying that they' were willing to pay the £1 extra in addition to the £3 offered by the Board. The appointment was made. The sum of £3 10s was granted for the purpose of erecting further privy accommodation at the Picton School. It was resolved to reply that the Board could not comply with a request for the supply of scientific apparatus.

11th December 1895 The Committee wrote saying the grant of £3 10s for closet accommodation was inadequate, the cost being estimated at £7. The additional sum of £3 10s was granted

The Chairman explained the circumstances of the Picton Committee's negotiations with contractors for the supply of desks for the school. Nothing had been done in the matter. It was resolved to call for tenders for the construction of desks for Blenheim, Picton and Havelock, and other school furniture. The matter of supplying desks for Picton was held over. The Committee were authorised to erect some fencing on the school ground, and to attend to a defect in the roof of the school building.

1896

1896	150	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	200.00
1896	150	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	E2	Assistant Female	£	100.00
							£	
1896	150	Picton	Thompson	Katie	E3	Assistant Female	70.00	
							£	
1896	150	Picton	Beauchamp	Laura		Female	51.00	
							£	
1896	150	Picton	Williams	Rosalie G		Female Probationer	40.00	

15th January 1896 PICTON. The Committee were authorised to get six school desks made, to match the last; desks obtained, and at about the same price.

14th July 1896 PICTON. The Architect reported a number of repairs required to the school building and teacher's residence. The report was referred back to the Architect with a request to state the most urgent works and give estimates of cost. Mr Duncan was empowered to authorize any urgent, repairs.

11th July 1896 The architect reported as to several small repairing works required at Picton. It was resolved to instruct the architect to call for tenders for the works.

1897

1897	159	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	200.00
1897	159	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	E2	Assistant Female	£	100.00
							£	
1897	159	Picton	Thompson	Katie	E3	Assistant Female	70.00	
							£	
1897	159	Picton	Williams	Rosalie G	D4	Female Probationer	40.00	

10th February 1897 The Inspectors report on 1896 included..... With regard to the Picton School again it is quite impossible to believe that a school which has hitherto been so admirably taught in the upper standards can have deteriorated to anything like the extent which would be represented by a comparison of this year's results with those of previous years under the same management. Apart from any unusual difficulty which may have appeared in any of the examination papers, other circumstances occurred which no doubt interfered considerably with the success of the scholars. On the morning of the examination I was met at the door of the schoolroom by the head teacher carrying out a scholar in some kind of fit, and almost at the same time, two other scholars fainted in the presence of their astonished schoolmates These events no doubt caused aa unusual state of nervous excitement to prevail throughout the school

After making every allowance for the various extenuating circumstances referred to, it must still be admitted that the results of this year's examinations are not what might have been expected; and other causes must be sought for to explain the falling off which is so plainly apparent in some of our generally most successful schools. I have reason to believe that in a few cases much valuable time is wasted in the early part of the school year

18th March 1897 The Picton school children accompanied by teachers and parents will come through to Blenheim by train tomorrow morning.

19th March 1897 The Borough Boys' School were granted a holiday today owing to the visit of the Picton school children. The usual cricket was played by the boy

25th March 1897 SCHOOL EXCURSION.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir, The Picton school has just had a very pleasant outing at a cost of a mere trifle. Why can't the Blenheim schools follow suit The railway authorities very generously have agreed to grant special privileges to school children and parents in charge of same in the way of excursions, and I think the School Committee, teachers, or whoever is responsible for organising these outings, ought to take advantage of the special facilities offered to get up a school picnic at Picton before the present fine weather has left us. I am, etc., Parent.

3rd April 1897 School Excursion to Picton. A large number of parents and children journeyed to Picton for the annual excursion yesterday. The day was everything that could be desired, and the outing proved most enjoyable to all. When the train arrived in Picton, Mr Howard met the boys and invited them (the cricket team), to partake of lunch. The match proved most interesting and exciting, and resulted in a draw in favor of Picton. For the Picton team Fink played through the innings, and gave an excellent performance. Horton, Hutcheson and.

Bottrell, played best for the Blenheim boys. Afternoon tea was provided on the cricket ground, which presented quite a gay appearance. The train left at 5 p.m. and arrived in Blenheim at 6 15 p.m., everyone feeling satisfied with the days amusement

15th April 1897 Miss Ethel Seymour was presented with a riding whip by her classmates in Mrs Linton's (private) school, Picton, on Wednesday morning. Mrs Linton made the presentation on behalf of the girls, who wished to give their school friend and companion a small token of regard prior to her departure for Tynsefield

14th sept 1897 PICTON. Mr Seymour wrote reporting his inspection of the Picton school building and ground. He found that the property was in a deplorable condition, and he recommended that several improvements be effected. The drainage required attention, the ground metalling, four new fireplaces should be constructed, new flooring was wanted etc. The property was urgently in need of overhauling. The cost of the work he had suggested would be about £50, not including the flooring. In the present state of the Board's finances, it could only be expected, he supposed, that the work more urgently necessary would be done immediately. The Chairman was authorised to have the more necessary works done at once, the remaining improvements to be effected as soon as possible

1898

1898	152	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	210.00
1898	152	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	E2	Assistant Female	£	100.00
				Katie			£	
1898	152	Picton	Thompson	Eliza	E3	Assistant Female	70.00	
						Female	£	
1898	152	Picton	Fuller	Violet		Probationer	16.00	

16th February 1898 Inspector's report included re Picton

- a) Seven have done well, namely Canvastown, Grovetown, Omaka, Picton, Renwick, Spring Creek and Waitohi and the remaining seven may be classed as fair to poor. *Seven were rated above the Canvastown seven*
- b) Picton had 80 children examined with 72 passed. 22 of these students were represented, in other words had failed the year before

16th March 1898. Two handsome "M.H.R. medals," the gifts of Mr G. H. Mills, member for the district, were received by the Education Board yesterday to be forwarded to Miss Alice Stavely, Blenheim Girls' School, and Master John Miles, Picton School, who are entitled to them by virtue of their premier marks in the last sixth standard examinations. The medals, which were obtained from Mr Harding, are of first class workmanship, being composed of gold and silver. The inscriptions set forth the names of the winners, their schools, and the name of the donor. The Board thanked Mr Mills for his gifts, and resolved to forward them to the Chairmen of the Blenheim and Picton Committees for presentation to the winners.

6th June 1908 The Borough School football team, accompanied by Mr Sturrock, journeyed to Picton on Saturday to play the first of the annual games with the Picton School team. A start was made at 9 a.m. sharp, and after a pleasant, though rather cold drive, Picton was reached shortly before noon. The game was well contested and fairly even all through, but the Blenheim boys having had a little more practice, were able to get home with the match, the points being six points to nil. Bottrell was the scorer of both tries. The boys were kindly attended to by the teachers and scholars, and after tea Master Grace, in a neat speech, thanked

them for their kindness. A start was made a little before five, and Blenheim was reached before eight o'clock. The boys thoroughly enjoyed the outing, and a return match will shortly be arranged.

15th June 1898 PICTON. The Chairman made a report with respect to the proposed fencing at Picton School. He had received a tender for £66 15s, but, the amount being high, he had held it over for consideration of the Board. The Chairman was authorised to have erected that half of the fencing adjoining the boys' ground

1899

1899	139	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	210.00
1899	139	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	E2	Assistant Female	£	100.00
							£	
1899	139	Picton	Thompson	Katie Eliza	E2	Assistant Female	£	70.00
							£	
1899	139	Picton	Fuller	Violet Ethel	E4	Female Probationer	£	24.00

29th April 1899 TO THE EDITOR. But, — May I crave a small space in your paper. I notice that it is open to everybody who has a grievance to air. I believe you have a reporter down here, hit he cannot be attending to his duties, or he would t have sent you a better account of the prize distribution function held m our {Sunday School last Friday. If your reporter had been present, and done as he should, he would have severely criticised one of the speakers at that function and Bayed me the trouble. The Head Master of the Picton Borough School seems to think these functions are all initiated to give him an opportunity to preach, and he took the occasion to accuse the Sunday School teachers, before the parents and pupils, of faults that they, the teachers, are not guilty, and his text on the occasion of which I complain was half heartedness of people m general, and the Sunday School teachers m particular. Sir, I need scarcely say that the sermon was a tiresomely prosy, fatuous glorification of himself and if your reporter had been there he would have said so too, I'm sure. Now, I perceive in our local paper that he, the Head Master, has published the words he used concerning the teachers in the vicar's address, and I am quite safe in saying the vicar did not refer to the teachers in any way. The Head Master pointed out our delinquencies, and thought the children ought to give more money some, he said, never gave any. Well, what I say is this, let the gentleman who so readily finds fault set the example. Sir, I do not approve of being talked at by anyone who does not practise what he presumes to preach, and my motto is, an ounce of practise is better than a pound of precept." I am, etc., A Teacher. Picton, April 27th, 1899.

14th June 1899 PICTON. A letter from the Committee reported on the repairs and improvements required m connection with the Picton school buildings. The house wanted re-papering, the roof requited attention, the fence needed repairing etc. It was resolved to instruct the architect to report to the Works Committee, who were given power to arrange for the execution of any works urgently needed, the immediate expenditure not to exceed £20.

12th July 1899 A lengthy report on the Picton School building was received from the architect. he had arranged for the execution of the most urgent In conclusion, he said it would cost about £200 to put the buildings in proper order. In a later communication he said that the insanitary and filthy condition of this school was serious, and improvements should not be delayed. The Works Committee explained that they authorised the architect to expend £20 on

urgent works. The Works Committee was authorised to expend another £30 in the most necessary repairs

22nd July 1899 Mr C. C. Howard, Headmaster of the Picton Borough schools, is, we hear, recovering from an untoward accident he met with last Sunday, which has kept him from attending to his duties in the choir and church. Mr Howard was struck in the eye with a piece of wood, and narrowly escaped an injury to the sight *No mention about his school work!*

12th September 1899 The Architect reported that the repairing work being executed at Picton under the grants of £20 and £30 were progressing slowly. The Committee forwarded a resolution asking that a change be made in the Headmastership. It was resolved to ask the Picton Committee to state their reasons

10th October 1899 Messrs Taylor (chairman) and Mr Blizzard, of the Picton School Committee, waited on the Board with regard to the Committee's request received at last meeting that a change be made in the Headmastership of the Picton school. Mr Taylor said they had been requested by the Committee to wait on the Board and lay before them the following facts in support of their request. He handed in a written statement from the Committee as follows. It must not be considered by the Board that this matter has just cropped up or been hastily considered by the Committee. Far from it. The Committee has for a long time considered a change of Headmaster would be very desirable. Wide spread discontent existed amongst the householders, the natural result of which was that a deputation waited on the Committee representing to them the unsatisfactory state of affairs in the school and requesting them to secure a change in the Head mastership. The Committee were of opinion something should be done, and submitted to the Board the following reasons why a change in the Headmastership was desirable,

(a) That the teaching has fallen much below the standard the town has a right to expect.

(b) No scholarship has ever been won under the present Headmaster and no serious attempt has been made of late in the matter of scholarships, the Headmaster regarding them as outside his sphere and as a question that does not concern the school at all. In support, of this Mr Taylor referred the Board to the second clause of the Headmaster's report to the Committee in which he stated the reason no scholarships were ever gained by Picton pupils was that they were two to three years behind other schools, so much so that a Picton pupil after passing the 6th standard can only make one attempt at gaining a scholarship, whereas pupils of other schools could have three or four attempts, Continuing, he said further reasons of the Committee were:—

(c) The Headmaster is editor of the Picton paper and the Committee are informed he spends his time writing articles and correcting proofs, etc., for that paper. The Committee are of opinion that no teacher should hold such a position.

(d) Probationers for pupil teacherships are entirely neglected, and some promising girls have had to abandon teaching as a profession in consequence,

(e) The discipline in the school is the by-word of the town, The master seems to have lost all control over the children in the school. There is no attempt at discipline or control in the play-ground, which must always be regarded as the unroofed school. Further, the Committee desired him to state the Headmaster's duties did not end in merely teaching the standards alone, but he must exercise great influence on the moral training of the pupils as well.

Mr Blizzard said the Headmaster in the columns of the Picton Press has charged the Committee with political motives. This was not their aim. The discipline of the school was bad. The children could not give the Headmaster the respect he should have. Mr Seymour asked if they represented the whole of the Picton Committee. Mr Taylor said there were seven members of the Committee, one of whom never attended the meetings. The other six were unanimous in this matter. Mr McCallum asked if the householders were also with the Committee in the matter. Mr Seymour said there was before the Board a counter-petition to the Committee's request which purported to be signed by 121 householders and 104 past and present pupils at the Picton school. Mr McCallum asked if the Committee had acquainted Mr Howard with their views. Mr Taylor said the Committee had been continually complaining, but had not told Mr Howard of the charges Mr Blizzard said school children were known to go from the school to the wharf and back to school during play hours, and they could not do it in the time allowed them at the short recess. Mr Duncan asked if the Committee had considered the question of the removal of the Headmaster. Mr Taylor— Yes. Mr Duncan then asked how it was the Committee's report to the householders' meeting in April stated that the school had done good work, and that the Committee took that opportunity of thanking the Headmaster. Mr Taylor said the present Committee had only been in office this year, although he was Chairman of last year's Committee. Complaints had been made to the present Committee. Things had been considerably aggravated since that report was made. The petition having been handed to him he took exception to several names appearing on it as those of people who knew nothing of the dispute, they having no children at the school. The Board, however, decided they could not have the individual names criticised. Members expressed the opinion they knew what value to attach to the signatures to petitions. Mr McCallum asked why, if things were so bad, the Committee wished the Headmaster foisted on to some other school. Mr Taylor replied the Committee did not wish for the Headmaster's dismissal, but only for his removal. Mr McCallum expressed the opinion that it was a very reprehensible practice for a teacher to do such work as the editorship of a paper in school hours. The deputation then thanked the Board and withdrew.

A letter was received from the Headmaster (Mr Howard) asking to be made acquainted with the Committee's charges, as they had not had the courtesy to inform him of them. He would await the result with confidence. His work would speak for itself, and he respectfully referred the Board to the Inspector's reports. Mr Seymour moved that a copy of the document be sent to Mr Howard for his remarks thereon. Mr McCallum said the Committee had done wrong in not bringing the Headmaster to book directly with regard to his connection with the Picton Press if matters were as they said. The Committee should not ask to have the Headmaster put over another school. The Board could not, as far as he could see, interfere with any work a teacher cared to do out of school hours, but it was not a wise policy for a teacher to engage in any work of a political nature. If the Board could not order him to stop such work they could dispense with his services if he did not conform to their expressed wishes in the matter. Mr Duncan thought no exception could be taken to it if it did not interfere with his school work, Mr McCallum suggested that an addition should be made to Mr Seymour's motion, that Mr Howard attend the next meeting of the Board to make any personal explanation the Board may desire, or answer any questions put to him. This was accordingly done, and Mr Seymour's motion was carried. The Board then adjourned.

14th November 1899 PICTON SCHOOL MATTERS.

The head master and THE COMMITTEE. Both were present at the meeting of the Education Board yesterday Messrs Seymour (Chairman), Redwood, Duncan, McCallum, and Mills.

Leave of absence was granted to Messrs Carter and Parker. The great part of the Board's time was occupied in the consideration of a reply made, in person, by Mr Howard, (Head Master of Picton school) to the charges laid before the Board at the previous meeting by the Chairman and other members of the Picton School Committee. In response to the communication from the Board, Mr Howard wrote expressing his desire to wait upon the Board personally. Mr Howard addressed the Board at considerable length, going into the whole matter very fully, and producing several documents and references. He said the charges were utterly unfounded, and unsupported by evidence. They were most serious, and his reputation, his livelihood, and the happiness of himself and family were at stake. He proceeded to deal with the charges seriatim. As for the teaching, if the town had been dissatisfied, as stated, dissatisfaction would have been expressed at the householders' meetings. He showed that quite the contrary was the case. Further, the genuineness of the petition from the residents to the Board was beyond question. There was not the name of a single pupil on it. Only three declined to sign it— two for business reasons. He then quoted the figures of examinations for some years past. Out of 387 presented during the last three years there were only 41 failures. In the 12 years of his Picton mastership he had only one bad year, and that was explained in the Inspector's report as due to the physical nervousness of the children at the last moment. The M.H.R. medals were gained by his school on two occasions. He proceeded to quote the Inspector's 8 report and went on to say that no scholarships had been gained, but the rest of the Committee's remarks on this point were a tissue of misrepresentations. He had always maintained that the present system of scholarship study was child-stuffing not child-development. In other places special classes were told off for scholarships. He himself formed such a class in Picton, but the pupils dropped out, including children of the members of the Committee. Further, the age regulations as to scholarships acted adversely in his case. He showed that children started school in Picton later than in other places, and they were older than was usually the case when they reached the sixth standard. With regard to his editorship of the Picton paper it was true he did editorial work, but the other representations of the Committee on this point were false. He contended that, given certain limitations, a teacher should be allowed to employ his leisure time as he liked, so long as the work was honest and did not interfere with his school teaching. Editing was an incentive to study. He gained no emolument for it he did it out of pure kindness and he denied that he used the paper unfairly in connection with school matters. In fact he studiously avoided taking a side in village politics and it was a stipulation when he took over the editing that it should not interfere with his school work. Nor did it. He had not neglected the probationers. This matter he dealt with fully. The charges as to the discipline of the school were unfounded. The "Excelsior Society" formed by himself had for years been a feature of his school. As for moral charges, he appealed from his accusers to members of the Board, 700 children had passed through his hands in that school and could his accusers say that even seven had gone wrong? He produced a reference from the Rev. Mr Sedgewick to his management of the school and also one from Mr Taylor (Chairman of the Committee) written as late as last January. Mr Taylor in this letter said, "I most cordially testify to your great ability as a teacher, and more especially as a trainer of children," "your influence is unmistakeably good," and so on. (He handed in the letter). And it was Mr Taylor who came before the Board at the previous meeting and made all these charges, and saying that the dissatisfaction had existed for a long time and was widespread.

He attributed the whole thing to bitter personal animus. Three years ago he was told by an instigator of the charge that he would have mounted before this time. He went on to refer to the circumstances attending the removal of a boy from the school some time ago. The charges had been worked up in an underhand manner he was not consulted and there was actually no

mention of the recent deputation to the Board on the Committee's minute book. Mr Howard then referred to special distinctions he had received at Home and in the Colony as an educator. It was not true that dissatisfaction against him was general in Picton. On the contrary he had found there was general dissatisfaction against the Committee. He asked the Board to not only bring in a verdict of not proven," but also to express their confidence in him. The charges had gone all over the country and he had received communications from old pupils and others in all parts of the Colony expressing sympathy with him. After expressing his feelings as to the charges in emphatic terms, Mr Howard read answers he had received from Miss Rosalie Williams [a teacher who had gone from his school] to categorical questions supplied by him. He then asked the Board to hear similar evidence from Miss Hale (who had been his school assistant for 12 years), Miss Fuller (pupil teacher), and Miss Price (probationer). These ladies appeared before the Board and categorically denied all the charges made against Mr Howard. Mr Howard having retired, the Board discussed the matter. The Chairman referred in terms of surprise to the letter written a few months ago to Mr Howard by the Chairman of the Committee, as compared with the later developments. The Inspector, in reply to a question, said he had always looked on Mr Howard as a first-class teacher in every way. He corroborated his account of the circumstances attached to a breakdown among the pupils in the year of the failure. Mr Mills proposed the following resolution "That, in the opinion of the Board, there was not the slightest foundation for the rash charges made by the Pictou School Committee against the Head Teacher, Mr Howard, and the Board regrets that the Committee should have made them without due reflection as to their serious nature and the Board has still full confidence in Mr Howard in his position as Head Master of the Pictou School," Mr McCallum heartily supported the motion. Mr Howard's defence was able and quite convincing. In the light of that explanation, the statements made by the deputation at the previous meeting were most unfortunate. He expressed himself as quite satisfied with Mr Howard's explanation as to his connection with the Pictou paper. Mr Duncan thought that the term "rash" might be left out of the resolution. He thought the Committee might have been misinformed. It was quite possible the Committee thought they were doing what was right. Mr McCallum.— I wish I could think so. Mr Duncan said it would hardly be fair to sit too heavily on the Committee. They were probably not as well able as Mr Howard to state an issue and, if they did think they were doing right, considerable moral courage was required in their case. Mr Mills said he would leave the question of omitting the word with the Committee. However, he would point out that the Committee had little to lose, while Mr Howard had everything. That was why they should have been more careful. The Chairman said that, after hearing the letter of the Chairman of the Committee to Mr Howard and the Committee's report in April, there would seem to be something behind the scenes— something they did not know anything about. He thought they had not worded the resolution too strongly. Col. Baillie said he was perfectly satisfied with Mr Howard's straightforward and honest statements. He spoke highly of his reputation as a teacher, Mr Duncan did not wish to be misunderstood. Mr Howard had quite cleared himself. But he I thought some of Mr McCallum's remarks about the Committee were rather strong. He did not think they came to the Board with the intention of deliberately telling lies. Probably they were misled and certainly they were inconsistent. The resolution was carried.

12th December 1899 also a school at Shakespeare Bay, or an addition to the Pictou School. It was stated that 150 men would be employed at Shakespeare Bay shortly on account of the establishment of the Freezing Works but some of the members questioned whether more than 50 men would be settled there.

1900

190	13	Picto						
0	8	n	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	210.00
190	13	Picto						
0	8	n	Hay	Mary Jane	E2	Assistant Female	£	100.00
190	13	Picto		Katie			£	
0	8	n	Thompson	Eliza	E2	Assistant Female	70.00	
190	13	Picto		Violet			£	
0	8	n	Fuller	Ethel	E4	Female Probationer	32.00	

13th March 1900. Requests from the Picton Committee for the repairing of a range and for a flagstaff were granted

10th April 1900 BOARD ELECTION. The Blenheim, Picton, and Grovetown Committees were the only elective bodies to name a successor to Mr Carter. They all selected Mr A.. Fell, of Picton, who was duly elected. PICTON, The Committee asked that the school be painted. The matter was left; in the hands of the Chairman, to report at nest meeting

15th May 1900 The painting of the Picton school was deferred till the October meeting, m accordance with a recommendation contained in a letter from Mr Seymour, -The Committee asked that steps be taken to remedy a drainage nuisance on the Picton school grounds. The matter was left to Messrs Seymour and Fell, with power to act

1th June 1900 PICTON SCHOOL. The Picton Committee wrote asking that the Board appoint a deputation to visit Picton, and make an independent investigation into school matters there. A lengthy discussion ensued. Mr Fell said it was asking a good deal of members to give up a day and go to Picton but the matter was a serious one. The Board could not close its eyes to the fact that the circumstances of the recent election of the School Committee proved the existence of real dissatisfaction. He recommended the Board to visit Picton, and moved to that effect. Mr Mills pointed out that the Committee's letter was of a very vague character. It did not say definitely what the Committee wished the Board to enquire into. He suggested that the Committee (though of practically the same personnel as the Committee whose complaints were disposed of by the Board before the recent election) should formulate any complaints and charges, and send them to the proper quarters. Then, if necessary, action would be taken by the Board. He moved an amendment m that direction. Mr Litchfield agreed with the remarks of the previous speaker. He remarked that he, as a new member, knew very little of Picton school affairs. Mr McCallum said he would decline to act on a committee m this important matter. He thought the whole Board should make the investigation. Finally Mr Mills', amendment was carried.

12th June 1900 The most coveted educational decorations in this district ore the M.H.R., medals presented every year by the member for the district. At the Education Board's meeting yesterday Mr O. H. Mills, M.H.R. handed in the medals to be awarded to the boy and girl who won these honours at the last examination. The handsome prizes were much admired, and certainly they reflect great credit on the workmanship of Mr R M Harding. They are suitably inscribed at with the names of the winner— Geo Kinsey, Marshlands, and Nina Griffiths, of Picton— and carry with them the title of premier scholar of Marlborough. The Board carried a vote- of thanks to Mr Mills, the donor, who said that he was pleased to provide this incentive to have competition among the school children of the district.

15th September 1900 Picton School— li is notified that the third term of the Misses Allen's Picton Collegiate School commences on Tuesday next, 18th inst.

11th December 1900 A communication re the Parliamentary swimming vote was received from the Department, 'which invited suggestions with regard to the disposition of the money. Resolved to forward copies of the circular to the Blenheim and Picton School Committees and the Swimming Club (which meets to-night)

1901

1901	149	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	200.00
1901	149	Picton	Hay	Mary Jane	E2	Assistant Female	£	100.00
1901	149	Picton	Thompson	Katie Eliza	E2	Assistant Female	£	70.00
				Violet			£	
1901	149	Picton	Fuller	Ethel	E4	Female Probationer		40.00

24th April 1911 Far, far away in the great Muddy North, says the Auckland Observer, is a little paper called the Manganui Age, as this is there way it chronicled a wedding the other day: "Mr Lou Littleproud took unto himself a wife while away last week. The unfortunate lady, we understand, was Miss Thompson, sister of Mr Vernon F. Thompson, Victoria Alley. Just like Lou to do things quietly. We wish him and his bride all health and happiness. Rather an unfortunate slip that. They do distinguish themselves sometimes these country papers Feilding Star 24th April 1911

From 1893 to 1902 Taught at Picton School

In 1890 Kate was teaching at Kaituna in the Nelson Education Board near Collingwood

In 1902 she taught for a year at Grovetown school in the Marlborough Education Board

In 1903 she was back in Nelson teaching at Richmond Boys School and was still teaching at Richmond in 1910

Katie lived in the Bay of islands after her marriage and then in Auckland.

1866/16935 Thompson Kate Eliza Sarah Thomas John

1911/842 Kate Eliza Thompson Louis Frear Littleproud

7th December 1923 New Zealand Herald Divorce Louis Frear Littleproud (Mr. Singer), against Kate Eliza Littleproud.

1925/2686 Laura Simmonds Louis Frear Littleproud

1943/22132 Littleproud

Kate Eliza

78Y

15th January 1901 Results of Scholarship for Blenheim High School 4 Girls from Picton ended near bottom of lists, Boys and Girls sat Top Mark 688 . Bottom Mark for a scholarship 489

Mary Jackson aged 14 years 6 months. 400 marks

Wilhelmina Griffiths 15 years 5 months. 367

Mary Phillpotts 14 years 7 months. 330

Catherine Baxter 13 years 3 months 270

15th March 1901 Drawing.—Miss Jessie Jenson, who lately passed the second grade drawing examination, is a private pupil of Miss K. Thompson, mistress of the Picton Infants' School.

18th March 1901 Cricket.—The match Picton Borough School v. Cullensville event-rated on Saturday, and was won by Cullensville, much to the disgust of the local lads, who are all of tender years, and did not bargain to play against married men with two kids," but who were

manly enough, for all that, to cheer the conquering team. Luncheon was provided for the visitors on Nelson Square by the school children, and an enjoyable time was spent.

15th April 1901 Applications made by Messrs Sturrock (Blenheim) and Howard (Picton) for the immediate payment of the allowance for pupil teacher's passes, in view of the fact that the certificates were obtained one year in advance, were granted.

17th April Picton graded as Very Good (The best). 12 schools were funded such in this band

23rd April 1901 Very little interest was taken in the School Committee election in Picton, only thirteen male householders being present. Mr A. P. Seymour was voted to the chair. The outgoing committee's report and balance-sheet was read.

Mr A. G. Fell proposed that the report and balance-sheet be adopted. He agreed with the Committee's report that there was something wanting when the Picton pupils sent up for the scholarship examinations only gained half-marks, and agreed with the Committee that the standard papers should be the same for all schools alike, and that standard passes were no criterion of a pupil's learning. He deplored the fact that for many years no Picton pupil had gained a scholarship,

The following gentlemen were then nominated and duly elected: Messrs E. Blizzard, Jones, Bathgate, Taylor, G. A. Smith, J. Annear, J. Blizzard. A committee meeting was held afterwards, when Mr Taylor was appointed Chairman.

2nd May 1901 Yesterday two teams from the Picton Borough School journeyed to Springlands to try conclusions with the local rounder and football clubs respectively. The matches were held simultaneously, the girls, using the boys' playground for rounders, the boys, by the kindness of Mr Alex. Mowat, being accommodated "with a paddock adjoining for their football match. Play commenced soon after midday, Mr Howard sen., acting as referee for the girls, and Mr Howard, jnr., for the boys. The local teams were successful in both matches the scores being: Rounders, Springlands 30, Picton 6; Football, Springlands 17, Picton nil. In the latter game the visitors were altogether over weighted, Springlands scoring as they liked. After play the teams adjourned to the school, where Mrs Rose, assisted by Miss Olive Rose, had with her usual kindness and warm. heartedness, provided tea and all sorts of good things for the players and their: friends. In a few well-chosen words Mr Howard, on behalf of the visitors, thanked the Springlands children and teachers and Mrs Rose for their kind reception, and stated that the tremendous beating Picton had received would only stimulate them to further efforts, and that when Springlands visited Picton he hoped the latter would turn the tables and beat them, not only at the games, but outdo them also in. generosity, which .he thought would be the hardest task of all. After three hearty cheers had been exchanged, the visitors left for Blenheim to catch the 3.30 p.m. train for Picton.

14th May 1901 The application of the Picton Committee for 35 model rifles was granted. A letter from the same Committee, complaining of the fact that children were not specially prepared for scholarship competitions, was held over for consideration at next meeting

25th May 1901 Collegiate School. —The Picton Collegiate School resumes duties on Tuesday.

1st June 1901 Collegiate School. —The Misses Allen, who conduct the Picton Collegiate School, have a special notification in this issue. *(Couldn't find notification on Papers Past)*

9th July 1901 The Picton School Committee asked for a supply of model rifles and Indian clubs. It was resolved that the Department's regulations with respect to rifles be adopted, and that the necessary supply be applied for. It was decided that the matter of supplying Indian clubs should be left to Committees.

The Inspector reported on the results obtained by the Picton school in connection with the scholarship examinations, and the report was ordered to be sent on to the Committee, who asked that it be made.

13th August 1901 Mr Howard applied for a week's leave. The Board agreed to leave being granted, subject to the sanction of the Committee and, failing their sanction, the matter to be left in the hands of the Chairman and Mr Fell.

9th September 1901 Picton School Committee asked that the Headmaster be asked to hand to it the examination reports showing individual passes, etc. Request granted.

15th October 1901 A letter was received from Mr Howard, the Headmaster at Picton, at the instance of whose committee the Board took action. Mr Howard explained that he had never offered any objection to the Committee seeing the class lists, and the Committee never approached him in the matter, either directly or indirectly. He expressed regret at the attitude displayed by the Committee towards himself as teacher, it implied mistrust, and was not calculated to advance the interests of the school. Referring to Mr Howard's allusions to the attitude of the Committee, the Chairman said that the existing state of things was very unfortunate. The Committee ignored the Headmaster they would not refer to him at all, and this attitude was very much to be regretted. It did not do the school any good.

15th October 1901 The request from the Picton Committee for a capboard (*As written*) was referred to the Works' Committee. The Picton Committee also urged that the model rifles be supplied as soon as possible.

18th November 1901 Educational Matters. —At the meeting of the Education Board to day interesting discussions took place on subjects brought before the Board by the Teachers' Institute, on the relations of the Picton School Committee and the Headmaster, on Mr Isaac's recent demonstration lectures, and on other matters

19th November 1901 Certain repairs to the Picton School were authorised, and some small requirements agreed to be supplied. Mr Fell referred to the neglected manner in which school property in Picton was protected from damage and destruction. The Secretary was instructed to address the Committee on the subject.

On the motion of Mr Fell, it was resolved to ask the Headmaster why no candidates were sent to the drawing examinations. Mr Fell said he believed that no candidates had been sent from Picton for three or four years.

THE PICTON SCHOOL.

At its October meeting the Education Board disapproved of the action of the Teachers' Institute in approaching the Minister on the question of the custody of examination schedules without first addressing the Board as the local authority.

Yesterday the Board received a letter from the Teachers' Institute saying that it had no intention of treating the Board discourteously. Knowing that the Board had a good legal adviser, and supposing that it was quite sure of its ground in dealing with its own regulations, the Institute thought that the best course to take would be to approach the Minister directly.

The Picton Committee, at whose instance the matter of access to the examination lists by School Committees was brought up, wrote with reference to remarks made at last meeting by the Chairman of the Board as to the Committee's attitude towards the Headmaster. It said that in appealing to the Board it had not the slightest intention of ignoring the master. The Committee desired information as to the late examination, but were not aware that the class lists were open to them without permission from the ruling body. The Committee had been

thanked by other Committees for obtaining the privilege. The Committee had no desire to retain the class lists it only wished to peruse them.

It was explained that the Board had sent out an amended circular on the subject, and it was now understood that the custody of the class lists remained with the teachers and Committees would have access to them.

Mr McCallum deprecated the tone of the letter from the Teachers' Institute. The regulation as to which the Board made an error was not the Board's regulation it was a Government regulation. The Institute's style of addressing the Board was not to be commended. It seemed as if the Institute would like to run the whole "educational show." The reference to a "legal adviser" was hardly in good taste. There was no legal adviser in the case. He supposed the Institute was hitting at himself but he only did his best as a member of the Board, just as other members did.

Mr Fell said that the trouble as to the class lists was a long-standing one. For years the Picton Committee and the householders had been debarred from obtaining the full examination results, and on this account there had been a great deal of irritation and annoyance. Some time ago the Committee tried to get the results, but the Headmaster declined to give them. The Teachers' Institute backed up the action of the master in keeping the results back. The Committee felt strongly on the matter, and so did he. It was since the Headmaster took up the editorship of the local paper that the publication of the complete results had ceased. He thought it was most undesirable that the Headmaster should occupy this position, which interfered with his duties and caused him to mix up with politics. The situation was most unsatisfactory. Mr Duncan mentioned the fact that at the last meeting a letter was received from the Headmaster stating that he had never withheld the examination results.

Mr Macey was still of the opinion he expressed at last meeting, that the Teachers' Institute were wrong in approaching the Minister without first addressing the Board

Mr Litchfield said it appeared to him that with the Teachers' Institute on one side and the School Committees' Association the other (A member- And the Minister not far off—laughter) the Board would soon be finding itself in the unpleasant position of being between the unwelcome personage mentioned in the well-known proverb and the deep sea (laughter). The letter from the Teachers' Institute with other correspondence from the same body, mentioned elsewhere was held over till next meeting.

6th December 1901 The Picton School.—At a meeting of the Picton School Committee, held the other day, it was resolved :—That the thanks and congratulations of the Committee be conveyed to the Headmaster, and by him to his staff, upon the high percentages of passes for this school at the late examination.

9th December 1901 PICTON. The Committee asked that, with a view to the better supervision of the boys during recess hours, a male pupil teacher or an assistant male teacher be appointed, The Head Master recommended that Miss Emily Williams be appointed. She had prior claims, and he questioned whether a male pupil teacher could be found.

The Board re-appointed Miss Fuller, and decided that applications for the position of pupil teacher be advertised for.

Mr Howard, Head Teacher, wrote at length, combating charges" made against him at the last meeting of the Board by Mr Fell. He asked Mr Fell to withdraw his statement, or, in alternative, that the Board pass a resolution giving it as its opinion that the charges were unfounded.

The Board passed a resolution to the effect that it regarded the matter as largely a private one between Mr Howard and Mr Fell, and declined to take any action.

10th December 1901 A letter was received from the Headmaster in reply to the enquiry as to why no candidates were offered for the drawing examinations. It gave a list of reasons, and criticised the system of examination as unsatisfactory and unprofitable in connection with school work. The head teacher added that he had been assured by Inspector Isaacs that the Wellington School of Arts, which conducted these examinations, was not officially recognised as associated with the Kensington School of Arts.

Mr Fell referred to the head teacher's explanation in adverse terms, and said the plain fact was that this was one of the directions in which the pupils of the Picton School were at a disadvantage.

The Headmaster wrote at length with regard to statements made at last meeting by Mr Fell. He said that he had never refused to give information to the Committee, and he enclosed an admission to this effect from the Committee itself. He denied that his editorial work interfered with his school work, and that he unduly "mixed up" with politics. He also defended himself against the assertion that in his editorial capacity he suppressed information as to examination results. As the statements made by Mr Fell had been published and widely circulated, he asked the Board to set him right by asking Mr Fell to withdraw the charges; which must have been made without due consideration, or, in the event of his absence from the meeting or declining to follow this honourable course, pass a resolution stating its opinion that the charges were unfounded.

Mr Fell said that the whole thing appeared to be a personal matter between the Headmaster and himself. Instead of withdrawing what he said at the previous meeting, he would now repeat every word he had uttered. He looked upon the letter as impertinent and insulting; as for its reference to honor, it would not be the writer he would appeal to on a point of honor. The remark that he (Mr Foil) had been on the losing side in politics was quite beside the mark. Mr Fell went on to emphasise the remarks that he made last month, and reiterated his dissatisfaction with existing conditions at Picton.

After some discussion the Board, in reply to the request contained in the Headmaster's letter, passed a resolution stating that it regarded the matter as largely a private one between Mr Fell and Mr Howard, and declined to take any action upon it,

11th December 1901 GENERAL NEWS

Picton School.—The Marlborough Education Board require applications for the position of male pupil-teacher at the Picton school.

19th December 1901 PICTON COLLEGIATE SCHOOL.

The annual distribution of prizes at the above school took place in the Anglican Sunday School on Tuesday evening in the presence of parents and friends. Miss E. M. Allen, M.A., referred in her report to the progress made by the pupils, the more advanced ones having taken up five new subjects this year. She also spoke of the wonderfully regular attendance—the prize winner (Blanche Smith) had not once missed during the year, and yet had only won the prize by one mark.

An exhibition, of Indian club drill, and also of dumb-bells was held, and by request the latter was repeated. Mr Robertshaw, who presented the prizes, made a most appropriate speech, congratulating the parents of the children and the town generally on- possessing a school where the wanes of both mind and body were attended to. The children each and all received their need of praise. Marion Stuart, dux of the school for the-second time, recited "The Revenge;" Doris Thompson, "The Spotted Giraffe;" and Alex.' McNab, "The Bullfrogs." Amongst other amusements, Miss Edith Lloyd charmed everybody by her execution in a pianoforte solo, and Miss Belle Allen played a solo on the "bones." Tea, coffee, and cakes were afterwards handed round. Mrs Mackenzie kindly judged the recitations, reading, sewing, and Miss Belle Allen the drawing. The following is the list of prizes

English—Form V., Marion Stuart 1, Blanche Smith 2; Form IV., Albert Jones 1, Jeannie Seymour 2 Form 111., Bebe Stuart 1 ;.Form II, Doris Thompson 1; Form 1., Alex McNab 1.

Latin, French, and Mathematics— Form V., Marion Stuart 1; Form IV., French, Bebe Stuart 1.

Arithmetic—Form 11., May Storey, Form 1., Elizabeth Storey.

General Progress—Form Ib., Roger Claridge.

Recitation and Reading—Form V., Marion Stuart ; Form 11., Doris Thompson Form 1., Keith Mackenzie; Form IV., Rose Greensill.

Drill —Blanche Smith 1, Tennyson Greensill 2.

Attendance —Blanche Smith.

Drawing—Marion Stuart. Sewing—Doris Thompson. Good Conduct Form 1., A. L Buick.

Note this was a private school not run by the Education Board but in competition with Picton School

29th April 1905 PICTON COLLEGIATE SCHOOL.

The annual distribution of prizes at the above school took place in the Anglican Sunday School on Tuesday evening in the presence of parents and friends. Miss E. M. Allen, M.A., referred in her report to the progress made by the pupils, the more advanced ones having taken up five new subjects this year. She also spoke of the wonderfully regular attendance—the prize winner (Blanche Smith) had not once missed during the year, and yet had only won the prize by one mark.

An exhibition, of Indian club drill, and also of dumb-bells was held, and by request the latter was repeated. Mr Robertshaw, who presented the prizes, made a most appropriate speech, congratulating the parents of the children and the town generally on- possessing a school where the wanes of both mind and body were attended to. The children each and all received their need of praise. Marion Stuart, dux of the school for the-second time, recited "The Revenge;" Doris Thompson, "The Spotted Giraffe;" and Alex.' McNab, "The Bullfrogs." Amongst other amusements, Miss Edith Lloyd charmed everybody by her execution in a pianoforte solo, and Miss Belle Allen played a solo on the "bones." Tea, coffee, and cakes

were afterwards handed round. Mrs Mackenzie kindly judged the recitations, reading, sewing, and Miss Belle Allen the drawing. The following is the list of prizes

English—Form V., Marion Stuart 1, Blanche Smith 2; Form IV., Albert Jones 1, Jeannie Seymour 2 Form 111., Bebe Stuart 1 ;Form L, Doris Thompson 1; Form 1., Alex McNab 1.

Latin, French, and Mathematics— Form V., Marion Stuart 1; Form IV., French, Bebe Stuart 1.

Arithmetic—Form 11., May Storey, Form 1., Elizabeth Storey.

General Progress—Form Ib., Roger Claridge.

Recitation and Reading—Form V., Marion Stuart; Form 11., Doris Thompson Form 1., Keith Mackenzie; Form IV., Rose Greensill.

Drill —Blanche Smith 1, Tennyson Greensill 2.

Attendance —Blanche Smith.

Drawing—Marion Stuart. Sewing—Doris Thompson. Good Conduct Form 1., A. L Buick.

Final ad was in January 1906

1875/14278 Allen	Ellen Miriam	Katherine	John
1953/18690 Allen	Ellen Miriam		70Y

Cremated at Wellington

1902

1902	149	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	232.14
1902	149	Picton	Macalister	May	D3	Mistress	£	105.00
						Assistant	£	
1902	149	Picton	Fuller	Violet Ethel	E3	Female		80.00

4th January 1902 Only Beryl Thompson sat scholarship from Picton and finished in the middle of the sitters with 410 marks aged 12 years 6 months

14th January new teacher regulations meant Picton was allowed one more pupil teacher but one less assistant female teacher

18th January 1902 Mrs and Miss Lucas will resume teaching in Blenheim on the 27th inst., and in Picton on the 29th.

27th January 1902 Collegiate School. —The Picton Collegiate School, conducted by the Misses Allen, reopens on Monday next.

10th February 1902 Appointment.—Miss Nina Greensill, of Picton, has received an appointment as one of the assistant teachers at the Maori Girl's' School in Hawke's Bay.

12th March 1902 Notice from Department of Ed that a teacher should be given 3 months' notice and a pupil teacher be employed.

15th March 1902 Picton School.—Our correspondent writes: —Parents of children attending the Picton Borough School, and people generally, regret to hear that owing to the new regulations the Education Board has given Miss K. Thompson, the popular mistress of the

infant school, three months' notice. Miss Thompson is a teacher of no mean ability, and no doubt her excellent certificates, her proved abilities, and high recommendations, will shortly procure her a position where those advantages which she undoubtedly possesses can be utilised for her own and other people's interest

14th April 1902 Leave of Absence.—Miss Hay, of Picton, who has received one of the teacherships in connection with the South African concentration camps, was granted by the Education Board to-day eighteen months leave of absence, on condition that she found a substitute to the approval of the Board and' Committee.

15th April 1902 The Secretary of the Picton School Committee wrote protesting against the substitution of» an experienced infant mistress by a pupil teacher, and claiming that the school was entitled to more liberal provision under the new scale of staffing it was resolved to reply that the Board could not see that it had power to make an additional appointment, and that it was urging on the Department the exceptional circumstances of the Picton case

Another point he discussed with the authorities, continued the Chairman, was the giving of notice under the new scale to certain teachers, especially the one at Picton. Having referred to the exceptional circumstances of the Picton School, the Chairman advised that this case and another be further urged on the Department. A discussion ensued, the chief point touched on being the enunciation of the Department's policy with regard to the building of teachers' residences. Votes of thanks was accorded to the Special Committee for its investigation of the finances, and to the Chairman for his personal representations to the authorities

18th April 1902 Several applications have been received for the position of headmistress of the Picton Borough School, which position is temporarily vacant, Miss Hay having received eighteen months leave of absence from the Board. She proceeds to South Africa with other teachers chosen by the Government to teach in the concentration camps, and leaves Wellington on the 1st of May. Several changes will take place in the school, Miss Thomson, mistress of the Infants' school, having been appointed to the vacancy at Grovetown

28th April 1902 Presentation.—After practice on Saturday evening at Holy Trinity (Anglican) Church a presentation of a handsomely bound copy of hymns, ancient and modern, was made to Miss Hay and Miss Thompson, both of whom are severing their connection with the choir—Miss Hay to proceed to South Africa, and Miss Thompson to take up her work in the Grovetown School. The vicar made the presentation, and hoped to see both young ladies take their seats in the choir on some future occasion. The vicar's kindly remarks were endorsed by the choir-master, Mr C C Howard, who said that seats in the choir would always be kept open for both ladies. A farewell hymn was sung by the choir. On Friday Miss Hay was presented by the pupils attending the Borough. School with. ,a handsome morocco-bound travelling dressing ease, as a memento of their goodwill towards her. The headmaster, Mr C. C. Howard, made the presentation, and all hoped that Miss Hay would have a good time and return to her duties in Picton, invigorated in health. Miss Hay, in thanking the pupils for their good wishes, said she would never forgot them, or Picton.

30th April 1902 Miss K. Thompson was presented by the pupils of the Picton Borough School with a beautifully fitted writing desk. She departs from Picton on Wednesday to commence her duties at Grovetown, and leaves many friends behind her in Picton. Miss Hay left per Mapourika on Monday, many friends being on the wharf to wish her bon voyage

At the meeting of householders held in the Borough Schoolroom on Monday evening, Mr A. P. Seymour was voted to the chair. There was only a small attendance and the following

gentlemen were duly elected as a Committee :—J. H. Jones 16, J. Annear 14, J. Blizzard 13, E. Blizzard 13, P. Taylor 12, C. Bathgate, J. R. Greensill 12.

13th May 1902 The consideration of matters in connection with the Picton School occupied a considerable portion of the Board's time. The Headmaster wrote stating that Miss Hay, one of the teachers appointed to the South African concentration camps, had selected Miss Violet Fuller, a junior member of the staff, as her locum tenens, and he approved of the choice. Correspondence was received from the School Committee, in the course of which it was asked that applications be invited for the position. The Board's Executive Committee recommended That as Miss Hay had failed to comply with the terms of the resolution allowing her leave of absence the Board has no option but to declare the position vacant and call for applications for a permanent appointment. The conditions attached to the leave of absence were that Miss Hay provide a locum tenens satisfactory to the Committee and the Inspector. Nothing was said about the head teacher. Mr Fell said he rather thought the Committee's principal feeling was a desire to see the teaching staff, which had lost Misses Hay and Thompson, not reduced in the matter of age and experience. After considerable discussion the Executive added the following words to their recommendation: That the operation of this resolution be deferred for one month, so that the Picton Committee's views on the matter may be obtained." Mr Duncan moved an amendment, That in accordance with the Picton Committee's recommendation applications be called for a temporary appointment." Mr Chaytor seconded the amendment, which was lost on a division by 5 to 4. The original motion was carried.

It was reported that during the month Miss Alice Litchfield, pupil teacher, was transferred from the Blenheim staff to Picton as a temporary assistant. The Picton Committee, while satisfied with the arrangement, wrote expressing the opinion that it should have been notified thereof. The Chairman explained that the arrangement was made by himself under circumstances of extreme urgency. The Chairman of the Blenheim Committee wrote asking that the pupil teacher be returned to Blenheim as soon as possible. The difficulties Picton is laboring under on account of the application of the colonial scale of staff and salaries, which had reduced the staff, were discussed. It was stated the hope was entertained that the September or the twelve monthly attendance returns would show a sufficient increase over the regulation 150 to entitle the school to an additional teacher. In reply to Mr Fall, the Chairman said his interpretation of the Act was that the change in the scaling, to accord with the new scale, would have to be brought into operation immediately. It was resolved to inform the Committee that it is necessary to staff the school in accordance with the Act, and to ask it to report its wishes on the matter to the Board

4th June 1902 THE ANNOUNCEMENT AT PICTON.

The ringing of the church bells proclaimed the joyful tidings in Picton, and there was immediately a great stir. Flags were hoisted, and Mr Philpotts got his cannon out and fired it off until noon. The school children were dismissed, and marched about the town singing patriotic songs. Something will be done to celebrate the occasion, but so far nothing is settled. (The ending of the Boer War)

9th June 1902 The Picton Committee wrote with regard to the appointment of a locum tenens for Miss Hay, teacher at South African concentration camps. It explained the circumstances, and said that it did not wish to lose Miss Hay it wished applications to be called for the filling up of the position till her return. The Committee also asked that a male assistant be appointed.

The wishes of the Committee were acceded to. It was resolved to call for applications for the appointment to Miss Hay's place. There being every probability of the attendance reaching the regulation 150 by June 30th, it was decided to call for applications with a view to the appointment of a male assistant. The matter of defective spouting was left in the hands of the Chairman.

12th June 1902 The Education Board advertises for a temporary assistant teacher and a permanent second assistant for the Picton School.

WANTED.— A temporary Assistant Teacher (Mistress) for the Picton Public School. Salary at the rate of £105 per annum. The engagement not to exceed 15 months, and to be subject to termination at any time after three months' notice. Also, for the same school, a permanent Second Assistant, male or female. Salary £80 per annum. Applications for these positions, together with statements of qualification, must be forwarded to the Secretary Education Board, Blenheim, not later than WEDNESDAY, 25th June. JOHN SMITH, Secretary. Education Board Office, Blenheim, 11th June, 1902.

2th July 1902 HOUSEHOLDERS' MEETING IN PICTON.

A fairly well attended meeting of householders and others was held in the Borough Schoolroom, Picton, last evening, Mr Harris being voted to the chair. He read the advertisement convening the meeting, and also the account in the Marlborough Press of a meeting of the School Committee and their appointment, subject to the Board's approval, of Miss May Macalister to fill the temporary vacancy of assistant mistress.

Mr Taylor (Chairman of the School Committee) asked who convened the meeting.

Mr Harris replied that he could not tell him. There was no name attached to the advertisement.

A petition, signed by about fifty persons, was then handed to the Chairman, which was addressed to the Chairman of the School Committee, embodying a protest against the selection of Miss Macalister to the exclusion of Miss Fuller, and requesting the Committee to reconsider their decision.

Mr Taylor repudiated all knowledge of the petition, and refused to be drawn out" till the conveners of the meeting displayed their hands."

A good deal of desultory conversation ensued, someone suggesting that the School Committee, who were invited to be present, should state their views.

Mr Taylor: ".We are here to learn other people's views."

Mr Williams wanted to know why Miss Fuller was not chosen to fill the vacancy.

Mr Taylor said it was because the other young lady had higher certificates, and aa a School Committee they were bound to choose the highest, and raise if they could the status of the School." (Applause.)

Mr Greensill said Miss Fuller had had more experience, as she had been eight years teaching, and Miss Macalister only five, and the difference between the E. certificate, which Miss Fuller had, and the D. which Miss Macalister holds is so little that he thought Miss Fuller should have the position.

Mr Taylor said the difference showed the ability of Miss Macalister, and the Committee meant to abide by their decision.

Mr Card thought the election was altogether wrong and that if the pupil teachers were to be put on one side for strangers, there was no encouragement for them to persevere.

Mr Jones thought there was every encouragement, since those who had ability and got their certificates were chosen for the best places.

Mr Taylor said there was no question of animus such as was imputed to the Committee. Their first duty was to the school. As far as Miss Fuller was concerned, she was everything to be recommended, and he had that evening received a memo from the Secretary of Education stating that the Committee's application for a second assistant female teacher would be allowed, and the Education Board would be instructed to appoint one. As Miss Fuller had only applied for one position, they would strongly recommend the Board to allow Miss Fuller's application for that position.

Mr Jensen proposed and Mr Frederiks seconded a resolution to the effect that "The meeting had every confidence in the School Committee, and that their action in appointing Miss Macalister met with their approval."

The resolution was carried with prolonged applause.

Mr Greensill then withdrew his opposition, and the meeting, which had gathered to witness strong feeling, if not worse, melted into friendly laughter, after all round explanations.

14th July 1902 At the meeting of the Marlborough Education Board today a recommendation came from the Picton School Committee that Miss May Macalister be appointed temporary first assistant and Miss Violet Fuller second mistress

Mr Fe;;: Who would take the place of Miss Hay appointed to a South African teachership

The inspector replied he would depend on the Head Master

Mr Fell said there had been a good deal of difference of opinion had been made apparent in this matter. When Miss Hay went away Miss Litchfield was sent to Picton from Blenheim to fill the vacancy and the head teacher sent that young lady to the lower school and promoted miss Fuller above her. The same thing happened with the other teacher, Ought the head master to be allowed to readjust the staff as appointed by the Board in this manner?.....

The Picton Committee wrote asking that a separate class room be erected for the use of the Head Master, who was seriously handicapped on account of interruptions from other classes- It was resolved to reply that owing to want of funds, the Board regretted it could not comply with the request

21st July 1902 Personal. —Miss Macalister, who has been appointed to fill the position of first assistant mistress in the Picton Borough School, commences her duties to-day, and has boon well received by many Picton residents. Her many good qualities, high recommendations, and abilities, will no doubt soon make themselves felt. Miss Fuller, who has been appointed head of the Infant School, is an old favorite in the place, and her promotion to a permanent position in the school, where she received her education, has given pleasure to her many friends

1st August 1902 Presentation. —Upon the eve of her departure to take up duties as first Assistant Mistress at the Picton School, Miss Macalister was presented by Miss Douslin, on behalf of the teachers and pupils of the Blenheim Girls' Schools, with a handsome writing-desk as a testimonial of their esteem.

19th August 1902 A question involving an important principle as to the powers of head teachers in connection with the staff in? of schools was threshed out at the meeting of the Education Board yesterday. The Picton Committee wrote asking that Miss Macalister be appointed to the place occupied by Miss Hay before her departure for South Africa, viz., in the main school instead of iv the Infant Department. A letter was received from the Headmaster, who claimed the right to use his own judgment in placing the members of* his staff. The placing of a teacher in the Infant Department did not imply anything derogatory. Mr Fell said the most important part of the letter from the Headmaster was the opening

sentence I have to say while I cannot for one moment recognise the Committee's or anyone else's right to say how any of my subordinates shall be placed." This was a challenge of the authority of the Board as well as the Committee. He regretted that the two young ladies should be made a shuttlecock between the authorities and the Headmaster, and he wished to say that both young ladies had acted with great discretion. But the Board could not overlook the main issue the challenging of its authority. An important principle was involved.

Mr McCallum moved "That the Board, while fully recognising the prerogatives of head teachers, is of opinion that Mr Howard should place his assistants in the positions to which the Board, on the recommendation of the Committee, appointed them. Should this, after a fair trial, be found undesirable it seems to the Board time enough for the teacher to consult the Committee or the Board with reference to any alteration of positions and that Mr Howard be instructed to place Miss Macalister in the position filled by Miss Hay, so that she might carry out the duties performed by Miss Hay." His views coincided with Mr Fell's arguments. The Board should enunciate the principle involved in unmistakable terms. The position was that the Board ordered some time ago that Miss Macalister take the place of Miss Hay not only had that instruction been ignored, but the authority of the Board had been questioned. He regretted the continual friction that had been connected with Picton school matters.

The Inspector said he had always maintained that the head teacher was the proper person to say where his assistants should be employed. This principle was universally recognised in educational circles. He himself told Mr Howard that the best talent should be placed in the Infant School, which was a most important section of a school—in fact, the foundation on which the whole superstructure was built. He did not think that either the Committee or the Board had any right to interfere with the disposition of the staff, providing that the head teacher was capable, and unless, of course, a palpable injustice was being done to the children. He could not see that any injustice was being done to Miss Macalister, who, wherever she was placed, was still first assistant and drew the higher salary. He thought it would be very mischievous to interfere with the judgment of head teachers in this respect; and, whatever the merits of this particular case, he thought it would be extremely dangerous to establish such a precedent. It would be time for the Committee and the Board to take action if a head teacher's methods were obviously unsuccessful and his school was shown to be in a bad condition.

Mr McCallum recognised the peculiar force of Inspector Smith's argument?, but was still convinced that the Board should enunciate the principle that its authority must be respected, and he still contended that the circumstances of this particular case warranted the action he proposed. He pointed out (that the head teacher had not even given a trial of the arrangement ordered by the Board to see whether it would work satisfactorily).

The Inspector pointed out that Mr Howard had explained that it was expedient to allow Miss Fuller to remain in the main school to complete her preparation of the classes for the examination, which took place on November 7th. It would be unwise to interfere with the present arrangement until the examination had come off.

Mr Duncan said on the main grounds he was inclined to support the motion. The chief consideration on the other side was as to the advisableness of allowing Miss Fuller to remain in her present position until the examination was over.

After further discussion, the Chairman said he wished to treat the question on broad grounds. He wished to look at it from a larger point of view than a mere local one. They knew that unfortunately the feeling between the Headmaster and the Committees had not been of such a

satisfactory character as one liked to see, and, in fact, did see in most cases. Perhaps there were faults on both sides, but certainly the tone of the head teacher's letter was not exactly what one would like to see. As to whether it would be wise to set up any interference with the teacher in regard to the disposition of his assistants, he agreed with the Inspector, and would be very reluctant to assent to the motion as it stood. He would be sorry to see a precedent laid down which might lead the Board into trouble. He regretted the position of affairs in Picton, but if the Board took the action suggested it might be called upon to decide in endless cases where difference of opinion might arise. He recognised that the teacher must be responsible for the staffing. He hoped the Board would take no steps immediately, but would wait until after the next examination. Afterwards, if considered desirable, the matter could be brought up again.

Mr Litchfield said he agreed that it would be unwise to meddle with the organisation of the staff; but as in this particular case the Board passed a specific resolution, which had not been observed, and for the reason that if action was not taken there would likely be some loss of the respect due to the Board, he considered himself bound to vote for the motion.

Mr McCallum said that as for the contention that the Board would invite trouble if it interfered with head teachers' organisation, he did not think that any trouble would arise where tact and the right spirit were shown by the teacher.

Mr that the argument as to the placing of a teacher in the Infant department not being derogatory to the teacher's status did not touch the real point. The main point was that the authority of the Board had been directly challenged. At the same time, he did not agree with the principle laid down by Inspector Smith. He was certain that if such a principle were followed out there would be a revolution among the teachers. He regarded the treatment of Miss Macalister as promotion downwards." He likened the position of the head teacher to that of a ship's captain, who would be doing an injustice if he ordered the first mate to occupy the position and do the work of the second mate.

The terms of Miss Macalister's appointment were discussed, and the Inspector remarked that the resolution only said that she was to fill the place of Miss Hay. The interpretation might well be that she was to take up the position of first assistant, and might have no bearing at all as to her particular place on the staff. Other members interpreted the resolution as meaning that Miss Macalister's duties were to correspond exactly with those performed by Miss Hay.

8th September 1902 The following letter was received from the Marlborough branch of the Teachers' Institute:—" The decision of the Board re a head-teachers' control of his staff (raised at last meeting by the action of the Picton School Committee) has been carefully considered by the Marlborough branch of the New Zealand Educational Institute, and I am instructed respectfully to request the Board to re-consider it, as, in the opinion of the Institute, the allocation of a school staff belongs distinctly to the head teacher. Further, where the head teacher's plans are emphatically endorsed by the Inspector, as, in the case in question, the Institute certainly fails to see that the Act gives the Board any power of interference whatever (vide Education Act, clause 35). On a previous occasion, when the Institute appealed to the Hon. the Minister of Education without giving the Board an opportunity of re-considering a false position, a resolution of regret was passed that the Board had not, as a matter of courtesy, been first approached. Accordingly, before submitting this question to the Minister of Education through the New Zealand Educational Institute, the Marlborough Institute invites the Board to re-consider it."

Mr Fell moved that the Institute be informed that the Board adhere to its decision. He said that the Board and Committees had sole power in the matter, and quoted the Act in support of this contention. The "management" of educational matters in the district rested with the Board and Committees, not the teachers.

Mr Parker seconded. He thought it was time that the Board asserted its authority and showed that it did not intend its functions to be exercised by the teachers.

Mr Chaytor, supporting the motion, suggested that the matter be referred to the Minister of Education for a ruling. It was pointed out that the Teachers' Institute intended to do that.

Mr McCallum said he did not think the Minister had any power to command the Board in the matter. There could hardly be any appeal from the Board's decision.

The motion was carried.

1st December 1902 The Picton School Cadets went by steamer to the Grove on Friday last to picnic at Cullensville. Early in the morning sonorous blasts of the bugle informed the town that an important event was on the tapis, and presently a detachment of our noble defenders, in embryo, sallied forth, to do battle with a supply of provisions. Some of them fancied they were en route for South Africa, and put on a sort of heroic air worthy of Kitchener himself. Rain and wind rather spoilt the fun, but still they found pleasure in the outing, and returned home with none of their ardor damped, though their clothing was slightly moist.

1903

1903	105	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	232.14
1903	105	Picton	Macalister	May	D3	Mistress	£	105.00
				Violet		Assistant	£	
1903	105	Picton	Fuller	Ethel	E3	Female		80.00

16th January 1902 Picton School Cadets spent yesterday practising at the Waikawa Butts. They were under the tutelage of Sergeant Swanwick

28th January 1903 Measles.—This infantile disease, which in this country attacks adults as well as juveniles, is so prevalent in Picton that the Borough School will be closed for another fortnight, and the teachers will enjoy a longer holiday.

10th March 1903 Blackberry picnics still continue in favor, Para being the happy hunting ground. On Saturday the Borough School girls in' the care of their teachers and other parties spent an enjoyable and profitable day

20th April 1903 The Borough School concert held in the Public Hall, Picton, on Friday night was an unqualified success and the teachers are to be heartily congratulated on the careful teaching which evoked so excellent a performance. The Japanese fan, umbrella dance, and other action songs were all exceedingly well performed, and rounds of hearty applause from the well filled house greeted the small performers. A splendid graphophone, kindly exhibited by a visitor to the town, was much appreciated. Several glees were rendered by Mr and Mrs Riddell, Miss Roberts, and Mr C. C. Howard, among them being Breathe Soft ye Winds," 41 Annie Laurie," The Blue Bells of Scotland," etc. Mr F. Seymour sang Out in the Deep," and Mr McIntosh The Deathless Army." & farce entitled "The Partnership," acted by Misses V. Fuller and Roberts and Messrs Brown and McIntosh, went off well, and sent the audience home in good humor with the whole affair, which realised quite a handsome sum towards the school funds.

1th May 1903 PICTON. A letter was received- from the Headmaster representing the special circumstances of the Picton. school in respect to staffing under the new scale, and suggesting

that the Department be approached.—It was resolved that the letter be sent to the Committee, with the opinion of the Chairman, as the result of a recent interview, that the Department would not make any concession. Miss N. Griffiths, probationer, applied for remuneration for three months' work as a pupil teacher. —The letter was referred to the Committee for a report.

12th May 1903 Real Grit.—A Picton candidate for the teaching profession, a girl, walked eight miles daily to the school there for three years She has served as a probationer during the whole of that period. If grit has anything to do with the matter she deserves promotion.

8th June 1903 The Picton Committee wrote merely acknowledging receipt of the resolutions, with thanks. PICTON. The work of carrying out gravelling and certain repairs was left in the Committee's hands. The Committee wrote saying that both Miss Griffiths and Williams, probationers, deserved special thanks for the work they had done beyond the regulation term. The Board voted them £5 bonuses.

27th June 1903 The second Borough School concert held on Thursday evening was a great success, and largely attended by parents and friends. The concert was in aid of the cadets' uniform. Among: the items were several action songs extremely well rendered by the wee ones the Japanese umbrella and fan dance by the older girls and a comic reading, Mrs Me Williams and the lightning," by Mr Howard. The gem of the evening, and the item which fairly brought down the house, was the old favorite duet, Hunting tower," capitally rendered by Mrs Fenton, of Wellington; and M r Donald McCormick, who made his first bow to a Picton audience, was rapturously encored. Mr Bridge was encored for his song; and so also was Mr McIntosh for "The Village Blacksmith," and Mr Swanwick for A Soldier and a Man." A farce, entitled A quiet little Dinner," finished up the evening's menu, and sent people home contented with their lot. Misses Puller (3) and Roberts, Messrs Brown and McIntosh (2), were the actors, and all did the parts allotted to them in first rate style, though to Miss V. Fuller (the cook) and Miss Roberts (parlormaid) au extra amount of praise is duo for the natural manner in which they acted all through the scene.

10th October 1903 At the meeting of the Picton School Committee this week (reports the Press) a circular was received from the Blenheim School Committee to the effect that all Committees were to be asked to support at the School Committees' Association's meeting a measure it intended to bring forward, to the effect that the Government be asked to amend the Act to provide that a teacher's appointment should only last 12 months, and then, if the Inspector's report was satisfactory, he might be taken on another 12 months. After a long discussion by the Committee upon the resolution, in which all strongly protested against such a measure, it, was agreed that some alterations were needed in this direction, but it should take the form of a vote of the whole householders, and if the majority were of the opinion that a teacher was not good enough, then the Board should have power to give the person notice to quit. Upon this understanding the matter was left in the hands of the Committee's delegates to thrash out at the Association's meeting

1904

				Charles					
1904	133	Picton	Howard	C	C1	Head Master	£	229.20	
1904	133	Picton	Macalister	May	D3	Mistress	£	105.00	
				Violet		Assistant	£		
1904	133	Picton	Fuller	E	E3	Female		80.00	

12th January 1904 members of the Education Board expressed regret that no candidates were forthcoming from Blenheim Boys, and from Picton and Havelock.

9th February 1904 Inspectors Report included the results for schools in arithmetic at last year's examination. There were 26 schools listed as being included Picton was 4th to the bottom with 30.5% pass rate. The top was Havelock Suburban with 89.5% pass

15th March 1904 The Picton Committee wrote asking for certain work, including re-papering and drainage. A communication from Dr Frengley, Health Officer, requested that certain drainage improvements be effected.—The matters, were left in the hands of the Chairman and Mr Fell, with power to act. The Committee also asked for a grant for Indian clubs or dumb-bells, as they were compelled to use them.—It was resolved to reply that there was no such compulsion.

NOTICE OF MOTION. Mr Fell gave notice to move at next meeting resolutions with regard to the lack of scholarship candidates from the Blenheim Boys', Picton, and Springlands schools, and with regard to the examination results of the Picton School.

11th April 1904 EXAMINATION RESULTS. Mr Fell moved, according to notice, That the Board is very disappointed to find that no candidates were sent up in December for the High School scholarships from the Blenheim Boy's, Picton and Havelock Schools, and that the Committees of these schools be asked to obtain an explanation or. reasons; that the Committees be informed that the Board will not allow pupils attending these schools to be deprived of their rights to compete for scholarships by the whims or incompetence of any teacher that the Picton Committee be written to, and informed that the Board is much disappointed to find that the school again failed lamentably at the last examination, as shown in tables IV and V, of the Inspector's report, and also that, unless a very decided improvement is made, the Board will consider it necessary to make a radical change. After discussion, the motion was carried.

6th May 1904 The Board is very disappointed to find that no candidates were sent up in December for the High School scholarships from the Blenheim Boys', Picton and Have lock Schools, and that the Committees of these schools be asked to obtain explanations or reasons. That the Committees be informed that the Board will not allow pupils attending these schools to be deprived of their right to compete for scholarships by the whim or incompetence of any teacher."

It was resolved that the communication be sent on to the Headmaster, and he be asked to reply in time for the next meeting of the Committee.

9th May 1904 A letter was received from the Picton School Committee acknowledging receipt of the Board's communication conveying the resolution passed by the Board at its last meeting, affecting the Picton and some other schools. The Committee had gone thoroughly into the matters referred to in the resolution so far as they affected its particular school, and, having interviewed the Headmaster at length and carefully considered his explanation, found unanimously:

(1) That no blame whatever attaches to the Headmaster in connection with scholarship and dates. So far from it, the Committee approves of the policy he has consistently pursued in the matter.

(2) That the last examination results were, under all the circumstances, quite satisfactory.

(3) That the work now being done is, the Committee has satisfied itself, not merely satisfactory, but such as shows the pupils to be under good training and the school in a high state of educational efficiency. (4) That neither the Picton School nor the Headmaster is

deserving of the censure involved in the resolution officially communicated to the Committee.

(5) Candidates were nominated for scholarships. One qualified for the national scholarships, and one obtained a free place at the High School. It was resolved to ask the Picton Committee to reconcile the statement in the above letter with table 5 in the Inspector's report, showing the classification of passes

The matter of granting gravelling to the Picton Committee was left in the hands of Mr Fell

6th June 1904 The pupils of the Borough School gave an entertainment on Friday night in aid of the Committee and of the Cadets' Uniform Fund. A substantial sum must have been realised, as the hall was well filled. The programme included chorus songs, solos, recitations, and various kinds of drill.

14th June 1904 The Picton Committee replied to the Board's question as to how they reconciled their statements in regard to the examination results with certain tables in the Inspector's annual report. They said that after referring to clause 3 of the Inspector's report of 1903 they could only repeat their statements. The matter was referred back to the Committee with an intimation that they had read the Board's letter wrongly. The reference was to table 3, not clause 3.

11th July 1904 The Picton Committee replied to the Board's letter with respect to examination results. It expressed itself as well satisfied with the work being done by the teachers in the Picton School, and trusted that the correspondence on the subject would be closed.—Received

21st July 1904 The Picton Borough School Cadets have received their new battalion uniforms—blue jerseys with white cuffs

3rd August 1904 Cadet Social.—A meeting of the Picton Borough School Committee and teachers was held on Tuesday evening for the purpose of settling preliminaries in connection with the annual cadet social.

25th August 1904 Cases against thirteen parents for alleged breaches of the School Attendance Act were heard in the Picton Court on Monday by Mr T. Scott-Smith, S.M. Eleven parents were fined 2s each, with costs 7s, and the other two oases were withdrawn. (*s-shilling, 20 shillings to a pound*)

8th September 1902 The Hon. C. H. Mills is being asked by the Picton School Committee to use his influence with the Minister for Education to supply all the Marlborough Schools with the latest up-to-date maps of the Sounds County.

The school children of Picton have been granted two days' holiday to enable them to visit the Marl borough Exhibition, The Headmaster fixes the dates, the Committee expressing a hope that two dates would not clash with those fixed by other schools, on account of the crush that would result The Committee also hoped that the, members of the teaching staff would be willing to accompany the children on one day, and explain the various exhibits.

17th September 1904 After the luncheon interest was claimed by an assemblage of children on the lawn. At this function the Picton and Koromiko schools were fully represented; and the Cadets of the Picton School, who were supported by the Waitohi Band, presented a credit, able appearance. Mr O. O. Howard was in charge of the Picton children and Mr D. Robertson directed the movements of the Koromiko detach merit. Bouquets were presented to Lady Plunket by the little girls Misses Smith, Wilkins, and Storey, of Picton, and by Ethel Frost, of Koromiko. The school children having sang the National Anthem, they were briefly addressed by the Governor,

23rd September 1904 PHYSICAL DRILL COMPETITIONS Yesterday afternoon the physical drill competitions provided interest for a large number of people. Five teams of boys and one team of girls competed, each, excepting the Picton teams, executing eight exercises. The Picton entrants performed five exercises. On the whole the drill was well done. Some of the movements lacked smartness, and in a few cases the words of command were somewhat erratic, but the competitors as a body did credit able work. The girls earned no small amount of kudos. Sergt.-Major Healy was the judge. Following are the results, the maximum number of points being 80 Marlborough High School, 69 points, first.

Blenheim Borough Schools, 65 points, second, Springlands School, 64 points, third. Picton No. 1 squad made 36 points, and No. 2 squad 31 points. The girls scored 67 points.

6th October 1904 The Hon. C. H. Mills has presented to the Picton School a map of the Sounds County.

19th October 1904 Mr Fell made a report on the condition of the Picton school grounds,—Mr Fell was authorised to employ a competent man to take the levels with a view to improved drainage.

13th December 1904 PICTON. The Picton Committee forwarded an account of £1 Us for the cleaning 5 at of drains and the taking of ground levels. Mr Fell told the Board what the work of levelling and draining the ground would cost roughly. Mr Chaytor moved that specifications be prepared and tenders be called to be opened at the January meeting, the contractor to be allowed two months from date of acceptance

1905

1905	121	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£	227.18
1905	121	Picton	Macalister	May	C3	Mistress	£	105.00
				Violet		Assistant	£	
1905	121	Picton	Fuller	Ethel	E3	Female		80.00

9th January 1905 The following tenders were received for the work of levelling the Picton school grounds:—J. F. Esson, £24 10s Jeffries Bros., £28 7s 10d. The lowest tender was accepted, subject to Mr Fell's approval-

27th February 1905 Miss May Macalister, Head Mistress of the Picton Borough School, has been notified that she has obtained her fall C certificate in the Teachers' Examination, held this year, with special mention for Commercial Geography. Miss Macalister was coached by Miss Allen, M.A., of Picton, and sat for the examination at Palmerston North. Only three candidates in New Zealand succeeded in gaining a full C in this examination. We believe that Miss Macalister is the only lady teacher in Marlborough who can boast of having a C certificate.

4th March 1905 At the meeting of the Education Board yesterday the following school classes operating under the manual and technical regulations were reported to have been recognised by the Department as having satisfied the necessary preliminaries for the earning of capitation Blenheim Boys', Picton , and Canvastown, first aid; Renwick, Canvastown, Picton, Kaituna, and Fairhall,

14th March 1904 The Picton Committee wrote that some parts of the school were positively dangerous, and might kill a child at any time.—it was resolved to await a report from the Chairman and Mr Fell, and immediate danger apparent to be averted at once

16th May 1905 A curious fact in connection with the Picton Borough School Committee is that three members of the Committee-j have no children attending the school, and that one Committeeman sends his child to the Koromiko school.

28th May 1905 Miss Ria Macalister, of Picton, has been appointed to the Kekerangu aided school, and will start in her new duties about the 20th of June

11th July 1905 The usual subsidy was granted to Picton, and £5 13s 6d raised for school furniture and library. The architect reported on the buildings at Picton and Mr Chaytor mentioned what he noted on a recent visit —The architect was authorised to call for tenders.

8th August 1905 An interesting little ceremony took place at the Picton Borough School room on Monday evening, writes our correspondent. The School Committee invited the teachers to meet them, and took occasion to assure them of the pleasure they had given to committee and parent alike, in drilling and teaching the children so effectively for the concerts, which had been so appreciated by everybody. The Chairman after eulogising Mr Howard, presented Miss Macalister, Assistant Mistress, with a copy of "Westward Ho," and a copy of "Vanity Pair," and Miss V. Fuller, Infant Mistress, with a copy of "Tennyson's Poems." A hearty vote of thanks was accorded Miss L. Fuller for her kindness in presiding at the piano all the concerts.

11th September 1905 Picton: Mr Fell reported his inspection of the Picton school buildings. The following tenders were received:—Smith and Co., Us; Pugh and Co., £22 11s (accepted), An iron instead of a wooden, fence to be elected behind the teacher's residence

4th December 1905 RENWICK SCHOOL V. PICTON SCHOOL.

The Renwick boys journeyed to Picton on Saturday to try conclusions with the boys there, and the day being a beautiful one, a most enjoyable trip resulted. Renwick, captained by Fraser, made 22 and 43; Picton, captained by Junges, responded with 30 and 31, Renwick thus winning the match by four runs. The batting was not as stylish as we had hoped to see, but the bowling and fielding were, both very good. During the progress of the game and at its conclusion the boys were treated by the Picton young ladies with refreshments, which were, needless to say, greatly appreciated. Mr V. Tapp kindly lent his break and horses to convey the Renwick boys to and from the Blenheim railway station, thereby making the trip more pleasurable

1906

1906	130	Picton	Howard	Charles C	C1	Head Master	£ 235.00
						Assistant	
1906	130	Picton	Macalister	May Violet	C2	Female Assistant	£ 110.00 £
1906	130	Picton	Fuller	E	E2	Female	90.00

24th March 1906 The voluntary religious instruction classes conducted by the local clergy at the Picton Borough School on Wednesday mornings are attended by fully three-fourths of the pupils on the' roll. Yesterday Mr Parker and Mr L. Griffiths went through to Nelson in a motor car, the distance being covered in seven/hours.

28th April 1906 PICTON THE OSCITATED.

Oscitation is the act of yawning, as from fatigue or sleepiness. Online dictionary

(By a Captious Critic.) Your remarks about the alienation of the Borough Reserve in Picton to two private clubs did not call forth even the slightest remonstrance. There was a certain amount of growling by individuals, but, beyond a little undertoned grumbling, nothing took place, and the people appear willing that all public places may be given away so long as the pockets of individuals are not interfered with. The residents are not altogether to blame for this, as in truth they are controlled by the spirit or the magic spell of the place, and anyone subject to its subtle influence can never hope to exercise any energy again. It has been stated that the influence is so all powerful and penetrating that it dominates the body, even after death, and such is its somnolent power that the final trumpet sound will not be noticed by the dead, and the bodies will remain inert and refit in peaceful decay, while all the remainder of the world rise up for final judgment. This will be consolatory for sinners, but is not so satisfactory to the saints, as they will not reap the reward of their good deeds. The only consolation is that all will be oblivious to the knowledge that punishments and rewards are being dealt out. Only the supposition that the people of Picton are totally oblivious to everything, except their own individual concerns, can account for the, perfect indifference with which public Matters are regarded in the place. Just now there are two matters, it might have been supposed the people would take an interest in. The first is the question of who should be head of the town in the shape of Mayor? The second is, what is best to be done for the education of the children in the matter of electing a school committee to supervise scholastic affairs?

This is the way these highly important affairs, as they are thought to be elsewhere, are treated in Picton. When it became known for certain that the present Mayor had absolutely declined to hold office again, a little conversation was indulged in as to his probable successor. Two names were mentioned, both Borough Councillors, and one of these, at least, received a largely-signed requisition asking him to contest the seat for the office. He considered the matter and finally declined. This left only one candidate openly in the field, but there were rumours of a "dark horse" which might consent to run the course, if proper pressure were applied. A requisition and deputation were tried to induce the reluctant steed to run, but he, too, declined to move a step in the direction he was wanted to go. This left one candidate still on the course, and he appeared likely to win, because there seemed no chance of opposition. The candidate, a fair man in his proper place, but as head of the town and Mayor! Things look desperate, when a gentleman from Blenheim interested in and visiting the town, took in the position of affairs at a glance, and in a few hours completely altered the condition of things. By the exercise of a little energy and common sense, aided by a requisition, he induced a candidate to come forward, and the office was practically filled without delay or demur, and the place thus secured an efficient representative. There is really no scarcity of suitable men in Picton, but the trouble is that those capable are unwilling to undertake the duties, while the incapables or unsuitables are always willing to come forward. This is the result of the snippiness of the people; they will not bestir themselves in the slightest, and the consequence is that public affairs are allowed to conduct themselves in a happy-go-lucky fashion, and if they are not satisfactory no stir is made. What may be done by the exhibition of a little energy and determination was shown in the Mayoral election, and if the ratepayers, generally were imbued with a like spirit, more capable and efficient men would be willing to serve those when able to appreciate good services. If the matter of the election of Mayor were standing alone, there might be found some excuse for it, by those who wished to repel the insinuation of indifference; but what excuse can be offered for the callousness displayed over the meeting, called for the election of a committee for the management of the local school. The vast majority of parents are loud in their expressions of opinion, of the value of a good education for their children, but their actions are at variance with their words, and they appear contented to talk and expend all the energy in merely vaporising, instead of doing. If others

will undertake the work, they are willing to criticise and show in words where matters might have been much better managed but they absolutely refrain from taking part in the management they are so ready to censure in others. Should the children receive a good, sound education, none of the credit can be claimed by the majority of parents in Picton, and if the children are backward, they blame others for circumstances brought about by their own omissions. A meeting of householders was convened for Monday last for the purpose of electing a School Committee for the scholastic year. The meeting was duly notified by advertisement, and its purport duly set forth; and it would naturally be supposed that the object was of sufficient interest to cause parents, if not many other householders, to attend, yet it is found that, when the time for the transaction of business arrived, only three persons were present, outside some of the retiring Committee, and no business was or could be done; so the outgoing Committee will perforce continue in office, until some further arrangements are made. Such want of interest and paucity in attendance must have a disheartening and discouraging effect on the few willing workers, and they might justly refuse to continue in office, when their efforts for the general good are so poorly appreciated. The instances given are sufficient to show -that Picton is in a state of oscillancy, and needs a mental earthquake, or similar disturbance, to make the people alive to their duties and obligations. A community that will take no interest in the giving away of local reserves, the election of its chief official for the town, and totally neglects to make any effort towards the education of their children, must be so sunk in inappetency as to be almost beyond redemption. It is to be hoped a change will take place soon

1st May 1906 OUR DEFECTIVE EDUCATION SYSTEM.

TO THE EDITOR

Sir, —I read with much interest an article in your paper on Picton: "The Oscitated," and, while I agree with much that was said of the apathy of the Picton people on public matters, I should like to say this: that we are not all dolts and idiots here in Picton. There are differences of brain amongst us, and we claim the right to speak. You said, "What excuse can be offered for the callousness displayed over the meeting called for the election of a committee for the management of the local school? Sir, how can we be expected to show much interest in a school committee election, when the greater concern, education itself (with the exception of its being compulsory) rests on a rotten basis; being a secular one it is godless. Read the awful trash in the Imperial Readers, 4th Standard, "The Painting of the fence, an article on white washing, symbolic of what some people are doing to our system of education. Read the," "Half Chick," 2nd Standard Imperial Reader, and Heaven knows what other rubbish, misnamed English literature, and don't wonder, sir, at our apathy on a mere election of committees. If to elect a school committee were the solving of the problem of the present defective education, then gladly would I give every encouragement but we must dig deeper than committees. We must alter the school books (reading), and here I put a plea for those best of all school books, the Royal Readers. The loss to the nation by the removal of those silent tutors cannot be over-estimated. Time and eternity will prove what our children have lost through them. Another word, sir, and my lecture is done. Education is a drawing out process, as distinguished from a cramming process. There should be fewer lessons given in our schools, more time should be given to think, to reason, and weigh, and then to act upon what is learnt. Thanking you, sir, in anticipation.—I am, etc., NOT ONE OF THE OSCITATED. April 29th

12th June 1906 The question of providing adequate fire escape exits in public schools was discussed by the Education Board yesterday, Inspector Strachan referred to the Picton school, where the children of three class-rooms would have to converge on one exit. He had mentioned this fact in his first report. The Chairman and Mr Chaytor thought, the Picton case should be dealt with immediately. Finally, the Chairman undertook to interview the Picton

Committee, and the Inspector was asked to refer to the schools not having adequate fire exits as he made his usual inspections.

25th June 1906 A large audience of parents and friends of the Picton Borough School children attended ,at Fay's Hall on Friday evening to' listen to the children singing, reciting, acting, and go through the drill. Among the best were: Singing, Miss Eileen McIntosh, who has a sweet voice and was encored for Won't you Buy my Pretty Flowers": and in recitations, Aunt Brown's visit," Miss L. Ross; "How McDougall Topped the Score," Master T. Taplin. Miss Macalister and Miss V. Fuller had evidently spent much time and care in drilling the children. A Christy Minstrel performance, in which some of the older, children took part, found favour with the schoolmates, and amused the elders of the audience. A gramophone played selections, and the affair was a financial success. The Secretary (Mr S. Swanwick), the Chairman of the School Committee (Mr Taylor), and other members of the Committee were present and were doing all in their power to accommodate the over-flowing audience. Miss L. Fuller presided at the piano.

9th July 1906 FIRE EXITS. the Picton Committee, re fire exits at the Picton School. Mr Taylor now reported that it would be necessary to remove the partition at the main entrance to the school, and all existing doors made to open outwards. To further improve the school, the Committee recommended that a double, door 4 foot wide with protecting porch, 8ft by 8ft in the centre of the front of the building should be made. The work would cost about £40. The Chairman said he only doubted whether the building, being an old one would stand the installation of such a big door. The other alterations might be proceeded with at once. Mr 'Chaytor thought that tenders should be invited for the larger work, to be considered by the new Board. On the motion of the Chairman it was resolved that the Committee be empowered to do the smaller work, the porch project to be deferred.

30th July 1906 A gathering of old and present pupils /and a few friends of Mr C. C Howard met in Holy Trinity Sunday schoolroom to celebrate Mr Howard's jubilee as a teacher, and also to present him with a souvenir of the years he has spent in Picton teaching the young idea how to shoot. The presentation was made by Mr Taylor, Chairman of the School Committee, who apologised for his own short speech, on the score of a long programme in front of him, but he hoped Mr Howard would live long to scribble away on the top of the desk, which was of walnut and mahogany, and subscribed to by friends and past and present pupils. Mr Robinson, head master of Tua Marina School, spoke in flattering terms of Mr Howard's attainments, and thought that Marlborough had been very fortunate in its teachers during the last twenty years. Education was now up to the average, and that was due to these old masters. Mr Robertson head master of Koromiko School, wished to endorse every remark made by Mr Robinson, and to wish Mr and Mrs Howard continued success. Mr Howard, in a long speech reminiscent of his teaching days in England, Christchurch, Wellington, and Picton, thanked all present for all the kind words spoken on this occasion, Which he looked upon as the golden wedding of his profession, and also for the token of love from his children. One thousand one hundred and thirty children had passed through his hands in Picton, and all of them—boys and girls—have' turned out well. Very few indeed have been unworthy of their school. He had been the first to introduce kindergarten work, into New Zealand. He would have to retire from his profession in April next, in order to avail himself of the superannuation scheme. Mr S. Swanwick, Secretary to the School Committee, also spoke on the subject of Mr Howard's jubilee, and wished him prosperity and as good a place as Picton for his future home. Songs were rendered by Mr C. H. Williams, True to the Last,"

Mr Coates "The Dear Little Girl" and "Be Good Sweet Maid," Miss Nicol "By the Sad Sea Waves," Mr Robinson "Island of Dreams." Miss Edwards, Master Edwards, and Mr Goodwin also sang, Miss Seely playing the accompaniments, and recitations were given, by Misses TL. Ross and V.; Taplin. The proceedings were altogether of a jubilant description, with cheers and jolly good fellows; and supper was greatly enjoyed. "Auld Lang Syne" and "God Save the King" wound up the evening.

8th September 1906 The Picton school girls are feeling aggrieved that only the boys—and those cadets—are to be given the educational advantages of a visit to the Exhibition, and so are getting up a petition to the Premier and Parliament asking that a sum of money be placed upon the Estimates to provide the school girls of the Colony with an educational trip to Christchurch during the Exhibition. It will perhaps be remembered that on the occasion of Queen Victoria's Jubilee the school girls of Picton wrote a letter to Her Majesty, wishing her many happy returns. The local press was of opinion that the footman might get the letter, and was very much surprised when a courteous reply arrived from Lord Ripon expressing Her Majesty's pleasure and thanks at her small subjects' thoughtfulness. So perhaps the originality of a school girls' petition may influence the Premier in granting the request.

1st October 1906 easterly winds; glass rise; tides moderate; indications for frost- to-night." About 19 children, representing the Picton, Waitohi, and Tua Marina schools, attended the cooking class at the Technical School on Saturday

4th October 1906 At the last meeting of the Picton School Committee the headmaster reported that the roll number for the quarter was 162—85 boys and 77 girls. The average attendance was 135, an increase of eight on the previous return. Of late, the average attendance had been nearly 140. Exhibits of brush-work and drawing had been prepared for the Exhibition.

14th November 1906 The Committee took exception to the Chairman's remarks in reference to the disgraceful state of the fence at the school. The Committee had frequently applied to the Board for money for a fence, so that the responsibility for the disgraceful state of things" belonged to the Board.—An estimate totalling £21 13s for repair of fence was submitted by the Board's workman. —Resolved that a vote of £20 will be given on the Board being satisfied that the work has been carried out. The Committee requested that Mr C. C. Howard, the headmaster, be given three months' leave of absence, at the end of his 50 years' career as a teacher, 19 of which had been spent in Picton. —Mr Howard also wrote stating his intention to retire, even although not bound to do so. He seconded the request of the Committee for leave. —Resolved to make a favourable recommendation to the Minister for Education

6th December 1906 The Picton School Committee has decided that the children shall have an extra week's summer holidays, in order to celebrate the jubilee of the retiring headmaster (Mr C. C. Howard)

12th December 1906 The Committee declined to have anything to do with the contract between the Board and a Picton contractor for the repair of the school fence, on the grounds that the Committee had not been consulted in the matter. On the motion of Mr Reader, it was decided that Mr Pugh's tender of £21 13s for repairs to the fence and £2 15s for sundries be accepted, subject to the Board's workman's approval.

17th December 1906 The Borough School entertainment given on Friday evening in Fay's Hall was very largely attended by parents and friends of the pupils. The Picton Brass Band gave much pleasure by the rendering of several selections, and various visitors to the place were very much surprised by the taste and precision of the youthful combination. The children's action songs were also duly appreciated, especially "Mrs Bond," Miss Myrtle

Cragg, as usual, doing full justice to the part of "Mrs Bond," and Master H. Matthews as her duckboy acted with spirit and realism. This song was heartily encored. Miss Ivy Prouse was encored for "Daddy." The gem of the evening was undoubtedly "The Mulligan Guards," which those 'acting evidently enjoyed as heartily as the audience, who fairly shrieked with laughter, and the youthful guards, clad in nondescript uniform, were re-called vociferously, and obeying .the orders of their drill sergeant, Master Frank Law, did their goose-step performance in fine style. The ever-favourite—with a Picton audience—Mr J. McIntosh, was also re-called for his song "The Skipper." Mr Howard thanked all present for their attendance, touching upon education generally, and his retirement from the ranks in particular; and "God Save the King" finished a rather long performance

21st December 1906 The distribution of prizes to the children attending the Borough School. was held in the large schoolroom last evening. The Chairman of the Committee occupied the chair, and called upon Mr Howard to explain the basis 'on which the prizes were given. Mr Howard stated that the prizes were not given as the result of examination, as that was a fallacious principle; but that they were given for the most regular attendance. The large schoolroom was crowded with parents and friends. The awards were made as follows: — Girls: First prize, Nellie Annear, 410 marks 2, Laura Oxley ;3, Eliza Searle; 4, Ivy Dickens; 5, Gladys '6, Lottie Cragg; 7, Sabina Kearns; 8, Lois Jackson; 9, Elsie Mathews; 10, Eileen Rodley; 11, Lily Cragg; 12, Eileen McIntosh; 13, Isabel Taplin; 14, Maud Simmonds; 15, Ella Fredericks; 16, Mabel Cragg.

Boys 1, Colin Howard; 2, Eric Howard; 3, Richard Conway; 4, Leonard Matthews; 5, Harold Shoo-Smith; 6, Thomas Newton; 7, Alan Dryden; 8, Harry Rodley; 9, Cyril Fredericks; 10, Cyril Petrie; 11, Charlie Junge; 12, Frank Law; 13, Howard Bragg; 14, Peter Kearns; 15, Sidney Cragg.

Drill: 1, Leslie Godfrey; 2, H. Rodley. The Mayor's prize for progress: 1, Eric Howard. General diligence and good conduct: Vera Dixon and Thomas Newton. General neatness: J. Adams. Good conduct Annie Gillice, Bush, Eve Trevetter. Needlework: Amy Bright. Writing: Stanley Dickens. Drill: H. Matthews. Conduct: D. Tregurtha.

By school vote: Laura Oxley and G. Couch. Consolation: 1, E Kearns; 2, Y. Dixon. Song by the children, Trelawny . Best attendance for whole school: 1, Colin Howard; 2, Lily Annear. Drawing: 1, Alice Blanchett; 2, Marita Newman; 3, Len. Matthews. Brushwork: 1, William Freeth; 2. Carl Ohlsson. Special prize: Hilda Ohlsson.

22nd December 1906 At the close of the prize-giving function held in the Borough School on Thursday evening, Miss Lily Fuller was presented with a bound volume of token of the appreciation of her services, so freely and generously given to every entertainment in the school Mr Taylor, Chairman of the Committee made the presentation, and assured Miss Fuller that everyone heartily enjoyed the music she gave them

1907

				Herbert			
1907	137	Picton	Robinson	John	D1	Head Master	£ 235.00
						Assistant	
1907	137	Picton	Macalister	May	C2	Female	£ 110.00
						Assistant	£
1907	137	Picton	Fuller	Violet E	E2	Female	90.00

29th January 1907 The 2 Scholarship candidates from Picton finished bottom and 2nd to bottom of the 21 candidates who sat the exam. Top Mark 642. Picton's J E Cairns 197 and E C G Howard 190

7th February 1907 Bush fires are burning all-around Picton and the Sounds hills, and the heat in consequence has been excessive, even when tempered by the breeze from the sea.

15th February 1907 The Marlborough Education Board j invite applications for the position of) headmaster of the Picton School.

13th March 1907 Picton school was open 432 half days out of the expected 420 half days *That is 6 days extra*

PICTON HEADMASTERSHIP. On the motion of the Chairman who said some twenty or thirty applications were in for the headmastership at Picton, it was decided to defer sending to the Committee the best three names until after next meeting. It was stated that the Committee: elections would take place in the meantime.

14th March 1907 (Inspector's report) Physical instruction was well taught in all the leading schools. Only four teachers have to be reminded that physical instruction is not optional. It need not be, of a military character but should be directed at least to strengthening muscles and lungs, and to developing an upright carriage. At Tua Marina the girls drill under a sergeant of their own sex, and at Picton the cadets have come into line with the best companies. Breathing exercises were practised at 18 schools. These exercises not only strengthen the lungs, but improve the bearing of the pupils. The teachers may well give this part of physical instruction still more attention. No particular school produces boys or, girls with stooping forms or awkward gait

21st March 1907 We (Press) have been requested to correct an impression which appears to be prevalent in Picton to the effect that there will be an interregnum of some weeks between the present headmaster of the Borough School leaving and the new one coming. Mr Howard does not lay down the reins of control until April 30th, and as applications for the position close at the end of this month, the new master should, under ordinary circumstances, commence his duties in the first week of May.

5th April 1907 VISIT TO THE EXHIBITION.

The cadets who are visiting the International Exhibition at Christchurch, to go under canvas in the grounds there for ten days' military training and sight-seeing, left Blenheim, Picton and way stations this morning, embarking by the Wainui soon after noon. The journey from Wellington to Lyttelton will be made in the Te Anau.

Major Sturrock is in command of the battalion, and with him are Captains Howard (Springlands), H. Hill (Canvastown), and Gifford (Blenheim). The parade roll is as follows:—Blenheim; 56; -Springlands 17; Tua Marina, 17; Grovetown, 23; Havelock, Canvastown, and Okaramio, about 20; total in ranks, about 133; officers, 4. There are scarcely any Picton cadets amongst the number, the reason being the want of a teacher to accompany them. At the Blenheim station the Blenheim and Springlands boys were- given a hearty send-off. A large number of parents and other relatives of the boys are making the trip at the present time.

10th April 1907 Picton.—It was decided to call the Committee's attention to the state of the down-pipe.—Thirty-six applications for the head-mastership were referred to the Picton Committee.—The question of confirming their choice was left to the Town Committee of the Board.

18th April 1907 Picton people are becoming much excited over the forthcoming elections, the School Committee election causing as much controversy as the Borough Council. One or two

have a favourite headmaster in view, and are doing their level best to provide sympathetic voters for the committee on their side. The feeling is divided; some want one man, and some want another; some a local man, and some an_ outsider. One resident declaims daily on the merits of a Churchman, and another considers that it is not a question of religion at all, and so on ad lib. Monday night will show pretty well who will be the chosen of the people, for as the election of the committee goes, so will the teacher of the rising generation be placed

20th April 1907 THE SCHOOL MASTER'S NOSE.

TO THE EDITOR

Sir, —There is much discussion as to who, should be chosen as a headmaster for the fathers' prides and mothers' darlings of Picton. To teach the young idea how to shoot, one should be chosen not under 40 years old—the older the better; and last but not least, preference should be given to one with a good nose, wide at the end, thick and broad. This indicates strong powers of thought. It was said that Napoleon always chose his generals and leaders by their noses, which were thick and broad. The nose especially to be avoided in choosing a schoolmaster is the thin, sharp unthinking nose, symbolical likewise of cruelty. There will be probably very few who will acknowledge themselves convinced by the arguments of a philosopher, but some secretly may feel the value of the advice that I have given them, and act upon it.

A SUBSCRIBER. Picton, April 19th.

22nd April 1907 THE PICTON SCHOOL.

TO THE EDITOR

Sir,—Kindly allow me to draw your attention to a matter, perhaps of more importance to those directly interested, than to the general public of Marlborough, and as it has formed itself into a subject of everyday discussion, I must express surprise at so little comment—upon it having appeared in your columns. The matter referred to is one between/the Marlborough Education Board and Picton School Committee, in connection with the selection of the head teacher to succeed Mr Howard, who is shortly laying down the reins. This Committee is now generally looked upon as one having received shameful treatment, if not gross insult, at the hands of the Board, by the withholding of the applications by the latter till after the election of a new committee. Now, sir, if a teacher is to be selected on merit, which it is the duty of a combined body that has the interest of the rising generation and welfare of the school thoroughly at heart to see to, then no right-thinking man could do otherwise in the face of justice, and leave the meeting-room after a choice had been made with clean hands and a clear conscience that he had fulfilled to the best of his ability the honour-, able duty entrusted to him by those from whom he received support. And on this account I maintain that the members of the present Committee are quite as capable of doing justice to the applicants as their successors or senior officers are. Of course it was as it were an old architects on the School Committee we could well understand the Education Board being led to become so weary and awfully tired of it, but careful investigation plainly shows that none of the members are even related to one child by birth or marriage, so that this idea may be thrown to the wind. Again, it has been suggested' that the Board, may have thought that the honour or selecting a thoroughly competent head master would have been too great a strain on the nervous system of the present Committeemen, and that they had better rest a while, then include one or two in their number who are capable of mixing and administering a tonic, but this lies entirely with the householders. Now, as a matter of fact, the applications have not been forwarded to the Picton School Committee, and the Education Board has offered no sound reason for omitting to do so, so that the only route left by which we can arrive at a conclusion is- that guided by imagination (that Topsy Wink has been out early skipping on the lawn). If public opinion should be wrong, and all that I have alluded to from beginning to end is wrapped in innocence then it is a sequel to the unsolved problem or the mystery of

mysteries. However unreasonable my statements may appear, I am quite prepared to show that the Education Board is guilty of inconsistency with respect to school committees in this way, that the applications for head master at Picton School and mistress for Waitohi School both closed on the same day, April 3rd. The Waitohi School

Committee have received, dealt with and returned the applications more than ten days ago. Why is this so? Are the children of Picton's neighbouring school worthy of more consideration or less, or what does this mean? Tonight will tell. Lots of candidates, some unsoiled are out for the Picton School Committee, and the interest displayed by Dr Redman in the maternity nursing scheme a short time ago should be quite sufficient inducement for the working class or householders to return that gentleman at the head of the poll. X RAYS.

23rd April 1907 One of the largest meetings, if not the largest ever held in Picton was held last night on the occasion of the election of the School Committee. The proceedings were exceedingly lively, and referred to by several speakers as a Donnybrook Fair exhibition, all in good humour, of course. The defeated candidates were Messrs Chambers, Jeffries, Southwick, and Dr. Redman, the two latter being at the bottom of the poll. Dr. Redman, in a speech, referred to the treatment of the Committee by the Education Board, which he characterised as a "degenerate Board." A good deal of amusement was the result of a speech by a voter, who asked that the new candidates should air their views,; or otherwise sing a song while the ballot papers were being got ready, which; occupied some time. A voter. Then requested the Chairman (Mr Simmonds) to define the word "householder." The Chairman laughingly replied that he was not a walking dictionary, and referred the voter to the Act governing school elections. Or perhaps the gentleman would enlighten the meeting. Dr. Redman and others commented, on the way in which the school was lighted. Others became poetical, and spoke in hushed tones of the dim religious light which had ever been the spirit of the school. In time the scrutineers, Messrs Manning and Maitland, came to the front to keep ward and watch over the interests of the election. And then came a mighty rush, which may be hailed a scramble for voting papers, and another scramble into another room to perform an act of secrecy in erasing some names from the papers and leaving others fair and clear, with all the other dozens of persons looking on at the names you were erasing. Then a push and a scramble back again, the crowd begging each other's pardon for. inadvertently treading on pet corns or knocking one's Sunday hat askew. Then suddenly like a rushing wind a voice arose above the tumult protesting against the manner in which the voting was being conducted. A startled hush fell upon the three hundred voters, and they listened with feelings of wonder while Mr K. Jeffries explained that voters were using more than one paper, and that, for all anyone knew, they might be using half a dozen. A wordy war between the acting-secretary, Mr J. Blizzard, and Mr Jeffries then ensued, and interrupted the proceedings of rushing backwards and forwards to and from the secret room, where the victims' names were blackened by a stroke of a carpenter's pencil, provided by the Act. Then voting papers running short, another wait was inevitable, and a few more funny remarks went the round of the room. At last the chairman, the scrutineers, etc., retired in state to add up the numbers, and then came forth to announce the sentence of the majority to seven pale-faced men. Some wag rang the school bell, and the procession walked in and read the facts to those who had waited long and patiently. returned thanks, and two of the defeated ones also. Mr Jeffries, still protesting about the improper voting, said he would be there by-and-bye. Dr., Redman also thanked the forty who had voted for him, and with a vote of thanks to the chairman for presiding the meeting advised the Committee who were elected Messrs Greensill and Taylor were equal with 125 votes, J. Blizzard 118, H S. Fredericks 111, A. Bush 110, H.C Madsen

106, and J. Annear. It was considered by most people only right that the old Committee should have had the privilege of electing the new headmaster.

25th April 1907 Considerable amusement was caused at the Picton School Committee election meeting the other evening (reports the Press) by a witty speaker, who in order strongly to emphasise his opinion that the old Committee should not be made to suffer for the sins of the Education Board, said it reminded him of the story of a man who, when chased by a bull, jumped the fence and severely & chastised a poor innocent little calf, saying meanwhile, I've got it in for yer father After the laughter had somewhat subsided. the wit made matters worse by adding: "It's the Blenheim bull you want to hammer, not the Picton calf."

27th April 1907 THE PICTON HEADMASTERSHIP.
EDUCATION BOARD'S INACTION DENOUNCED.

The Picton Press has a great deal to say about the action—or, rather inaction—of the Marlborough Education Board over the vacant Headmastership there. It relates that as long ago as November last Mr, Howard notified his intention of retiring at the end of April, when he would have reached the age at which the Superannuation Act as originally passed, made it compulsory. He applied for three months' leave of absence as from February 1st. The Board granted him one month only. Knowing at the February meeting that the position would be vacant on May 1st, the Board failed to invite applications in time for consideration at the March meeting of the Picton Committee and the Education Board. If this had been done, an appointment could have been made straight away, enabling the accepted teacher to give a month's notice to his own Committee. Instead of this, the closing date for applications was fixed for April 3rd. When this date came round the Picton Committee naturally expected to hear something definite, but the Board met and decided not to send the applications on until the new Committee had been elected.

Where," asks the Press, was the necessity for this? A committee holds office until its successor is appointed. The committee then holding office was, with one exception, composed of men who had for many years past—some as many as twelve—managed the school with satisfaction to the community and there was no reason whatever, not the slightest reason, to think that the Picton people meditated any change, even had a change been likely—it would have been only a graceful act on the Board's part to have recognised how long and how well the committee had served the cause of education in the district, and to have given it the opportunity of selecting a suitable successor to Mr Howard. The snub it administered, had, as might have been foreseen, the effect of creating a strong sentiment in the committee's favour So strong was it, that had the local body been composed of much less competent men than it fortunately is, no one would have had the slightest chance of ousting them last Monday The record attendance at the householder's meeting and the triumphant re-election of the old committee were primarily less a vote of censure on the Board for its curt treatment.

29th April 1907 As yet the much vexed question of the headmastership has not been settled, and local candidates and their friends are canvassing and interviewing committeemen industriously. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick, and the Board ought to begin the operations by sending on the list to be studied by the Committee. Some people want the man with the highest certificate; others want a married man; some want a local man, and others an outsider. It would be impossible to supply all the wants, but an outsider, who was also a married man and held high certificates, and was a good disciplinarian, would fill the gap admirably. If the Education Department make a point of certificates against higher qualifications, why should a teacher be chosen because he happens to have influential friends or relatives to work a committee?

Mr C. C. Howard leaves for Auckland on Tuesday. Previous to his departure he is to be the recipient of souvenirs from the members of the choir and the old pupils of the school. I hear that Mr Howard intends to start a private school at Auckland to embrace the higher branches of education. The Bishop of that city has promised his assistance.

29th April 1907 The members also expressed regret that Mr C. C. Howard, of Picton, was severing his connection with Marlborough educational affairs, for he had been one of the Institute's best members, and had ever been ready to give his valuable services when required. A resolution conveying the best wishes of the Institute for his future happiness and welfare was unanimously accorded him.

1st May 1907 Mr and Mrs C, C. Howard left Picton last night enroute for Auckland. A good many friends were on the wharf to say farewell to them. Both were sad at leaving Picton, where they have lived for many years, and the many friends they made here. On Monday evening they were entertained at a social held in the Sunday School, when the members of the choir presented Mr Howard with a handsome silver rose bowl in an ebony stand, as a recognition of his services as choirmaster for many years past Instrumental music, singing, with coffee and cakes helped to pass a pleasant evening, which will be a treasured remembrance to the travellers. On Tuesday Mr Howard was the recipient of a set of silver-backed, brushes, from the school cadets, presented with many good wishes for "Captain" Howard's future. The School Committee held a meeting on Monday evening to select the "coming man" from the long list forwarded by the Board. Of course nothing can be said till the choice has been confirmed by the "Upper House," but, it is evident from the expression on some of the faces that a very important matter has been decided.

7th May 1907 (Own Correspondent.)

After three long and argumentative meetings the Picton School Committee have arrived at a conclusion as to the two best candidates for the headmastership of the Picton School in their opinion. These two names have been forwarded to the Board, and the Committee have bound themselves not to reveal the secret till the Board in august conclave confirms the choice. One poor woman, wife of a candidate from outside the district, begged for information from various members of the Committee. She was going for a holiday, she said, and if her husband was the chosen one she would return to him with the glad tidings. The Committee were adamant—all but one, who told her that she could go for her holiday. That disposed of one, and left a sad and sorrowful heart to go a holidaying

14th May 1907 The Blenheim Rifles have received notification of Mr Herbert Robinson's appointment as acting-captain of the corps. It is thought Mr Robinson's appointment as teacher at Picton will necessitate his relinquishing the position.

PICTON HEADMASTERSHIP. The Picton School Committee recommended that Mr Herbert John Robinson, at present master of the Tua "Marina school, be appointed. On the motion of Mr Penny, seconded by Mr Parker, this was unanimously agreed to

16th June 1907 The Borough School has closed for the usual mid-winter holidays. Mr Oldham, the relieving teacher, has already made a difference in the discipline of the school, and marked changes have taken place. The new master, Mr Robinson, will slip into his place without difficulty. The Picton boys have had a bad name, but they don't deserve it. They—with the usual exceptions of course—are very good boys indeed, and I am sure Mr Robinson, will soon be very proud of them.

2nd July 1907 The Picton Borough School recommenced its work yesterday after the mid-winter vacation, Mr- H. J. Robinson, the new headmaster, being in charge. Several members of the School Committee were present when the school was opened, and Mr Robinson was introduced to the children, to whom he delivered a very interesting address

3rd August 1907 Mr and Mrs C C Howard of Picton, have greatly benefited by the change in the north island are still enjoying a well earned rest at Rotorua

13th August 1907 The Inspector-General of Education Department intimated that a grant of £12 12s 8d had been approved in respect of material for teachers' classes in agricultural science at Blenheim and Picton.

10th September 1907 The Department intimated that an initial capitation payment of £7 10s on account of a school class for elementary agriculture at Picton for the year 1907 had been made

28th September 1907 Mr C. C. Howard, late Headmaster of the Picton School, who was reported to have accepted a position at Tonga, has decided not to go there

10th October 1907 At the meeting of the Picton School Committee held on Monday evening the headmaster reported that the attendance had been somewhat affected by influenza, and that a truant officer's services were also required. Th. Committee appointed Mr A. L. Bush as truant officer. Since Mr Robinson took up the headmastership he liars commenced instruction in gardening, etc., for his pupils. The children take a keen interest in the work, and already the improved condition of the school paths and grounds bear witness to their own and their energetic master's zeal. A set of gardening tools has been received from the Education Board, and will prove most useful to the juvenile gardeners.

10th October 1907 FOOTPATH NEAR THE SCHOOL. Mr (t. F. Bush, Secretary to the School Committee, wrote drawing attention to the very bad state of the footpath in front of the Borough School, and urging the necessity for having it metalled. On the motion of Councillor McCormick

15th October 1907 The Committee requested to know how the contract for erecting fencing was let.—The Secretary reported that the fence had been well-built. The Committee again wrote calling attention to the dilapidated interior of the school.—The members for the Eastern Ward to be a Committee to report on the inside and outside of the school.—The Committee notified that Mr Bush had been appointed truant officer

7th November 1907 At the Picton School Committee meeting on Monday night the scholars and teachers were complimented on the good work done by the children in the competitions at the Garrison Band bazaar. It was decided to hold the school picnic at Torea on Monday, I King's Birthday. The steamer Elsie is to be chartered to convey the picnickers across. Inspector Strachan's report of his annual examination was received, and the Committee expressed themselves as being well satisfied with the state of the school as shown by the report.

12th November 1907 The Borough School picnic was held at The Grove, and in spite of the wet, the Elsie took about 200 children and adults there. Mr John Duncan generously placed his grounds at the disposal of the picnickers, who spent a fairly enjoyable time, the ground being well sheltered and dry

13th November 1907 Picton.—A voluminous type-written report by Mr Conolly. showing the state of the school and residence, was presented.' The repairs proposed were very drastic and rather expensive.— It was decided to supply new desks, and to apply to the Department for assistance in order to save the buildings from decay.

15th November 1907 THE PICTON SCHOOL.

A DILAPIDATED BUILDING

WRETCHED APPLIANCES

An interesting report was presented to the Education Board at its recent meeting by two of its members, Messrs Conolly and Parker, who, with Mr Macey, had been deputed to visit and

inspect the Picton school and residence. Mr Macey had "been unable to attend, but the other - two members went over the ground and buildings with the master, and Messrs Greensill and Bush, members of the local Committee, and made a thorough inspection. The following extracts from their report will be read with interest: We found that the buildings require a very considerable amount of repairs, and are going practically to ruin for want of painting and being otherwise put in order. The spouting in many places requires putting in order, and the drains throughout are in a very bad state, so much so that whenever it rains the water from the buildings, instead of going through the spouting and drains, flows from the roof almost anyhow and thence over the school grounds. An attempt has been made by the master and scholars Co prevent the flooding of the grounds by making a small drain to lead the water from the building to another drain from -the urinals, but the latter is one of the worst of the drains, since instead of going where it was intended to it -flows through the playground close past the residence and then on to the street, where it spreads or soaks into the ground in front of the house. The inside of the school is almost worse than outside. The furniture is quite obsolete and in a dreadful condition, while the walls of the building are discoloured and dirty, and look as if they had never been thoroughly cleaned since the school was erected. In the residence several rooms want re-papering, and all the woodwork wants cleaning and varnishing, and the kitchen, scullery and back porch should be. painted inside. The kitchen range is absolutely worn out and useless, and a new one is required, and it is, we believe, almost certain that a new base for the range will have to be put in. A number of details as to the wretched condition of the residence were noted, general repairs being required throughout. As to the schoolhouse the visitors say

1. The outside requires a general overhauling and repairing, especially the north-west corner, which is part of the old school-house removed to its present site from Broadway, and is considerably out of repair. The outbuildings generally are very dilapidated, and will soon have to be renewed.
2. The whole of the outside of the school requires cleaning and painting.
3. The spouting requires thoroughly overhauling and repairing.
4. All drains from the down pipes from the school-house, and also the drain from the urinals should be opened up, cleaned, and repaired.

A proper and permanent system of draining should be provided for, and to this end the architect should be instructed to advise as to whether it is possible to drain into the watercourse on the eastern side of the school grounds running along York Street without committing an offence against the public or any private owner of adjoining lands. The question of drainage is a serious one, and should have immediate attention.

5. The wire gratings to the school need to be renewed. ,At present in most instances the wire has almost entirely disappeared, and the children use them as a repository for luncheon papers, etc. If by any chance a lighted match were applied to any of these the destruction of the school building would be almost inevitable.

6. The whole of the woodwork inside the School requires thoroughly cleaning, and all polished or varnished parts re-polishing or re-varnishing. The painted portions would be much better for a fresh coat of paint, but if these are thoroughly cleaned they may last for some time longer without re-painting.

7. The desks throughout the school are quite obsolete, and are (and have been for years past) in a most disgraceful state. They are broken and patched, scored and carved in all directions, and it is quite impossible to expect the teachers, or their pupils to turn out good work with

such appliances. Mr Conolly recognised some of the desks as old acquaintances in the days of the former school in Broadway which he attended as far back as 1865. In Miss Macalister's room thirty new dual desks are required to replace these old relics, and in Miss Fuller's room at least 15 others are wanted. In the latter room the back of the- infants' gallery attached to the south wall, and the fireplace is in the south-east corner, while a wooden wall or guard at the eastern end of the gallery prevents the children in winter from getting any benefit from the fire. We considered that the gallery should be turned round so that the children should face the fire, or that it should be dispensed with and 15 extra dual desks put in its place; but Mr Hylton, the Board's Secretary, suggests that if the wall or guard above referred to is removed, and a couple of rails placed in its stead, this will be sufficient, and we think that this might be tried at first. The desks in Mr Robinson's room are almost as bad as the others, but he says that if they are cleaned, and some of the carving and grooves planed out, and they are afterwards re-varnished, he will be content to put up with them for some time longer. Some of the seats to the desks in this room are broken, and all are generally out of repair. In our opinion it would be wise, if it is possible, to have new desks in this room also. The old desks and seats might be utilised as seats outside. 8. Most of the blackboard^ appear to be of the same age as the desks. Several are falling to pieces, and nearly all are in such a greasy condition (the black being worn off of them) that it is next to impossible to write on them. Several new boards are urgently needed. 9. The book and stationery cupboard, in Miss Macalister's room wants a new back to it, the old one being almost entirely demolished by dry rot. The pest is not much in evidence in the school building, but is making itself apparent in the residence. Mr Robinson says, however, that he will endeavour to stop further ravages there by a plentiful use of turpentine.

A little fencing round the residence requires attention, and as the adjoining owner is also interested, the cost will be trifling. The fence round the school ground is a good one. The wires are somewhat slack, but we understand Messrs Pugh Bros, are willing to tighten them without charge. The posts and all gates would be better for painting, and we advise this to be done.

In conclusion we point out that although the adoption of our report and the effecting of the alterations and repairs suggested mean an expenditure of a very large sum of money, such expenditure is, in our opinion absolutely necessary in order to preserve the many hundreds of pounds' worth of property belonging to the Board in Picton

5th December 1907 'At the., monthly meeting of the Pic' ton School- Committee, held on Monday, evening, the /Headmaster (Mr Robinson)' reported that seven pupils had at the recent examination of Standard V! qualified for free places at the High School. Six others gained -,competency^ certificates. The members of the' Committee spoke in complimentary terms of the excellent work already done at the school by, Mr Robinson

7th December 1907 PICTON WINS THE NOSWORTHY BELT

The first competition for the Chaytor prizes and the Nosworthy Belt took place at the Vernon Range yesterday. The Blenheim, Tua Marina, Picton, Grovetown ,and Springlands Schools were represented by their best shots, The weather was fairly favourable for shooting, although the heat on the range was somewhat oppressive. Picton was successful in securing the Belt; although there was a tie, the shooting at the longer range decided the winner. The boys were in charge I of their teachers, and the shooting was under the supervision of Major; Sturrock. Following are the scores of the best from each school:

Picton.—Newtown 62, Olsson 61, Godfrey 52, Freeth 50, Wearne 49.

17th December 1907 RIFLE SHOOTING.

PICTON SCHOOL CADETS,

The Picton Cadets yesterday fired the second trial competition for the South Island' Shield. The scores are as follows:—

	Yards	Yards	Yards	Total
	200	150	100	
Sergt T Newton	24	20	26	70
Private E Tasker	25	21	21	67
Private C Olsson	23	17	24	64
Private W Freeth	21	18	23	62
Sergt. L Godfrey	21	19	20	60
Private G Annear	19	21	18	58
Sergt. W Godfrey	17	21	19	57
Private D Wearne	18	18	20	56
Private R Cairns	19	19	16	54
Private B Jones	17	16	20	53
Total				601

19th December 1907 PICTON SCHOOL CADETS

The Cadets tired their final trial for the South Island Shield this morning, and some excellent shooting was put in. Sergt. Newton, the Champion Belt winner, and Cadet Olsson each got within on© point of the possible, 28, at 100 and 200 yards ranges respectively

20th December 1907

On account of the Heavy rain which {ell the school sports were postponed, but a goodly number of pupils and parents assembled in the central school-room for the distribution of prizes and the closing of the school for the summer vacation. The Secretary of the Blenheim Garrison Band, Mr G. W. O'Sullivan, wrote enclosing a cheque for £1 11s 6d, prize money won by pupils of the school at the recent bazaar competition. He complimented the teachers on the very good display made by the school, and congratulated them on the large number of prizes won. Mr Bush, in the unavoidable absence of the Chairman, represented the Committee, and decorated Sergt. T. Newton with the Cadet Rifle Championship Belt. Mr Bush is an old Volunteer, and as a fellow cadet years ago he shot alongside of Ballinger, our New Zealand champion. On this occasion he made a very neat and happy speech. His remarks were greeted with applause, and cheers were given for Newton. During the afternoon the various groups of children sang action-songs and choruses under the direction of Misses Macalister and Fuller. The senior girls handed round- afternoon tea, and with cheers for the teachers, the school closed in a hearty manner for the summer holidays

1908

				Herbert			
1908	151	Picton	Robinson	John	D1	Head Master	£ 235.00
						Assistant	
1908	151	Picton	Macalister	May	C2	Female	£ 110.00

						Assistant	£
1908	151	Picton	Fuller	Violet	E2	Female	90.00

9th January 1908 The School Commissioners of the district of Marlborough wrote saying that, having heard that the Picton- Borough Council had taken section '563, which was an education reserve in the town of- Picton for the purpose of making a road, they desired to ask them to give another section (say No. 568) in exchange. The Town/Clerk pointed out that the section had been taken long ago, and he was not sure whether the Council or the. Government had taken it. Councillor Riddell moved that the Town Clerk obtain any information on the subject he could, and report at the next Council meeting.—The motion was carried.

14th January 1908 THE DUTIES OF COMMITTEES. In the course of discussion on some details arising out of the minutes, the Chairman said the s had been considering the question of the duties of Committees as trustees for the Board. In many cases, such as the absence of necessary piping for rain water, injury and decay had been suffered by the Board's buildings simply through the neglect of Committees to act on their own initiative. The case of the Picton school was a prominent one. The Committee there had been guilty of a great dereliction of duty. The way that school property had been allowed to get out of repair was simply scandalous. It was not as if their attention had not been called to the state of the buildings. The Inspector (Mr Strachan) stated that he had once or twice drawn the Picton Committee's attention to the need for repairs and attention to the buildings

THE DUTIES OF COMMITTEES. In the course of discussion on some details arising out of the minutes, the Chairman said the he had been considering the question of the duties of Committees as trustees for the Board. In many cases, such as the absence of necessary piping for rain water, injury and decay had been suffered by the Board's buildings simply through the neglect of Committees to act on their own initiative. The case of the Picton school was a prominent one. The Committee there had been "guilty of a great dereliction of duty. The way that school property had been allowed to get out of repair was simply scandalous. It was not as if their attention had not been called to the state of the buildings. The Inspector (Mr Strachan) stated that he had once or twice drawn the Picton Committee's attention to the need for repairs and attention to the buildings

The Education Department wrote in reply to the Board's request for a grant for repairs to the Picton school buildings, stating, in effect, that no money for repairs could be granted specially, as boards were expected to keep building in repair out of the running maintenance vote. The Chairman said this was a most important matter. The Department set up the attitude that not only, were comparatively new buildings to be kept in repair out- of the Board s maintenance grant, but very old buildings renewed out of the same fund. He reported that the Town Committee had decided to recommend the Board to re-erect a portion of the building in brick, at a cost of about £300. This would show the Department that the Board was determined to keep its buildings up to date and in a sanitary state. In reply to Mr Penny the Inspector reported that, with regard to the apparent error in this year's vote to Marlborough for school buildings, the Secretary (Mr Hylton) had, interviewed the authorities in Wellington, and it had been .promised that if the Inspector supplied .data as to school space the Department would try to come to. a sounder conclusion. The question of encouraging the system of house allowance for teachers in lieu of residences was discussed, the Government being said to favour that system. -The Inspector pointed out that because they happened to have a bachelor at Picton that was no argument, for houseless teachers. The same thing had obtained at Tua Manna, from whence the Picton teacher had removed; - Now they very

urgently needed a residence for the married teacher at Tua Marina: It was resolved that the older portion of, the Picton school be pulled -down and re-erected in brick. It was further resolved that Mr Botham, in accordance with his offer already made, be asked to erect a residence for the Tua Marina teacher

31st January 1908 PICTON CADETS WELLINGTON, Jan. 31. Sergt. Newton and Private Olssen, of the Picton cadets, finished 8th and 9th respectively in the State school cadet rifle shooting. Each will receive, a district prize medal

6th February 1908 At the monthly meeting of the Picton School Committee, the Chairman and members took exception to some remarks which were made at recent meeting of the Education Board with reference to the condition of the school buildings, and the following resolution was carried unanimously: That the Committee takes exception to the remarks at the last meeting of the Education Board, in reference to the School Committee's alleged neglect of school property, and points out that repeated, have been made from time to time to have the necessary repairs effected. During the past few years these requests have to a large extent been ignored, some have even been left unanswered, and the Committee declines, under the existing condition of things, to hold itself responsible for the present state of the school and furniture.

11th February 1908 The Picton School Committee wrote taking exception to the remarks of the Board's Chairman as to the neglect of duty in regard to the preservation of the Picton school buildings. The correspondence between the Picton Committee and, the Board was presented, and read by the Chairman, who pointed out that not once had he made a word of reference to the woodwork being damaged by a broken down-pipe. He said that anyhow it did not matter, and they must in future keep an eye on the Picton Mr White But there will require to be a reply to that letter

The Chairman Yes, but I will go into the matter in a general sense later on. He then proceeded to read a portion of the architect's report, in which it was recommended that no extensive alterations be made, for ten years, as Picton was now in a transition stage, and might develop rapidly. About £70 would put the building in proper repair, when it would last for several years. The Chairman accepted a suggestion from Mr White that the architect's report be sent on to the Committee. As to the mild censure from the Committee, they would Quietly ignore it.

RIFLE SHOOTING. Major Sturrock reported, that four of the Chaytor shooting prizes went to Canvastown cadets, and one to Picton

13th February 1908 In the course of the report of the Education Board meeting it was made to appear that the Chairman pointed out 'he had never once referred to the leaky down-pipe at the Picton school. This should have read "they," meaning the Picton. School Committee. Quite a famous piece of down-pipe

5th March 1908 With reference to the assertion of the Chairman of the Marlborough Education Board that the Picton Committee was responsible for the dilapidated state of the schoolmaster's residence, the Press says the following portion of a report forwarded to the Board on May 13th, 1907, by the Chairman of the Picton Committee, should prove.' conclusively that the boot is on the wrong foot—I would suggest that all creepers hanging on the verandah and bay window be cut down, as they are rotting the woodwork of the house. As was stated at the Committee meeting on Monday evening, the Board took absolutely no notice of the report, and yet the creepers have done, and are still doing more damage than that famous piece of down-pipe, which, by the way, still remains in the condition it was when it so raised the ire of the Board's Chairman, As the School Committee has no funds with which

to pay for its repair, and the Board seems disinclined to carry out the great work, we would suggest that an effort be made to raise the sum required by public subscription.

10th March 1908 In regard to the state of the Picton school, it was resolved that Mr Huddleston have the school repaired on the lines of his report.—The Chairman stated that he' had noticed by the papers that the building was reported to have creepers growing over it, but these could very easily be removed.

9th April 1908 A supply of dual desks has arrived from Wellington. They were put together by Messrs Pugh Bros., and are a decided improvement on the old and out of date ones which have done service for the past forty years. Tenders are called for repairs to the school buildings, and this much needed be put in hand at once. At the, School Committee's meeting held on Monday evening a satisfactory report from the Inspector, who visited the school last month, was read. It was decided, in, view of the teachers classes and the Easter holidays to close the school from the, 13th till the 22nd inst.

18th April 1908 Our Picton correspondent writes On Monday night nineteen householders, of whom four were ladies, attended the meeting at the Borough School, and the following gentlemen were elected as the Committee for the ensuing year:—Messrs A. Bush (chairman), H. Fredericks, H. Masden sen, J. Blizzard, G. Maitland, H. Simmonds and J. Nicol. The three last-named are new members, and re place Messrs P. Taylor, J. A. Greensill, and J. Annear. A motion to place on record the services of these three retiring members moved by Mr Madsen, seconded by Mr A. Bush, and carried unanimously. Special reference was made to the services rendered to the Committee by the retiring chairman, Mr Taylor, who had capably filled the chair for thirteen years. The proceedings passed off harmoniously and expeditiously, some good-natured banter being given to the two candidates who are aspiring to have dignity of Mayor of the town. Following is the report, which was read and adopted:—In presenting the annual report, your Committee has pleasure in stating that all matters in connection with the school are satisfactory. Mr H. J. Robinson was appointed headmaster in June last, and, under his 'management, the school has made good progress. The average attendance for the quarter ending March 31st 1908 was 151.5, as compared with 187.8 for the corresponding period of 1907. As there is only a difference of six in the roll number (169 to 163) the improvement is most marked. The balance sheet for the year, which has been duly audited by the Secretary of the Education Board, shows a credit of £5 17s 6d, the receipts being £55 14s 10d, and the expenditure £49 17s 4d. During the year a number of necessary improvements were effected to the school and grounds. A post and wire fence has replaced the old wooden one, new desks have been placed in the rooms occupied by the lower standards, and various necessary repairs effected—about £11 of the funds at the Committee's disposal having been spent for this purpose. Improvements to the school buildings generally are now being made by the Education Board; they were certainly much needed."

6th May 1908 Painting the outside of the Picton Borough School is now completed, and is a decided improvement - The headmaster's house is in a sad state of disrepair These buildings for some time past have hardly reflected credit on the governing body, the Education Board

12th May 1908 The Department forwarded a medal won by Private Olson, of the Picton cadets, in the district shooting competition.—Resolved that the medal be forwarded to the Picton Committee with a request that they present it in as public a manner as possible.

Picton,—The Board's architect wrote pointing out that the inside of the school building was grimy and dirty, and wanted painting badly. No letter was received from the Committee, and

the matter was held over. A report on the residence was also forwarded, setting out many repairs that were necessary. The cost would be about £52.—A letter from the Picton teacher was also read, in which he claimed £25 for house allowance during the past ten months, saying—that as head master he was entitled to £30 a year as house allowance, or a residence.—Mr White moved that immediate steps be taken to put the outside of the building in good order, and that the teacher be asked how many rooms he wished to occupy with a view of having those rooms' put in repair. His request for house allowance was declined.

26th May 1908 CEREMONY AT PICTON.

FROM OUR CORRESPONDENT.

PICTON, Monday. To-day, in honour of Empire Day, a close holiday was observed. The Borough School children assembled at nine o'clock and patriotic addresses were delivered by His Worship the Mayor (Mr G. Maitland), the Rev. J. Dickson, M.A., and the Headmaster (Mr Robinson). His Worship spoke of the glorious traditions which had been brought to us by our fathers, the early pioneers. It was the duty of us all to help to bind together and defend the mighty Empire of which we are a part. The rev. gentleman and the Headmaster followed on similar lines, the former advising the boys to learn to ride well and shoot straight, while the latter gave a short address on the Flag, the Union Jack. We salute it, he said, as the emblem of British rule, good Government, freedom. and justice. The Flag was then saluted, the cadets' presenting arms and the assemblage singing the National Anthem. Cheers were then given for Royalty and the gathering dispersed. The S S. Wakanui, in port, was gay with bunting in honour of the day.

4th June 1908 At "the monthly' meeting of the Picton School Committee held on Monday evening (says The Press) the Secretary of the Education Board wrote:—"I have to inform you that the Board could not see its way to make a grant for house allowance, to Mr Robinson." Mr Simmonds considered the Headmaster's application was a just one, and thought it should have the support of the Committee. He moved "That a deputation wait on the Board, for the purpose of fully explaining the matter and obtaining a promise that something would be done to make the building habitable." Mr Maitland seconded the motion, which was carried. It was decided that the deputation consist of the Chairman and Messrs Maitland and Simmonds. The Acting-Chairman moved that the Committee support Mr Robinson in his application for house allowance, and that the deputation be authorised to urge the Board to reconsider, its decision in the matter.

9th June 1908 A deputation consisting of Messrs G. Maitland, H. Simmonds and Bush waited on the Board in respect to the condition of the school-master's residence at Picton. Mr Bush said that when the late teacher left, the schoolhouse, through no fault of his, was in a very dirty state. It had afterwards been decided to do the place up, and a sum of £25 had been voted by the Board for that purpose, but was afterwards withdrawn pending a report by a committee set up by the Board. They were here to ask if the Board would carry the matter through, and effect the necessary repairs. v Mr Maitland emphasised the remarks of the previous speaker, saying that the residence was of considerable value, but if it were not done up it would soon fall into irreparable disrepair. The schoolmaster had asked for an extra sum of £25 per annum, and he commended the application to the Board. Mr Simmonds also spoke, emphasising what the other speakers had said. In answer to questions by Mr Conolly, Mr Bush, said that he thought about £70 would put the schoolhouse in repair, and it would then be worth about £700, but if it were let fall into decay it would soon be worth comparatively nothing. He also gave details as to the state of "the interior of the school. It

wanted cleaning down, which work could be done for about £10. He also* referred to the state of the drainage. The Chairman remarked that he thought they might present a report on the -drainage for the next Board meeting, and the Board would discuss the other matters immediately. A letter was also read from the committee, forwarding a second application for' house allowance from the teacher, in which he said that no part of the house was in good repair. The Chair mail said that the money spent on the house would be. well spent. Mr Smith moved that tenders be called for the repairing of the house as per the report of the architect. .Mr Conolly moved that if Mr Huddleston be instructed that if he could find anyone to do the work for £52 let him do it. Mr Reader objected to that motion, and Mr Conolly then withdrew it. Mr White did "not see why it should wait till next meeting before the tenders be accepted. He recommended that the executive committee have power to accept the tenders. This was agreed- to, and was added to the motion, which was carried. Mr White moved that the Picton School Committee be authorised to have the cleaning and disinfecting done as soon as possible, the cost not to exceed £10.—Carried. In regard to the question of the house allowance, Mr Reader was against granting the allowance. Mr White had his doubts as to whether, if the house had been in a good state, Mr Robinson would have occupied it. If the Board had been given to understand that Mr Robinson would have occupied the house when he went to Picton, they would have put it in repair. Under the present circumstances, he thought they would be scarcely justified in granting the allowance. Mr Reader moved that the house allowance be not granted. Mr Parker seconded, saying that it looked like a bit of a try on with the Board. He thought they would be wrong if they granted the allowance. The motion was carried. THE GOVERNMENT SHOOTING MEDAL. Correspondence was read on this subject, and Mr Reader explained that the medal and the Nosworthy Belt were awarded to a Picton boy, when a Canvastown cadet made a higher score. The competition was held in December, 1907. Mr Strachan explained' that a circular had been sent from the Education Department to the persons interested, setting out among other things that there was no limit to the number of trials. Mr Reader said it was a very unfair thing if the competition was not decided on one particular day. He moved that inquiries be made regarding the silver medal given to a Picton cadet when the highest score was made by a Canvastown cadet. Mr Storey seconded, and the motion was carried

20th June 1908 A special meeting of the Picton School Committee was held yesterday afternoon, when there were present: Messrs Maitland (chairman), J. Blizzard, Jas. Nicoll, H. A. Simmonds and Mr Johnston (Sanitary Inspector). The meeting was for the purpose of arranging for the cleansing of the school. Messrs Simmonds and Nicoll were appointed to act in conjunction with the Sanitary Inspector in supervising the work. The tender of Mr I. Fredericks (£7 10s) for labor only, was accepted. This afternoon the Picton Borough School assembled for the .purpose of closing for the winter holidays. Addresses were delivered by the headmaster, Mr Robinson and His Worship the Mayor, Mr G. Maitland, who presented- the prizes won by the cadets during the past year. Mr Maitland complimented the boys on their shooting, and hoped that it would be the forerunner of greater things. He hoped they would continue to improve until they were able, in later years, to compete at the championship meeting at Trentham. It was the duty of every boy to learn to. shoot well, and the discipline they gained in their cadet corps would help them to be good workmen and good citizens. He then proceeded to present the prizes as follows: — NOSWORTHY CHAMPION BELT. The conditions for this were that it was to be fired for on one day at the Vernon range. This was won by Sergt. T. Newton, with a score of 62. Private. W. McNabb, of Tua Marina,

was second with 62. He was beaten in the count out Private. C. Olsson was third with 61. The Chaytor prizes were supposed to be fired under the same conditions, but the Havelock corps, competed on its own range and secured the first four prizes, Newton gaining the fifth. DISTRICT MEDAL. This is given by the Education Department (Wellington) and can be competed for at any time during the year on each company's own range:

1 Private. C. Olsson (Picton) '3

2 Sergt, T. Newton (Picton) 7d,-j

3 Private. Williams (Havelock) 71

The following cadets gained marksman's badges, with scores of over 61: Sergts. Newton, W. Godfrey and Freeth and Cadets Tasher and Olsson. The conditions for all the competitions are seven shots and a sighter at each of: the following ranges: 100 yards,(standing), 150 (kneeling), 200 yards (lying), and the possible score is 84. Mr W. Jackson, of the Waitohi Rifles, supervised the shooting at Picton.

14th July 1908 A letter was received from the Picton Committee enclosing sketch plan of the drains showing where they were blocked up, and asking the Board to attend to the matter.— Referred to the Executive Committee with power, to act.

23rd July 1908 On Monday afternoon Lieut.-Col loveday officer commanding the N.Z. Public School Cadets, was in town to inspect the Picton School cadets. At the conclusion of the Parade he f addressed the. boys, and said .that he was very pleased with the work they had done. He "had awarded them 93 per cent, of marks tor .efficiency. He was glad to see that, two of the lads were wearing the district medal and Championship belt for shooting. He had now inspected 15,000 N.-Z. Cadets, and the skirmishing of the Picton boys was the best he had yet seen; their sergeants and bugler were particularly good

4th August 1908 The Picton School Committee recently appointed a truant officer, who is now on the warpath On his initial visit he had a great, reception

13th August 1908 Borough Council Meeting The Hon; Secretary of the Waitohi Tennis Club wrote; stating- that the Club did not require their ground any longer, having gone into liquidation, and the headmaster of the Picton School wrote applying for the courts to be let to the school on the same or similar conditions. Adults would be permitted to use1 the ground at certain times. The Mayor. said that the question was whether they could, lease the ground to the school. Councillor Riddell moved that the request of the school be granted, and that the land be leased with the. exception of 4ft of ground parallel to the Bowling Club's fence. Councillor "Wilkins seconded the motion, which was carried. Councillor Wilkins then moved that a lease be drawn up between the Council and. the Chairman of the School Committee

29th August 1908 Last Friday the first of the school district football matches was played on Nelson -Square;- when the. Picton school team met the combined Koromiko and Tua Marina team. The Picton boys were victors by 16 points to nil. For the winners L. and W. Godfrey, Jones, Newton, Freeth and Bush were the pick; and for the losers W McNabb, S. Taylor, Werger and Cresswell were conspicuous. W. McNabb put in some fine kicking he is a promising lad. Mr J. Carter was the referee.

1st September 1908 The newly-appointed Truant Officer Mr M.; Jennings, contracted his first case this morning when a parent was fined 2s for failing to send his child to school the statutory number of time

15th September 1908 PICTON SCHOOL. The teacher of the Picton School wrote and gave a list of various improvements which he had had carried out to the house and had paid for, and he asked that he be reimbursed for the amount, £25. Mr Penny thought the request was

reasonable enough. He remembered that the estimate for the repairing of the house was £70; it had cost about £30, and even with this £25 it would come far within the estimate originally set out. He moved that the request be granted. Mr Parker seconded, and mentioned some of the works which the teacher had done.

Mr White would support the motion on the understanding that it was not to be made a precedent. Mr Smith opposed the motion. If every teacher was at liberty to go and introduce improvements without the consent of the Board it would be a very bad thing. The Chairman (Mr Macey) moved that the consideration of the letter be held over till next meeting. The amendment was carried. The Picton Committee applied for a grant of £14 for drainage. Mr Parker, who had been deputed to report on the matter, said that at present the drainage went down through an absentee section. The drain was blocked up, and the water could not get away. If they took it across to the north-western corner it would be a much more satisfactory arrangement. He moved that the amount asked for be granted.—Carried

20th September 1908 As Saturday was riot observed as a general holiday here the ceremony of saluting the Mag and presenting the Dominion medals took place at the Borough School on Friday afternoon at 3 o'clock. His Worship the Mayor, Mr G. Maitland, accompanied by Mrs Maitland, and Messrs Greensill and Simmonds, members of the School Committee, were present. Addresses -were delivered, and the Mayoress, Mrs Maitland, presented the medals

13th October 1908 Robinson, headmaster of the Picton School, wrote applying for the sum of £25 for expenses incurred in improving the house. Mr Penny moved that the amount be paid, subject to a satisfactory report being received as to the condition of the house. Mr Robinson had done a good deal towards improving the property, and the- work of repairing the house had been done for much less than the estimated cost. Mr Conolly seconded pro forma, and asked for details as to the way in which the money had-been expended. He would suggest that the house be Inspected to see what state it was in at present, before the account was passed. He would like to know if the work authorised by the Committee had been done or the money spent in another direction. If the work had been done, then he was agreeable to the account being passed. Mr Storey opposed the passing of the account, as the Board had not been consulted in the matter. Mr Smith agreed with Mr Storey, and said that the account should certainly not be passed. The Secretary then read the detailed items in the account. Mr Conolly read the report of the Committee which had been set up to Inquire what repairs and renovations were needed to the house, and he asked if it had all been completed. Before anything extra had been done, Mr Robinson should have asked the Board to sanction the expenditure; it was not a question of the amount, he did not care whether it was £1 or £21. The Board should be satisfied that improvements were necessary before authorising expenditure, and every- master in the district should consult the Board before having any work done.

Mr White supported the motion, and said it was. impossible for the Board to keep control of the finance if they paid away money the spending of which had not been authorised. The motion was carried, and it was agreed that the Secretary and Mr Conolly inspect the house "and see that the work as directed by the Board had been carried out.

23rd October 1908 A tennis club for girls has been formed in connection with the Picton Borough School. For this purpose the ground adjoining the bowling club's green and close to the school has been leased from the Borough Council and the public of Picton have generously subscribed funds to purchase the necessary material to establish the club. These

courts, which were formerly used by the now defunct Picton tennis club, are being put in order by the schoolboys and should be ready for use early next month

7th November 1908 On Monday next the combined Friendly Societies will hold a, monster picnic at the Grove; a large Catholic picnic is to be held in Picton, and the Picton School Committee has arranged a school picnic at Kahikatia Bay. For this purpose the Christchurch Meat Company have kindly lent the ground. Steamers leave the wharf at 8.30 a.m. and 11 a.m., and the first boat returns at 4 p.m. All school children are carried free, and adults will be charged one shilling, return fare.

11th November 1908 Tuesday Yesterday fine weather prevailed for the holiday, and the trains from Blenheim, Seddon and along the line were crowded with excursionists, who soon dispersed to Esson's Valley and the Domain beach, while the steamers Wairau and Waitohi, gay with bunting, carried large numbers of people to Kahakatia Bay, where a monster picnic, arranged by the Picton School Committee, was held. The Brass Band was in attendance and discoursed sweet music during the day. The gathering proved a most successful affair

12th November 1908 The Secretary of the Committee reported on the improvements which had been carried out at the Picton school residence; It will- be remembered that Mr Robinson applied for £25 for improvements effected by him. The Committee pointed, out that all the work required by the Board had been well carried out, but a lot of good work had been done in addition. The Committee, however, did not think that Mr Robinson should be reimbursed the £25, but as the improvements effected were considerable they suggested that the Board pay the sum of £15 to the Committee to be handed over to Mr Robinson.—The report was 1 adopted. A further report was received in connection with the same school suggesting that certain improvements to the school be carried out including the painting of a picket fence. The report was adopted with the exception of the" painting of the fence, which,' the Chairman said, was against the 1 Board's custom. It was also resolved to ask the Committee to plant a live hedge

22nd November 1908 This afternoon the Picton schoolgirls' tennis club was formally opened by Mr A. Bush, chairman of the School Committee, who was accompanied by Messrs Maitland, Madsen and Blizzard. He referred to the benefits to be derived from all healthy sports, and spoke in eulogistic terms of the members of the school staff, who had so successfully organised the club. He formally declared the season opened, and wished them all a successful season. There was a representative gathering of townspeople present, for whom afternoon tea was provided by the senior girls. The j adult portion of the club has its opening day on Thursday next. It has been arranged that the school girls use the courts between the hours of 8 a.m. and 5 p.m. and on Saturday, and that adults have the use of the courts after 5 p.m. and on Thursday afternoons.

1st December 1908 The school cadets have been putting in some good practice lately in view of the coming competitions. This morning Mr. H. A. Raven, an old Volunteer and enthusiastic shot, handed to Mr Robinson, the headmaster -of the school, five handsome silver badges for competition among the sections. These trophies are of solid silver, and the design consists of crossed rifles enclosed in a circle of fern leaves, beautifully engraved with Picton Cadets above the rifles. Mr Raven is to be commended for his generosity in thus showing practical encouragement to the lads to become proficient in shooting

5th December 1908 NOSWORTHY BELT AND CHAYTOR PRIZES.

Yesterday the annual competition the school cadets of Marlborough for the Nosworthy Belt and Chaytor Prizes took place on the Kaituna range, which had been carefully prepared by

Mr Maher. Over forty boys participated, from the following schools: Blenheim, Springlands, Grovetown, Tua Marina, Picton Okaramio, Havelock and Canvastown. A drag left Blenheim early in the morning and picked up the Grovetown, Tua Marina and Picton boys, and then proceeded round the track to Kaituna. Major Sturrock was in charge of the firing, and the following officers were also present: Captains Howard, (Springlands), Robinson (Picton), Fisher {Tua Marina) and Hill (Canvastown). The weather' was fine, and the boys thoroughly enjoyed their outing. Following are the results:

Private. Newton (Picton) (Nosworthy Belt) 76
 Private. Ohlsen (Picton) (1st Chaytor prize 73
 Private. Godfrey (Picton 2nd Chaytor prize) (37
 Private. Pinkham {Picton) (3rd Chaytor prize) 65
 Private. Holdaway (Blenheim) (4th Chaytor prizes 64
 Private. Watson (Havelock) (5th Chaytor prize) 63

Private Newton won the Nosworthy Belt last year and also the first Chaytor prize. Under the conditions, he was ineligible for the prize this year, as no boy can win one twice in succession.

14th December 1908 A battalion parade of cadets was held to-day on the cricket ground j Major Sturrock being in command. The following corps were represented: Blenheim, Springlands, Tua Marina, and Picton. About 200 were on parade. The following were the movements executed this morning: Advance in. Review order; the march past etc., and skirmishing. Captain Robinson, of Picton, was adjutant, and Major Sturrock (in command) inspected the battalion. The following officers were present: Capt. Gifford (Blenheim), Capt. _ Howard (Springlands), Capt. Robinson (Picton), and Lieut. Wanden (in charge of the recruit squad).

17th December 1908 Mr H. J. Robinson left by the Penguin last evening for Wellington where he is to be married to Miss Tregear on Saturday afternoon at St. Paul's pro-Cathedral. Presentations and good wishes have been the order of the day.

1909

				Herbert				
1909	164	Picton	Robinson	J	D1	Head Master	£	255.00
						Assistant		
1909	164	Picton	Macalister	May	C2	Female	£	135.00
						Assistant		
1909	164	Picton	Fuller	Violet	E2	Female	£	115.00
						Assistant	£	
1909	164	Picton	Storey	Elsie E		Female		90.00

12th January 1909 The" Picton Borough Council forwarded an account for an extraordinary water supply to the school residence and school, to the amount of £6 5s —The matter was referred back to the Committee to say what proportion of the account should be -charged against the school.

A letter was read drawing the Board' 3 attention to the state of the wash-house chimney, as it would not draw.—Resolved to ask why it would not draw

3rd February 1909 Owing to the prevalence of sickness among children in Picton (says The Press), it has been deemed advisable by the District Health Officer (Dr Redman) not to re-

open the local schools for a few days. Notice to this effect was given out in the churches on Sunday.

9th February 1909 The appointment of Miss Else Storey as third assistant at Picton

23rd February 1909 Owing to the prevalence of diphtheritic throat amongst Picton children it has been considered advisable to close the public school for another week. When dealing with the matter of sickness amongst school children, which is often thought to necessitate the closing down of the schools, the Timaru School Committee decided that there was nothing to be gained from closing, as the children associate^e equally as much in the streets as they would in the school. It was so recommended that an effective preventative of the spreading of contagious disease was the using of a cloth soaked in sheep dip by the caretaker of the institution when dusting taker of the institution when dusting.

25th February 1909 Owing to an outbreak of diphtheria the Picton Borough School has been closed until further notice. This epidemic seems to be fairly general throughout the Dominion. Prompt measures have been taken here to check its spread, and it is hoped that in a short period the malady will disappear.

9th March 1909 At the monthly meeting of the Education Board yesterday a letter was received from the Health Officer regarding the fumigation of the Picton school and its sanitary state. Members discussed the advisableness of closing schools during the prevalence of any sickness, and it was thought that it was unwise to close the school, as the children mixed in the streets, and the sickness spread in consequence.

20th March 1909 Mr Porritt, who was in charge of the Picton Borough School away back in the 'sixties, paid a short visit to Picton on Wednesday.

6th April 1909 Mr Robinson reappointed. Teachers were appointed on 1 year contracts at this time

THE PICTON WATER SUPPLY. The secretary reported that he had looked into the matter of a. water supply for the school and teacher's residence at Picton, and found that the account forwarded by the Picton Borough Council was in terms with the agreement entered into with the Council by the Board. The account of £6 5s was passed for payment

27th April 1909 At a well-attended: meeting of Picton householders last night' out of ten nominations, the following Committee were elected:—Messrs A. Bush (Chairman), H. C. Madsen, G. Maitland, J. Blizzard, C. Fredericks, Harwood and T. J. Storey.

29th April 1909 At the householders' meeting on Monday evening. the report and balance-sheet presented to the meeting disclosed a very satisfactory state of affairs. The report read: During the past year the Education Board and Committee have made considerable improvements to the school and its appliances, but much still remains to be done to bring the apparatus of the school up-to-date. With regard to the school work, it will be seen by reference to the Inspector's report that good work is being done. 'Excellent' appears with pleasing frequency. The efficiency of the school is satisfactory to good. The order, discipline and tone of the school are excellent. The Inspector concludes his report as follows: The progress is noticeable in all departments. It is evident the teachers bring to bear in the work a fine spirit of enthusiasm and co-operation.' Two prizes of two guineas were offered by Mr and Mrs Maitland for gardens cultivated by girls and boys at their own homes. The prizes were won by Miss Amy Bright and Master D. Conway respectively. The cadets won the Marlborough Championship Rifle Belt and three Chaytor prizes. Owing to a rise in the average attendance the school went up a grade, and being entitled to an extra assistant. Miss

Storey was appointed. The roll number is now 196. This year closed with a credit balance of £4 17s.

27th May 1909 Empire Day passed off quietly here. The children of the Borough school assembled in the morning, and after the customary addresses had been given the flag was saluted, the National Anthem sung, and the cadets then marched to the rifle range, where the remainder of the day was spent. The shooting was of a high order, only one miss being recorded for the three ranges fired. Two boys, C. Olsson and W. Pinkham, each made a possible at 100 yards range (kneeling). Mr H. R. Fisher, of Tua Marina, supervised the shooting.

26th July 1909 Miss V. Fuller, one of the teachers in the Picton school, is laid up with diphtheria, and is expected to be away from duty for about a month.

10th August 1909 Miss Fuller, assistant mistress at the Picton School, applied for one month's leave of absence on full pay, owing to ill-health

15th October 1909 Many Blenheim friends attended.

This afternoon the Worship the Mayor, Mr H. A McCormick, in the presence of a great gathering of children, parents and committeemen, opened the courts at the Picton School Tennis Club. Mr McCormick, in a vigorous and manly speech, spoke of the benefits of good clean sport. They should cheerfully submit to the benefits they would derive from the instruction, and discipline of their superior officers, and all above all they must "play the game" He urged them to be generous to their opponents. In declaring the- season open Mr McCormick offered prizes of two guineas to be awarded as the club committee thought fit— one prize for the champion boy and the other for the champion girl, Mr Robinson, headmaster, briefly thanked his Worship for kindly performing the opening ceremony, and for his handsome/gifts, and at his call three hearty cheers were given for the Mayor. Play then proceeded, and during an interval afternoon tea was handed round by the senior girls.

11th December 1909 Mr Thomas, truant officer for the schools in the Marlborough district, has lately been on a visit to Picton. The headmaster (Mr H. J. Robinson) states that Mr Thomas visits to the school are having a beneficial effect on the attendance. For the past month the roll number was 209, and the average attendance 172

23rd December 1909 On Friday afternoon the Borough School closed for the summer holidays. After the usual address by the- headmaster and the- closing function an adjournment was made to the tennis courts, where a tournament was held and the prizes were distributed. The school has had a successful year, and the report showed that it is on the upward grade. For the third year in succession the cadets have won. the Nosworthy Championship Belt. This year Sergeant W. Pinkham was the successful marksman. Every afternoon Kent Street is quite gay with tennis players and bowlers. Tennis in particular has made great strides here this season. From 4 p.m. till nearly 8 both courts are fully engaged, and frequently quite a number of enthusiastic players are to be seen practising in the early morning.

1910

				Herbert			
1910	181	Picton	Robinson	J	D1	Head Master	£ 260.00
						Assistant	
1910	181	Picton	Fuller	Violet	E2	Female	£ 125.00
1910	181	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D4	Assistant	£ 120.00

					Female	
					Assistant	£
1910	181	Picton	Storey	Elsie	Female	90.00

21st January 1910 Clifford S Clemens came 7/10 in the scholarship awards with 416 Marks. The top Mark being 541 His scholarship was worth £2

5th March 1910 An engagement of considerable local interest is announced: that of Miss Violet Fuller, of the staff of the Borough School, to Mr A. J. Bush, in musical circles.

10th March 1910 The Picton School Committee having prohibited for a week the children from attending the Blenheim technical classes, owing to the diphtheria scare, we have been requested? to state the real position. There has never been, nor is there now, any cause for alarm. There have been only seven cases altogether in the borough within the month, and no fresh cases have been reported for a week. Of the seven cases, some have altogether recovered, and the remainder are making rapid progress towards recovery. There was not the> slightest need for the Picton children to lose their day at the technical classes, and the public generally must not be in the least alarmed, for every precaution has been taken by the local sanitary inspector to stop any; chance of the infection spreading

12th April 1910 The Picton School Committee applied for £2 8s 7d, in order that they might be enabled to balance their yearly statement. The Chairman moved that if the Government refused the capitation the Board make the grant. Mr Parker seconded the motion, and it was carried

26th April 1910 Picton rated Good the top ranking by Inspector for schools with children in each Standard

28th April 1910 Messrs A. F. Bush, Q. Maitland, H. O. Madsen, R. Storey, J. L. Harwood, H. S. Fredericks, .-and A; B. Clemens comprise the new Picton School Committee. With the exception of Mr Clemens, all were members of last year's Committee. Mr Bush was unanimously re-elected chairman, and Mr A. J. Bush, secretary.

10th May 1910 SHORT OF FUNDS. The secretary of the Picton School Committee wrote asking the Education Board to grant his committee the sum of £10, which was required to carry on with until the next capitation falls due. He pointed out that if the request were refused the Board would have to carry out all the repairs necessary at the school. He also suggested that the Board should consider the advisability of providing an increased capitation, as the present allowance was not sufficient. The Chairman said that the Picton Committee were not called upon to effect repairs. It was true that they were asked to economise, and failing that that they be asked to give up their position. It was decided to inform the Picton School Committee that their request could not be granted, and also they would have to economise.

9th June 1910 ALLEGED UNDUE PUNISHMENT.

A special meeting of the Picton School Committee was held on Tuesday evening (states the Press) to consider a letter forwarded by Mrs Cairns, in which she alleged that the punishment meted out to one of her children by the headmaster was so severe that the girl had fainted on returning to her seat. Those present were: Messrs A. P. Bush (Chairman), H. S. Fredericks, J. L. Harwood, Alf. Clemens, R. Storey, and H. C. Madsen. Mrs Cairns and the headmaster (Mr Robinson) were also in attendance.

At the invitation of the" chairman, Mrs Cairns laid the facts before the Committee, from her point of view. She acknowledged that her daughter was deserving of punishment for talking, but considered that when the child fainted as a result, it certainly indicated that her complaint

was justified. Mr Robinson stated that the child had' been punished for talking, after having been previously warned by him. Two cuts had "been administered, one on each hand, with a regulation strap, and he absolutely denied that the punishment inflicted was of undue severity. As for the statement that the child had fainted, if faintness meant the loss of consciousness—and he had never heard anything to the contrary—then he had no hesitation in saying that such was not the case. In conclusion, Mr Robinson said he could assure the Committee that it afforded him no pleasure' to mete out corporal punishment, but it was absolutely necessary to do so at times, in order that the discipline of the school might be maintained, and the children so trained as to be fit to face the world when the time arrived for them to do so.

The matter was considered in committee, after which the following resolution was carried unanimously: — "After reviewing the statements made by Mrs Cairns and the headmaster, this Committee is of the opinion that the punishment meted out on the occasion referred to was in accordance with the Board's regulations."

It was considered that parents should in future be made to comply with the Education Board's regulations in regard to complaints. It reads as follows-.Every complaint against a teacher must be made in, writing to the chairman of the School Committee within 24 hours of the occurrence of the matter complained of; and a copy of the same must be forwarded by the complainant to the teacher within the same time

4th June 1910 The secretary of the Picton School Committee wrote directing the Board's attention to a number of improvements needed at the school, together with a rough estimate of the cost of same. Mr Conolly moved, and Mr Storey seconded, that Mr Chaytor and the secretary attend to the requirements and authorise their completion at a cost not exceeding £10.—Carried.

19th July 1910 Arbor Day In Picton the day will be .observed on Thursday, which is the weekly half-holiday, and trees are' to be planted on the Victoria Domain.

10th August 1910 Miss May Macalister tendered her resignation as -first assistant teacher at the Picton school, which was accepted. Miss Violet E. Fuller, second assistant, was appointed to fill the vacancy. The Secretary was instructed to invite applications for the position of -second assistant

12th September 1910 CURTAIN-RAISER.

Previously to the Wellington- Marlborough match the Convent and Picton School boys tried conclusions. The Picton team won by 14 to nil, but this is not to be wondered at, as they towered over the local boys in size,; in fact, some of them would make very fair -emergency juniors, whereas the Convent lads were mere handfuls. Tries were scored by Henry (2), and Papi (2), one of which was converted by Olsen. Mr Wedde refereed.

15th September 1910 Our Picton contemporary says: Inquires are to be made by the subcommittee of the Union controlling the school matches concerning the bona fides of some of the "young men" who played for the Picton School against Blenheim Convent last Saturday. "Young men" is good, and the lads in question will probably be giving themselves airs. The members of the team, however, are all bona fide schoolboys, and no exception can be taken to their playing under existing conditions. Certainly, some of the boys are big for their age, but this must be put down to, our marvellous climate, and we should be rather proud of the fact than otherwise. The only way to meet the difficulty would be for the controlling body to strike Blenheim's average "weight for age," and force the other schools to

adhere to it. Anyhow, the complaint is a frivolous one, and should have been so treated by the Union

27th September 1910 The Picton Press reports that Miss Macalister, who has filled the position of first assistant on the teaching staff of the Picton Borough School for nearly eight years with marked success, and who is to be married ..shortly, will retire at the end of the present week, much to the regret of the members of the School Committee, her fellow-teachers, and the children under her charge. Miss Ria Macalister has been appointed to the staff of the school in Miss Fuller's place, the latter having succeeded Miss Macalister.

8th October 1910 About thirty ladies and gentlemen were present at a farewell musical evening given by Mrs Lloyd on Wednesday evening for Miss Macalister. A very pleasant evening was--spent. Among those .who sang were the Misses B. Smith, Itta Macalister, E. McCormick, and Q.. Smith, Mr J. McIntosh, and Mr Mason; and Mr G. Blizzard gave a pleasing recitation.' Miss B. Stuart accompanied on the piano. Each guest' brought a present for Miss Macalister, which were very much appreciated by the recipient. Later in the evening a dainty supper was partaken of, and a few amusing games concluded a happy gathering. On Thursday afternoon a very handsome" silver tea and coffee service was presented to Miss Macalister from the teachers and scholars of the public school. On Friday- Mrs Riddell gave an afternoon for Miss Macalister. About thirty ladies, were present, each bringing a- small gift. The principal event of the afternoon was a novel competition, each, lady representing some well-known book, which caused considerable amusement. The first prize, a handsome pendant, was won by Mrs Vickers for guessing the greatest number of book titles represented. Miss V. Fuller and Mrs Barrar drew for second place, Mrs Barrar eventually winning, the prize being an enamelled trinket. Afternoon tea- was served.in. the drawing-; room, which was beautifully decorated with anemones. Later on Miss Macalister opened the parcels which had been presented to her, and was pleasantly surprised at the number of useful articles which came to light.

11th October 1910 Inspector Strachan, in the course of some eulogistic reference to Standard IV at the Picton school in his report to the Education Board yesterday, stated: "It is proper here to mention my of the uniformly high standard by Miss M. Macalister throughout -her .connection, with the;- school ,Miss Macalister was married to .Mr Wicks, of .the- local Lands .and Survey department, today

11th October 1910 The Picton School Committee wrote advising the Board that Miss Ria Macalister had been appointed second assistant at the Picton school.—Approved

Picton School Committee's request for an extra grant for repairing the school fence.

18th October 1910 Before leaving Koromiko to join the staff of the "Picton school, "Miss Ilia Macalister was presented, m behalf of the children, with whom she has been associated as teacher for some years past, with a handsome silver-backed mirror and an ebony backed hair brush with silver shield, suitably inscribed. Mr T Haughey, the headmaster, in making the presentation, said in was a gift freely given as a memento of the kindly feelings held towards Miss "Macalister by her late pupils, who would always remember her feelings of gratitude. Miss Macalister -suitably responded, and the pleasing event concluded with hearty cheers given for the young lady.

22nd November 1910 C. Brunsell was proceeded against for failing to comply, with ,the School v Attendance Act. There were three separate charges, the defendant pleading not guilty on the ground that the child was sick, and unable to attend school Evidence in support of the case was given by Mr Thomas, truant officer. The Magistrate said that the Act stated

that no defence. could be set up without a written exemption from the headmaster, or a certificate of illness from a medical man. The defendant was fined in each instance 2shillings. In a similar case against Chas. Erickson (guardian of Frank Whiting) the defendant pleaded guilty, "and was fined 2s. The Magistrate remarked that he would include costs in similar cases in the future.

13th December 1910 The secretary of the Picton School Committee-wrote-suggesting that, owing to an outbreak chicken-pox, the school be fumigated' It was decided to grant the money necessary |for this purpose

24th December 1910 PICTON BOROUGH SCHOOL.

PRESENTATION OF PRIZES. The prize-giving ceremony in connection with the Picton Borough School' took place on Thursday at noon, when the Mayor (Dr Redman) presented prizes to the following successful pupils:—

PROFICIENCY CERTIFICATES. Violet Stunner, Josephine Gillice, Zillah Harwood, Alexzina Hazlett, Car Olsson, Henry Daikee, Maurice Bush, William Brisco, and Alan Barr.

COMPETENCY CERTIFICATES. Lily Cragg, Agnes Davis, Clarice Cragg, Amos Burrough, and Richard Davis.

SCHOOL WORK. The prizes in this section were provided by the teachers,, and were awarded to the pupils who gained the highest marks in their respective standards at the recent Inspector's examination. Each prize consisted of a beautifully-bound book.

Standard VI.: Josephine Gillice, Violet Sturmer, Carl Olsson and D. Tregurtha; Standard V., Elsie Mathews and Frank Law; Standard IV., Gwen Newman and Vernon Harwood; Standard III., Jas. Conolly, Eric North. Elsie Godfrey, Mildred Smith, Grace Tregurtha, and Verbena Cairns; Infants' room, Lily -McKenzie.

RIFLE SHOOTING, Nosworthy Belt District Medal and Chaytor Prize: Color-Sergt. Olsson. Section Competition, for Mr H. A. Raven's silver, badges: Sergt.1 Blizzard's section. Handicap Competition: Col.-Sergt. Olsson (writing case presented by hon. members of Waitohi Rifles). 1; Cadet Dickens (Dr Redman's trophy), 2; Sergt. M. Blizzard (Mr A. F. Bush's trophy) and Cadet M. Kenny. (Mr H. C. Madsen's trophy), tie for third place. TENNIS. Competitions for tennis racquets presented by H., A. McCormick: M. Blizzard and Lily Cragg. ,Miss Macalister's Trophy, Hester Lewis

1911

				Herbert			
1911	207	Picton	Robinson	J	D1	Head Master	£ 265.00
						Assistant	
1911	215	Picton	Fuller	Violet	E2	Female	£ 125.00
						Assistant	
1911	215	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D3	Female	£ 120.00
						Assistant	£
1911	215	Picton	Storey	Elsie		Female	90.00

14th February 1911 Douglas C Tregurtha Picton won a Board Scholarship of £2 for two years
4th on list

14th March 1911 The Picton, School Committee applied for 45 dual desks. The Inspector reported that the Picton desks were in good order. The Chairman moved, and Mr Penny seconded that Messrs Conolly and Ferguson be a committee to confer with the Picton Committee on this matter and report to the next meeting of the Board.—Carried

8th April 1911 MEASLES. Measles are at present prevalent in Picton. Within the last two or three days several cases have occurred. It has been decided to close the Borough School for a fortnight, and every effort will be made to prevent the malady from spreading

22nd April 1911 Owing to the outbreak of measles among the pupils attending the Picton school, it has been found necessary to close the school for a further period of three weeks.

26th April 1911 Our Picton correspondent writes No business was done at the meeting held at the public school for the election of a School Committee on Monday evening. The attendance was so small that it was impossible to form the required body. This shows a great lack of interest in educational matters by householders, which is to be regretted

3rd May 1911 Inspector calls Picton Schools as "Good" the highest rank One of 12 schools. Picton had 96 books in their school library

9th May 1911 The Marlborough Education Board decided the other day to supply the Picton School with a new set of desks, it being reported that the present desks had been in use since 1865. and that they had been carved about in a terrible manner. One of the members said in regard to the carving on the desks that he had had a hand in it when a schoolboy, and he would guarantee that they would find the big letters "J. C." there somewhere

10th May 1911 TRUANCY CASES. William Freeth was charged with neglecting to send his two children regularly to school. The first charge was adjourned till next Court day to enable a birth certificate to be produced. In the second case the defendant pleaded guilty, and was fined 2 shillings

23rd May 1911 An adjourned case, Truant Officer v. W. Freeth, for a breach of the School Attendance Act, was dismissed, as a certificate of birth proving the boy in question to be over 14 years of age was produced. The Magistrate remarked that the headmaster would not have been misled if the correct age had been given him.

7th June 1911 At the householders' meeting, held on Monday evening in the public school-room, the following were elected, a committee for the ensuing year Mr A Bush, chairman (re-elected), and Messrs C. J. King, H. Madsen, R. Storey, W. Tobbell, and H. Raven

10th July 1911 Quite a novel juvenile bazaar was held at the public school on Friday afternoon. Several of the older girls, having obtained permission from their teachers, arranged at very short notice a sale of work, principally dolls clothing and odds and ends. Afternoon tea was also one of the items on the programme, the charge for which was threepence. The principal customers were the mothers and friends of the children, who no doubt provided the necessities in the first instance; but nevertheless they enjoyed the novelty of the entertainment, the financial results of which were very surprising, as the sum of £3 15s was realised and handed by the girls to the secretary of the Tennis Club to augment the club's funds, this being the object of the bazaar. Substantial help like this was very much appreciated by the Tennis Committee, and the girls are to be commended on their forethought.

11th July 1911 The Picton School Committee applied to have a partition constructed in the main room at the school. It was decided that tenders be called for this work

13th July 1911 SCHOOL SANITATION. A letter was received from the School Committee pointing out the insanitary state of the conveniences at the public school, and praying the Council to extend the drainage system to embrace that area. Councillor Greensill pointed out that it rested with the ratepayers in the area affected to petition the Council on the matter. The School Committee also requested that the path in front of the school be gravelled.—It was agreed that this be done

15th August 1911 The Picton Committee applied for a grant for a lavatory at the school. This was referred to the architect to attend to

12th September 1911 In response to the Picton School Committee's request for additional room in connection with the school, it was decided to ask the Education Department to

sanction the renting of the required room pending further additions to the school. The question of improving the Picton School was deferred pending a reply from the Government to an application for a grant for an extra, room at the school.

14th November 1911 ASSISTANT FOR PICTON SCHOOL. The Secretary for; Education wrote, in reply to a communication from "she Board, stating that, in the absence of authority to grant assistants otherwise than in terms of the regulations, the application for an assistant at the Picton School must be declined, and that consequently the application for the rental of a temporary room must also for the present be declined. —Received

12th December 1911 The Picton School Committee asked the Board to reconsider its action in calling for applications for the position of assistant teacher, and stated that the position had not been vacated. It was resolved to recall the advertisement for these applications, and that applications be called for the position of fourth assistant teacher

1912

1912	215	Picton	Robinson	Herbert J	D1	Head Master	£ 270.00
1912	215	Picton	Clemance	Herbert J	C4	Assistant Master	£ 180.00
1912	215	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D3	Female Assistant	£ 135.00
1912	215	Picton	Macalister	Itta	D3	Female Assistant	£ 105.00
1912	215	Picton	Storey	Elsie		Female	£ 94.10

I first came across Herbert John Clemance at Papawai Native School, near Greytown where is father was a teacher and his mother worked hard in difficult teaching situations.

1889/12151 Clemance Herbert John Emma Philip John

Herbert John was one of 8 children

1924/9870 Alice Mary Fox Herbert John Clemance

1975/48507 Clemance Herbert John 24/10/1889 86Y

9th January 1912 The Education Department notified a grant, for the extension and reconstruction of the Picton school, recording to the plans submitted. The Board decided that the building be erected as early as possible, and that a' letter be forwarded to the Department acknowledging their thanks. The secretary was instructed to arrange for a room for temporary use if necessary. The arranging of plans and specifications was. left in the hands of Messrs Hylton and A. D. Spiers.

11th January Picton Borough council His Worship the Mayor considered that the matter of the school children being taught swimming should be left with the School Committee.

8th February 1912 In his report to the Picton School Committee. on Tuesday evening (says the Press) the Headmaster mentioned that the attendance at the school .had increased by over 80 during the past four and a half years. The accommodation is very much, overtaxed, and the school understaffed, but it is hoped that the difficulty will soon be overcome by the appointment of an assistant teacher and the erection of an infant school. In the meantime inquiries are to be made as to whether a suitable building can be obtained for the accommodation of the little ones

13th February 1912 Elsie Matthews was the only Picton pupil awarded a national scholarship. Her scholarship worth Three pound

A national scholarship is tenable -at the High School for three years-, and all the other scholarships for two years.

The Picton Committee recommended that the addition to the school accommodation take the form of a separate room.—The Board approved of plans submitted, these providing for the design wished for by the committee.

15th February 1912 Councillor Bush mentioned that the School Committee wished to use the room in the fire brigade station as a class room.—Permission was granted the fire brigade to let their room for class purposes at the rate of 15s per week.

12th March 1912 Mr. Conolly reported having secured section 635, Picton, from Mr John Keenan Te Awaite, and; Mrs Dry representatives of the late William Keenan for £100, less £10 to be contributed, towards the perfecting of the title. "Members of the Picton Committee, with the headmaster met him on the ground and came to the conclusion. that the best place for the new infants' room was at the north west corner of section 635, the back of the building to be 10 feet from the western boundary-of the section, the northern end 6 feet from the northern boundary, and the front facing York Street in the east.

The following tenders were received for the addition, of an infant department to the Picton School:— Robert Storey, £268 18s 6d, with £12 additions for drainage (accepted): Alfred Bush, £295,5s 4d. It was resolved to ask the Committee to obtain from Mr Storey an estimate of the cost of convenience, including shelter-shed.

16th April 1912 The Commissioner of Crown Lands notified that the Land Board 'had; recommended the Governor to have section 658,town of Picton, vested as site for a Technical School, in accordance with the Education Board's wish. It was resolved to thank the Land Board.

23rd April 1912 Inspector's report included the best reading of the year was noted at Picton, Eli Bay, Wharehunga. St. Joseph's, and St. Mary's. Also best in Maths and excellent in drawing and Plasticene modelling

23rd April 1912 A good number were present at the householders' meeting at Picton, and considerable interest was taken in the proceedings. Mr Burroughs was elected chairman. Sixteen nominations were received for the Committee. A ballot was taken, which resulted in the following being elected:—Messrs A. P. Bush, R. Branch, J. Esson, J. T. Harwood, O. J. King, H. Madsen, H. A. Raven, W. Tibbell, and Mrs Storey. Mr Bush read the retiring Committee's report of the year's work. He stated that, taking the whole number of schools in Marlborough, Picton compared very favorably indeed with any of them; in several subjects, including writing, arithmetic, drawing, and plasticene modelling the school was at the head. The householders had every reason to congratulate themselves on the efficiency of the staff. The balance-sheet showed a, credit balance of £6 2s 9d

Mr R. Storey said that parents had absolutely nothing to complain of. He was sorry that there was not more interest taken in the school work. In the past any little troubles had been put down to the Committee; but he trusted that the incoming Committee would not listen to any outside remarks. On the motion of Mr Ashley, the report and balance-sheet was adopted. A vote of thanks to the outgoing Committee was passed,1 on the motion of Mr Burroughs. Mr Bush moved that a hearty vote of thanks be accorded to Mr H. Robinson and the staff for the good and efficient work done during the year. This was carried.

Mr Robinson, returned thanks in behalf of the staff, and stated that he had the good fortune to be backed up by excellent assistants, who were always actuated by the highest motives.

At the Committee meeting held after the householders' meeting Mr Bush was re-elected chairman.. It was decided to hold the meetings on the first Tuesday in every month at 8 p.m.

In the report stress was laid on the need of up-to-date sanitary arrangements. The Borough Council had been approached in the past with regard to extending the drainage scheme to the school area; but it was pointed out that nothing in this direction could be done unless that body was petitioned by the residents of the affected area. It was evident that this matter must be seriously considered, as at present the sanitary arrangements of the school were a menace for the children's health- as well as that of the staff. Everything in connection with the teaching was excellent. This could be verified by a casual glance through the "Marlborough Education Board's report of the schools in the Province. The glowing account of the year's work was not only the conjoint opinions of the various members of the Committee, but was backed up by the Inspector's reports.

24th April 1912 Following is the text of the report submitted to the householders of the town, on Monday night by the outgoing Committee: — Your Committee are pleased to be able to report a very successful year, notwithstanding several drawbacks on account of sickness, etc. The Inspector's reports show steady improvement. The average attendance for March, 1911, was 205.4, and the roll number 224; and the average for March, 1912, 218.2, roll number 253; thus showing an increase of 29 for this year. The increased attendance has advanced the school into a higher grade, which entitles it to another assistant teacher. This position is to be filled by Miss I. Macalister from the Marlborough town school (making, 5 teachers). Mr Walton is acting as relieving teacher in the meantime. Miss Fuller has been on sick leave for a month, and Mrs Fisher has been filling her place. Miss Fuller has now resumed her duties. Miss Storey is now on sick leave, and Mrs Fisher is filling her position. Owing to the increased attendance extra accommodation had to be found, and the Board has temporarily secured a room at the back of the fire brigade station, in which between fifty and sixty children are being taught. On the recommendation of your Committee, the Education Board has purchased a section adjoining the present school ground, and has let the contract for "the erection of an infant school thereon. They have also represented to the Board the need for better sanitary arrangements in connection with the school, and steps have been taken for them to have this matter attended to. The Borough Council have been requested by the Committee to take a poll of the ratepayers in order to provide proper and up-to date drainage for the school. Mr Johnston, the health inspector, has also reported to the Board on the defective privy accommodation. This, and a better method of cleansing the school, are matters which, we commend to the consideration of the incoming" Committee.

The Board has been asked to provide a wood-shed and shelter-shed. The chairman and secretary, with two members of the Board, have visited the school during the year, and Visits have been paid by members of the Committee every month during the year. This Committee greatly deplores the lack of interest taken in this school by parents. During the whole year not one parent has taken the trouble to write a communication on any subject connected with the school. Eight free places and a scholarship at the Marlborough High School were gained by the pupils attending our school. The cadets were again successful in the shooting competitions. The Board's Inspector (Mr Strachan) has visited the school three times during the year for the purpose of inspection and examination. His report shows that good, solid progress has been made. He says: "There is a pleasing absence of superficiality, and an evident striving for thoroughness, These are accompanied by a mild and genial description that is calculated to serve the best purposes of education as a moral training. We have every reason, therefore, to congratulate the householders on the present efficiency of the school.

2nd May 1912 Another weighty matter is the question of extending the sewerage system to other parts of the town. Strong representations have been made to the Council by the School Committee in this direction, and the work must be done sooner or later. The matter was mentioned to Mr Leslie Reynolds while on a visit, and he stated that no difficulty would exist

in draining the lower portion of the town. The same septic tank could be used, with the addition of a force-pump

14th May 1912 The Picton Committee were authorised to draw up plans and specifications for building improvements, including the school partition and the erection of new out-buildings, and opened tenders to the Secretary of the Board, a tender to be accepted by the town executive of the Board

The Education Board medals, the annual trophies awarded to the boy and girl with the best Sixth; Standard records for the year throughout the district, were presented to the Winners by the Chairman at yesterday's meeting. The successful pupils were Thomas Murphy, of the Convent School, with 655 marks, and Muriel Innes, of the Borough School, with 665.

20th May 1912 The School Committee have decided to close the public school for a month on account of the of mumps amongst the children; Even the teachers have not been immune from the epidemic

11th June 1912 The secretary reported that the tender of £78 17s 6d for new out offices and a partition in the Picton school was received from Mr Robert Storey. The tender was accepted The Picton school re-opened yesterday after three weeks enforced vacation on account of the prevalence of mumps

4th July 1912 At this week's meeting of the Picton School Committee, the headmaster reported that the average attendance was 197.8, and the roll number 251. The fall in the average attendance was duo to the epidemic of mumps. The highest attendance for the quarter was 240, and the lowest 157. The referendum to ascertain the wishes of parents with reference to a proposal to alter the school hours during the winter months, resulted: For the proposal, 36; against, 87. He enclosed the. resignation of Miss V E. Fuller, as. first assistant teacher, after 14 years' service on the staff of the school, and paid a high tribute to her work, which, he said, was characterised by thoroughness and efficiency. Her kindliness of nature had always had an excellent influence on-the general efficiency of the school.—Miss Fuller wrote, tendering her resignation as teacher, to take effect at the end of August. Appreciation of Miss Fuller's Jong and faithful service was expressed by various members of the Committee, and Mr Harwood moved that a resolution to that effect be placed on record. "This was carried. Mr Harwood also moved that the Education Board be requested to grant Miss Fuller a month's leave of absence—from July 31st—on full pay.

9th July 1912 The Committee forwarded the resignation, to take effect on August 31st. of Miss Violet Fuller, as first assistant teacher of the Picton School. It requested the Board to fill, the vacancy with a male teacher. In recognition of Miss Fuller's long and valuable services, the Committee recommended that she be relieved of her duties one month earlier than she had requested, and: thus be, conceded a special holiday. Her term oil'- the Picton staff had extended over fourteen years. Members spoke appreciatively of Miss Fuller's work, and the Board adopted the Committee's recommendations.

5th August 1912 Owing Lo a typographical error in our issue of July 10, it was made to appear that an assistant teacher was wanted for' the Picton school, whereas the advertisement should have read^ that an assistant master was required. Several applications were received by the Board from lady teachers; but, in accordance with a resolution of the Education Board to appoint a male assistant, they were returned by the Secretary .

8th August 1912 peculiar position has arisen in connection /with the election for the Eastern .Ward of the Marlborough. Education Board. Under sub-section 2 of section 33 of the Education Act, 1908, any person who is interested or concerned in any contract under which money is paid by. the' Board ceases to. be a member of the Board. Mr R. A. Storey is the

contractor for the erection of the new infant school at Picton, and is thus apparently ineligible. It seems possible that another election will, have to be held.

10th August 1912 At the Picton school yesterday afternoon, Miss Violet Fuller, who has severed her connection with the teaching staff, after a long period of faithful service, was the recipient of two beautiful presentations from the teachers and children attending the school. The presentations were a beautiful oak tray, silver-mounted and suitably engraved, and a solid silver tea service. The proceedings were most enthusiastic, and afternoon tea was provided for a number of parents who took the opportunity of being present to wish Miss Fuller good luck in her future life;

13th August 1912 Mr McCallum remarked that Mr Storey's return was the more significant as it was the first occasion for many years on which direct representation on the Board had been provided for Picton. The time was 'when Picton dominated educational affairs; but for a long time the Board's membership had not included a resident of that place. Mr Conolly supplemented the Chairman's words -of felicitation. He felt certain that the Picton people would admit that their interests had always received close and sympathetic attention at the hands of the gentlemen who had represented their ward, I am at the hands of the Board generally; but, at the same time, he, for sure, thought that Picton had done well in returning Mr Storey. The other members of the Board spoke in a congratulatory vein; and the newly-elected members expressed their acknowledgments. Mr R. A. Storey, in the course of his remarks, said that, while he was pleased as a resident of Picton, to find a place on the Board, he did not! wish it to be thought that the interests of Picton were regarded as having been neglected by the Board, That, was not the feeling, though he hoped to be able to bring many matters which Messrs Conolly and Ferguson would not perhaps be acquainted with

13th August 1912 In a letter addressed to the Education Board and read at yesterday's meeting, the Rev. John Dickson, of Picton, asked that regulations be made with a view to the restriction of corporal punishment in the schools. He contended that the punishment should be inflicted by the head teachers only. The present indiscriminate methods were likely to drive the children from the public schools into private institutions. He cited instances in which children had been treated with reprehensible harshness. One little girl was thrashed for incorrectly shaping a letter; In the course of his communication, Mr Dickson asserted that the editor of the, Picton paper had frequently called attention to the evil, but in vain. Several members of the Board, including Mr Storey, of Picton, said that they had never noticed any such references in the Press In the course of a brief discussion, the Inspector pointed out that the regulations required that only with the sanction of-the Head teacher could physical punishment be inflicted by other members of the staff. His impression was that, generally speaking, the methods employed in the Marlborough schools were lenient rather than harsh. The Board resolved that the Rev. Mr Dickson's representations be forwarded to the Picton School Committee, with a suggestion that it confer with the editor of the Picton paper, and the Committee be asked to forward its observations to the Board.

15th August 1912 Writing editorially in reference to the Rev. J. Dickson's letter to the Education Board regarding corporal punishment in schools, yesterday's Picton Press, says:— If the Rev. Mr Dickson means to imply by his communication to the Board that we have made charges of indiscriminate punishment against the teachers of the local school he is laboring under a misapprehension. He has either been misinformed or has taken an altogether erroneous view from an article on the question of corporal punishment in schools published some time ago. The article was based upon the annual report of the Inspector of the Southland Schools; and had a general, not a parochial, application. At the time of writing

there was nothing further from our mind than connecting the local school with the remarks contained therein. In Mr Dickson's letter to the Board he does not mention the Picton School, but the inference is there, and we cannot imagine his object in endeavoring to drag the Press into the net. If Mr Dickson, or any other parent, has any specific charges to make against any member or members of the school staff, the right course to pursue would be to notify the School Committee, when doubtless a full inquiry would follow. That Mr Dickson's letter has rightly been referred back to the committee, and we propose laying before its next meeting the article on corporal punishment, which was personally approved of by the Rev. Gentleman, and many others, but which could not, by any stretch of the imagination, be read to refer to the methods adopted at any particular school.

Further article on 10th September 1912 in Papers past withdraws claim about the girl being at Picton School

13th September 1912 Mr R. A. Storey, of Picton, has resigned his seat on the Marlborough Education Board. A fresh election will be held, on a date to be notified, to fill the vacancy.

23rd September 1912 Sir,—The Rev. John Dickson's agitation with reference of corporal punishment is simply a veiled attack on two lady assistants of the Picton school who left Mr Dickson's church and declined to return. Since then each of these assistants has had occasion to administer to Mr Dickson's daughter mild punishment, one stroke on the hand, for gross carelessness after repeated warnings. Mr Dickson now says that the one stroke was a "thrashing," and he characterises the conduct of the young ladies, as "barbaric," and endeavors to undermine the discipline of the school and to take from it its fair name by trying to make all that is contained in a Southland Inspector's report apply to Marlborough schools generally and to the Picton school in particular. Mr Dickson, who is quite conversant with the Board's regulations & complaints, declines to comply with them. He makes a direct charge by insinuation. He would make it appear that he has altered the atmosphere of the Picton school. He urges the Board "to prevent INCOMPETENT TEACHERS from doing a moral and physical injury to the children." He endeavors to draw the Press into the meshes of his net. In his report of April last Inspector Strachan says of the Picton School: "In each division the work was progressing smoothly, the children are zealous; the pupils are well behaved and neat in personal appearance. Discipline is excellent." Mr Dickson personally complained to me and to the Chairman of the Committee. (I made due inquiry). He wrote long letters to the Inspector and to the Chairman of the Board. He addressed the Committee and the Board. He wrote a long article to the newspaper and printed and circulated a large number of pamphlets. Mr Dickson says he has no direct charge to make. All this hubbub for what reason? Because his daughter twice received one stroke! It is well known to teachers that complaints of this nature generally come from quarters where home discipline is lacking. If Mr Dickson had been sincere in his desire to do what was for the welfare of the children he would have complied with the Board's regulations and, couched his speech in the temperate language we expect from members of his cloth. His unjustifiable attack on the ladies in question is neither fair nor warranted.

H. J. ROBINSON, Headmaster.

Picton, Sept. 21

25th September 1912 Sir,—I am sorry that the headmaster of Picton School has been betrayed into writing so weak and foolish a letter as appeared in your last issue. Any schoolboy in the sixth standard would have told him that a letter, from one of the staff, under the circumstances, would carry little weight; that it is always a stupid and dangerous thing to impute impure motives for actions good in themselves; and an unheard-of thing to bring a

charge of religious persecution against a public man without a particle of evidence to support it. On the merits of the question at issue he neither manly affirms or denies anything- He runs away from the heading of his own letter and indulges in base insinuations' unworthy a captain in the Territorials, a teacher of children, or even a gentleman. I sincerely hope that his letter is not a sample of either the teaching or the discipline of this school. If corporal punishment is inflicted after this fashion, then the sooner safeguards are provided the better. I ought to thank him for supporting my contention, and should do more than advocate that corporal punishment be taken out of the hands of assistant teachers. Any child can impute bad motives. Supposing I said that he in writing this letter and you in publishing it were both guilty of religious persecution. What would he, you, or the public think of me? No public question could be discussed if that were done. -In regard to this serious charge of religious persecution which you published, let me say:—(1) I deny and repudiate it most emphatically; (2) when the question first arose and I complained to the teachers on behalf of a number of children, my own included, and said that I would use what little influence I had to prevent strapping for intellectual faults,' I considered the teacher who strapped my child a member of my church. Where does religious persecution come in here? I am afraid he has put the cart before the horse. (3) Although afterwards other cases arose, and having seen scholars, parents, teachers, and writing, I had obtained ample material for making and proving charges, I never mentioned the name of a teacher in any letter I wrote to the Board or in any statement I personally made, lest, as I repeatedly stated, I might injure the prospects of anyone engaged in the teaching profession. I went for general reform on general grounds. Where, again, I ask, does religious persecution come in? (4) How does this plea for reform which is so necessary to bring the education of this province into line with that of other Education Boards on this particular subject reflect on one teacher more than another? Let the teacher put on the cap that fits his or her head. Why should the head teacher object for some petty local reason to a reform that is for the good of education in Marlborough. A competent teacher might to welcome it. Tell me of a reform in Church or State that never ran up against anyone In regard to the charge of parental partiality, let me say that the two cases of Unjustifiable strappings that occurred in connection with my own family had no further influence in the case than to increase the evidence that there was "something wrong in the State of Denmark." It was only after numerous complaints; extending over a considerable period had reached me and I found, on interview, that all the teachers, including the headmaster had much to learn on the subject of corporal punishment, that I decided to carry it to the Board in order to get the regulations amended. I am glad that I did so. All true fathers and mothers, all true ministers, all true educationalists, and all true teachers are on our side. The success of the cause will be our best justification. JOHN DICKSON. Picton, Sept. 24.

TO THE EDITOR. Sir, —Mr H. J. Robinson's letter in the last issue of The Express is a veritable attack upon the Rev. J. Dickson, M.A., a gentleman of high culture and ability. The letter is absolutely incorrect, and reflects no credit upon the writer. Mr Dickson's action in bringing this matter of corporal punishment into prominence is well worthy of praise by every parent who has his or her child's interests at heart. Is it possible that Mr Robinson seems to be in a certain know about two young ladies having left the grand auld (Calvinistic kirk of their forefathers and gone over to the ritualist But does he take into view the whole situation? A new era appears to have opened up. A contra-attraction in the other kirk makes all the difference; but, alas, the sterner sex of the Calvinistic kirk who have done so much for the world and mankind will stand firm, though backs be turned upon them and the hand be

beaten by a rod. It is just questionable if any of the subordinate teachers in the Picton or other schools confine their punishment of a child to one stroke on the hand. We take that assertion with a pinch of salt, and furthermore I would say that the discipline of the Picton school is not the model Mr Robinson says it is; and, therefore, it would be difficult to undermine the superstructure upon which its discipline is built. The children want less discipline and more encouragement afforded them to further their intellectual ability. We are thankful to have such a man as Mr Dickson in our community, as he diffuses an intellectual atmosphere that the most of folk like to breathe. We want more John Dicksons around the country, and we should then have an air of toleration. As an illustration of intolerance, I give the following: Mr Dickson attended a meeting of the- Picton School Committee for the purpose of laying the facts before that body. On rising to speak, he was stopped by the learned chairman, Mr Bush-, though Mr Robinson says he addressed. Such conduct on the part of the chairman is not worthy of countenance, and is what might be expected from a third standard school- boy. We are pleased that the Education Board permitted Mr Dickson to address that body at length, for which he was thanked. AMIOUS PIJELLARUM PUERORUMQUE.

26th September 1912 PICTON SCHOOL.

INSPECTOR'S REPORT,

The Inspector's supplementary report on the work of the Picton school has just been received, and reads as follows: Reading: Good, standards 1 and 2 being very good. Composition: Essay good, grammar fair.

Writing: Copybooks satisfactory, general writing, usually very neat. Spelling: Good to excellent. Recitation: "Satisfactory. Arithmetic: Good. Drawing: Very good throughout. Singing: Excellent. Physical Instruction: Excellent. Geography: Satisfactory to good. History: Satisfactory. Moral Instruction and Health: The tone is very good. Nature Study and Elementary Science: Wood-work, drawing, fair to satisfactory; brushwork drawing, standards 1 and 2, very -good; plasticene, good to very good paper-folding, design and crayon work, upper P., very good table and design, lower P., excellent; needlework, satisfactory. Order, Discipline, and Tone of School: Excellent. After careful observation and inquiry I am satisfied that the discipline is mild, that corporal punishment is used with due discretion, and that the effectiveness of the discipline is the more satisfactory in that it springs from an excellent tone. These children will make fine citizens.

Efficiency of the Schools, etc.: Satisfactory to good. The ages are still high, especially standards 4 and 6, and the highest P. class. Notwithstanding the prevalence of epidemic, and several changes of staff, a highly creditable degree of efficiency is maintained..

The report is dated 19th September,

27th September 1912 Sir,—First let me affirm what I wrote in my previous letter. Before publication, all therein contained was endorsed by the ladies in question. Clearly then, my motive was to defend these young ladies from an attack made upon them by the Rev. John Dickson. Men who attack women are the first to cry out when confronted with their own actions. As to whether my letter "carries little weight." "is weak and foolish," "stupid and dangerous," "a base insinuation," let the people judge. By all means let us confine ourselves to facts. What is the evidence? Mr Dickson says "having seen scholars, parents, etc." Is that evidence? Hearsay is not evidence. I stated that Mr Dickson had endeavoured to undermine the discipline of the school. Mr Dickson proves that statement to be true by his own evidence that he had seen "scholars, parents, etc." The following letter shows Mr Dickson's attitude to the school prior to the attack. Please note the date —May 16th, 1910. The Manse, Picton, May 16th, 1910. Dear Mr Robinson,—Miss Henderson and Mrs Dickson I were both so pleased with the conduct of the many boys and girls who attended the magic lantern lecture

on Wednesday evening last that they suggested that I should write and compliment, you and the other teachers on the good training which they are evidently receiving in the public school, which I now do most gladly. Wishing you every success in your great work. I am, sincerely yours, JOHN DICKSON. Have the conditions altered since then Evidence. Let the reports of the surprise visits of Inspector D. A- Strachan, M.A the Board's responsible expert, answer: May 31st, 1910.—"The pupils present were working diligently, and the general organisation proved that the school is under capable supervision. The school is strongly staffed; there are no weak members." June 16th and 19th, 1911—"I was satisfied that progress had been well maintained as could be expected in the presence or the epidemic. The methods adopted are intelligent and elastic; there is a pleasing absence of superficiality, and an evident striving for thoroughness. These are accompanied by a mild and genial discipline that is calculated, to serve the best purposes of education as a moral training."

April 2-4 and 26th, 1912.—"In each division the work was progressing smoothly, the children are zealous, the pupils are well-behaved and neat in personal appearance. Discipline is excellent."

Let us now examine Mr Dickson's recent attitude. At three of his visits to the school to give religious instruction he hectoring one of the assistants for leaving his church (the teacher's evidence). Then on the first occasion she administered to his daughter mild punishment—one stroke—he complained verbally, to me and to the Chairman of the Committee, and, when a Southland Inspector's report on corporal punishment appeared in the newspapers, he stifled this to follow up this complaint by long letters to the Inspector and the Chairman of the Board, dated June 15th. 1912. Here are some of the expressions Mr Dickson uses: "This inhuman practice," "an apology for laziness, an exercise for incompetence," "a fit of bad temper," "the venting of a pique, against the child and his friends," etc. Here is the second letter I received from Mr Dickson. Note the difference of tone from the previous letter. The Manse, Picton, June 20th. 1912. Dear Sir Robinson, —Evidence of the barbarity of the corporal punishment inflicted in your school is accumulating. Among the cases of such punishment for trivial offences since I last spoke to you is that of my own little girl, who was strapped. today by a subordinate teacher because she did not correctly copy her headline. I am sorry, I have been obliged to write-, fully, to the Inspector of, Schools and the Chairman of the Marlborough Education Board on the subject I think it right to inform you and the other teachers that a thorough investigation of the matter of. corporal punishment is likely to take place. The Chairman of the Committee seems to be laboring under the delusion that you do all the strapping. Yours sincerely, JOHN DICKSON: The staff is. prepared to stand by its every action. I have always found these ladies zealous and earnest in their work, and actuated by the single desire to lift the children on to a higher moral plane so that they may go forth into the world good men and good women? I have yet to learn that it is unbecoming the dignity of an officer and a gentleman to defend two young ladies from an attack which is neither fair nor warranted. H. J. ROBINSON. Picton, Sept. 26.

30th September 1912 Sir —Many of the letters appearing in the press just now here and in Blenheim can be traced up to the same fountain-head whence turbid water flows. Mr Robinson in drawing a red herring across the scent and allowing himself to be made a cat's paw of has forgotten his logic and in overshoot the mark. He and his correspondent friends are not properly tutored. By showing the grand discipline maintained in the Picton school they have unwittingly established my case They forget that I have never said a word denying the severe discipline of the school. My contention has always been that may be got at too great a cost. Dr. Truby King asserts that by overwork and overstrapping our girls in the public schools are being unfitted for motherhood. According to the best doctors, all our children are liable to suffer permanent injury in this way. That there is danger of that in this district is; shown by the cases that have come under my own notice and that of others, and by the fact

that not long ago a doctor in this district was to by a worthy and most respectable Anglican-body lady to protect her delicate grown-up daughter against the cruelty of one of the teachers of the Picton, School who repeatedly strapped the girl for lessons. If Mr Robinson desires it, I shall furnish him with the names of the doctor, the parent, and the teacher. I'll give him other cases too to make him sorry he asked for them. No wonder that to avoid making charges and to give other districts the benefit of a great reform I carried the matter to the Education Board for the benefit of the whole of Marlborough. Having done that, it is not I, but the head teacher, who is stirring up sectarian strife and bitterness by bringing the case back from the general to the particular and making personal charges for which lie cannot furnish a. particle of evidence. All this talk therefore about good discipline and quotation of inspector's reports only bears me out. So does the charge levelled against me of weakening the discipline of the school. That proceeds on the fallacy that corporal punishment is the only way of keeping discipline, whereas it is only one way, and not the most effective. No matter what reform came, corporal punishment would remain for gross breaches of discipline. Surely this proves that undue reliance is being placed on •corporal punishment in this school. The stringent and wise regulations on this subject of the leading boards of New Zealand, furnished me by the Inspector-General at the request of the Minister for Education, I only wish you would publish for the information of the people of Marlborough. They suggest this thought. If, in the large schools of Dunedin. Christchurch, Wellington, and Auckland, discipline can be maintained with a modicum of corporal punishment, why not here in our little schools? I say again, much strapping is a sure sign of incompetence both in teaching and in keeping discipline. No competent teacher would object to the strict regulation of other boards on this subject any more than an honest man would object to a law against slander, assault, or theft. I am glad to acknowledge a great improvement in the local school of late. I really have no need to reflect on Picton or Marlborough, and do not desire to do so -except when forced into it. One incompetent teacher anywhere in Marlborough or even likely to come in would justify the safeguards we advocate. The charge of religious persecution is beneath contempt. I venture to say that the maker of it only pretends to believe it. I have shown how futile it is. I deny that I ever publicly or privately hectorred anyone about church attendance or connection. I use no straps for that purpose. I let everyone please himself. It is ridiculous to suggest that any sane man nowadays would act otherwise. One would think that I had the key of purgatory. JOHN DICKSON

[We would point out to our correspondent that the only letter, other than those from himself and! Mr Robinson, which has appeared in our columns on this question was in his favor. Mir Dickson must confine his remarks to letters published in this journal. We regret that we cannot space for the publication of all the extracts from Board regulations dealing with corporal punishment, but the Wellington regulation may .serve as a type:—"The teacher's discipline should be mild, but firm: -His aim should be to prevent the necessity for 'punishment. Corporal punishment should! be inflicted -sparingly, and after due deliberation. Its frequent infliction is always to be .accounted)' as an indication of defective discipline. In no case should infants be punished by the infliction of bodily pain, nor should girls be subjected to corporal punishment unless in exceptional cases. The head teacher shall be held responsible," etc. —Ed.]

TO THE EDITOR. Sir, —As my name has been mentioned by Mr Robinson as complimenting the Picton School on the good conduct of its pupils in May, 1910, let me say that the staff has almost completely changed since then, and why not the discipline? A school may deteriorate much in two years. If there never was an excess of corporal punishment, how account for the change in the form of punishment now given? Was it a "mild stroke" that a child received when she came crying with a large welt on the hand and wrist for a trivial slip in writing? Surely it is time for reform when a boy. receives six cruel cuts on the hands and

many more round the legs for bad- reading—to the indignation of the whole class. The - chairman of the committee was told of the case. Did it ever come before the committee, or was it hushed up like other letters and complaints? As an old teacher, trained under the North Canterbury Board! of Education, I consider a teacher who uses corporal punishment for other than the gravest of moral offences a disgrace to the profession. This is the rule of the Otago Board of Education. It is time we mothers took the matter up and had our children taught, not strapped and driven, "to gain an inspector's good report." As far as intellectual training goes, an inspector's report may be just worth the paper it is written on—no more and no less. HELEN DICKSON. The Manse, Picton.

3rd October 1912 Sir: —For the second time, the Rev. John Dickson endeavors to get to "cover" by bringing in an irrelevant side issue. He asked for evidence. He got it. He is now very anxious to shift the ground of the controversy. He says that I am 'bringing the case back from the general to the particular.' Exactly. He acknowledges the "particular." Yet he would like your readers to believe that he took a broad view of the case as it applied to the whole of New Zealand. Had he done that no one would have objected. My point was and is that at the beginning he made a veiled attack on the lady assistants of the Picton school who had left his church in April and declined to return. This is the "particular." Then he acknowledges that he proceeded to the "general." Quite so. When Mr Dickson, in addressing the Board, claimed to approach his subject on broad lines, a member pointed out that Mr Dickson had stated a "particular" case. This is the case:—Or, three of his visits to the school to give religious instruction he hectoring one of the assistants for leaving his church (the teacher's evidence). Then, on the first occasion that she administered mild punishment (one stroke), to his daughter, after repeated warnings, he commenced his bitter attack. By insinuation and innuendo he drew attention to the assistants of the Picton school. He canvassed scholars and parents and generally went about as a "busybody," endeavoring to stir up discord, strife, and rebellion,' in our midst. Truly a broadminded view! The Marlborough Board's regulations provide THAT COMPLAINTS MUST BE MADE IN WRITING TO THE COMMITTEE WITHIN 24 HOURS OF THE OCCURRENCE, AND THE PERSON COMPLAINED OF MUST RECEIVE A COPY OF THE COMPLAINT. Each side then has the opportunity to state his or her case before the people's trustees—the nine -committee-men elected by the people. That is British justice. Mr Dickson prefers other methods, which might be characterised by a not very pleasant name. It is the unfortunate Dart of a teacher's duty that he or she has to inflict corporal punishment. As in the home life, this is not done in a spirit of vengeance; but as a matter of reproof, and is recognised as a last resort. Any action, especially of a public nature, which belittles the authority of the teacher, encourages insubordination and makes the child a rebel. This, Sir, closes my case. I do not propose to be drawn into a side issue. I thank you for the courtesy of your space. H. J. ROBINSON. Picton, Oct. 2. [This correspondence is now closed- Ed.]

17th October 1912 Mr Clemance, the newly-appointed assistant master at the Picton School, will commence his duties on Nov. 4.

12th November 1912 The Committee was authorised .to deal with tenders for the installation of a lavatory system, the work to be done in accordance with the requirements of the Health Department, and the Board undertaking to provide for any extra cost on this account.

10th December 1912 Estimates of cost of filling in, the piece of ground recently acquired by the Board were received from the Committee. It was resolved to ask the Department for the necessary grant, and to empower the Committee to call for tenders for the work. With regard

to the condition of the school teacher's residence, it was arranged that the architect or Mr Conolly inspect the building and report, a leak to be attended to at once

23rd December 1912 The Picton Borough School broke up on Thursday afternoon for the Christmas holidays. Members of the School Committee and parents were present on the occasion. The children gave exhibitions of drill, club swinging, and various other exercises, which were most interesting, and were executed in excellent style, the exhibition being concluded with a "march past." The headmaster (Mr H. J. Robinson) then addressed the children. The past school year had, he, said, been somewhat broken, but on the whole he was well satisfied with the results. He hoped that all the children would have a good time, and wished all the compliments of the season. (Applause). Mr Bush, chairman of the School Committee, then presented the certificates and prizes gained by the children. Mr Robinson mentioned that out of 20 candidates 15 had gained proficiency certificates and four competency certificates. Mr Bush said it was a great pleasure to make the presentations. The school had an excellent staff, and the pupils were doing better work than ever. Out of 90 schools in Marlborough only nine were classed as "good," of which Picton was one. They should all be proud of the position it had attained. The following presentations were then made:—

Proficiency Certificates: R. Conway, L. Dalziel, Connie Raven, Roy Cragg, Edwin Cairns, Hall Fredericks, Vernon Harwood, Cyril Petrie, Eric Rodley, K. Tregurtha, Isabel Bush, Ivy Dickens, Eunice Jackson, Freda North, Gwynne Newman, and Bertha Sturmer. These entitled the holders to free places at the Marlborough High School. Competency Certificates: Standard VI., Ed. Cairns, Constance Weetman; Standard V., Reg. Parnell and Cuthbert Tarrant.

Headmaster's prize for pupils gaining highest marks in Standard IV. Gwynne Newman (whose marks were within three of the possible) boys' prize. Roy Cragg; highest marks in Standard V., Edith Kenny and Arthur Tarrant; general proficiency in Standard IV., Ivy Dickens and Cyril Petrie.

The result of a ballot taken on the previous day to select the most popular girl and boy in the school resulted in favor of Ivy Dickens and Roy Cragg, who were presented with handsome prizes by Messrs Bush and J. L. Harwood.

Cheers for the School' Committee, teachers, and visitors concluded a pleasant afternoon.

1913

				Herbert				
1913	221	Picton	Robinson	J	D1	Head Master	£	275.00
				Herbert				
1913	221	Picton	Clemance	J	C4	Assistant Master	£	180.00
						Assistant		
1913	221	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D3	Female	£	140.00
						Assistant		
1913	221	Picton	Macalister	Itta	D3	Female	£	105.00
						Assistant		
1913	221	Picton	Storey	Elsie		Female	£	99.00

14th January 1913 The following tenders for filling-in work on the Picton school grounds were forwarded by the Committee: T. Allport £45, R. Dakin £49 10s. The action of the Committee in accepting the lower tender was confirmed. The Committee was authorised to have a room in the headmaster's residence re-papered, and erect a platform in the school to enable the children more conveniently to use the hyloplate boards.

17th April 1913 SPORTS MEETING.

The first meeting of the Amateur Sports Club was held yesterday on Nelson Square. A most successful programme of sports was carried out. The principal events were the 100yards," 220, 440, 880, one mile; and the tug-of-war. The 100 yards was won by C. Matthews (yds) with T. Geary second. The 220 yds was won by C. Cragg, L. Matthews being second. In the 440 yds C. Cragg was first, and H. J. Clemance second. This was a very close finish. In the 880 yds Clemance (30yds) was first, and C. Cragg second. The mile was won by C. Cragg (125 yds), with Clemance (80 yds) second. This was a splendid finish, and was won by inches. The tug-of-war resulted in a war for the Borough Council, the other competitors being the band, Linkwater, and the Hockey dub. Several events for children were carried out, and the youngsters had a splendid day's outing. The Picton brass band was in attendance, and played several enjoyable selections. Members of the School Committee, with the several officials, had a very busy day, but carried out the programme without waste of time, all the events being well up to the advertised time. Prizes, trophies, etc., to the value of about £30 were competed for. There was a very large attendance of spectators, who took keen interest in all the events. Though a long day (from about 9.30 a.m. till 5 p.m.) it was undoubtedly one of the most successful sports meetings held in Picton for many years, and the promoters of the club are to be congratulated in every way.

22nd April 1913 The Picton School has gained the distinction this year of possessing the premier scholar of Marlborough in the person of Miss Gwendoline Newman, who was awarded the Marlborough' Education Board's gold medal for all-round efficiency

29th April 1913 Regret was expressed at the meeting of householders at Picton last night at the .retirement of Mr A. F. Bush from the position of Chairman of the ..School Committee. Mr Bush has presided over the affairs of the school for several years, and enjoyed the full confidence of the parents and! teachers

PICTON. W. Burroughs (chairman), O. J. King (secretary), D. Lloyd, A. B. Clemens, H. C. Madsen, T. L. Forster, C. Peek, J. F. Esson, H. S. -Fredericks

8th May 1913 The roll-number of the Picton school last month totalled 251, and the average attendance for the month was 227.

3rd July 1913 At the monthly meeting of the Picton School Committee on Tuesday evening (reports the Press) Mr Madsen referred to the necessity for up-to-date sanitary arrangements, and considered the existing conditions, although a vast improvement on what they were before the new outbuildings were erected, a menace to the health of the children. No scheme, he said, would be satisfactory that did not- provide for a modern system of drainage, and as; no move had been made in the direction of extending the drainage area in the borough, he suggested that the Education Board should be asked for assistance in the matter of constructing a septic .tank. He felt sure that, if necessary, parents would willingly assist the committee to raise- funds with which to defray a portion of the cost.

A general discussion ensued, during which a doubt was expressed as to whether a septic tank would prove suitable to the locality. Members were unanimous in the opinion that an improvement in the .sanitary arrangements of the school was very much to be desired.

Mr Peek said the drainage system in the inner area had proved such a success, and so cheap, that he believed the time was not very far distant when the ratepayers would petition the Council to take a poll on the question of extending the area. Sanitary by-laws for the portion of the town not included in the drainage area were in course of preparation and when these were brought into lore© householders would probably find it not only much more convenient, but much, more economical, to have their residences connected with the drainage system. The Chairman said he felt it would not be wise to institute a separate system but the question was undoubtedly a vital one, and worthy of their deepest consideration. The

committee, to a man, realised its importance, and hoped that it would not be long ere steps were taken in the direction of having the drainage area extended sufficiently to include the school grounds. The present system, even under the best possible conditions, could not help being a nuisance. An agitation instrumental in bringing about the desired result, and he hoped the matter, would receive the consideration it merited from those concerned.

15th July 1913 Several recommendations from a sub-committee for improvements at the Picton school were adopted. A request from the Committee that a new dividing fence be erected between the master's residence and the infant school was granted. It was also decided to grant five Carron stoves to the school. *Carron is a Scottish Maker of wood burning stoves and are still making stoves in 2015*

Erection of woodshed at headmaster's residence at Picton, G. A. I Smith and Sons, at £14 2s 6d; erection of platform at infant school at Picton, G. A. Smith and Sons, £2 6s.

2nd August 1913 One hundred children were vaccinated at Seddon on Wednesday by Dr Walker. On Thursday, at Picton Dr Watson Hill "put through" seventy pupils of the local school.

12th August 1913. PICTON. -The-Committee asked the Board to install a, septic tank and flushing system. It was prepared to bear one-quarter, of the cost, which would be about £50. In the event of the Borough Council's installation of a general sewerage system, the Committee could, of course, connect with that. Mr Ferguson moved that the Board provide a septic tank on the terms proposed by the Committee. Mr Conolly seconded the motion. It had been objected that if such a grant were made to Picton it would open the door to similar requests from other committees. But he thought that the Board should go on the principle that where a public water-supply existed, as in Picton, and could be used for flushing purposes: the septic tank system should be encouraged. It would be the most economical principle, as the interest on the capital expenditure would be much less than the cost of the nightsoil system. Mr Mackay. reminded the Board of the prospect discussed at last meeting of steps being taken to secure a new school site.

Mr Fergusson said that the Committee was not pursuing the idea of obtaining another site. He pointed out that the educational reserves were scattered all over Picton in the shape of quarter-acre sections and for this reason it would be, difficult to make a satisfactory change of site. In the course of discussion, the Chairman remarked that under the present scheme of allowances to committees the bulk of any saving of annual expenditure effected by the adoption of the septic tank system would not pass to the board, and that point would have to be kept in view.

The motion was carried without opposition, and an addition 'to the effect that plans and specifications be first provided and tenders, called. Mr Ferguson asked whether the Board could help the pupils in connection with their acquisition of a tennis ground. The Chairman said that the Board could not legally spend money apart from its own property.

9th September 1913 The committee forwarded tenders received for various works at the school. The Board accepted; the following tenders:—Erection of fence in front of the infant school, White Star Company, £7 1s; iron fence between the headmaster's residence and the infant school, G. A. Smith and Co., £9 2s; concreting of lobby, White Star Co., £4 2s 6d.

14th October 1913 The following tenders were forwarded by the Committee: — Septic tank and flushing system: G. A. Smith and Co., £52 16s (accepted); Jas. Catto, £53 -4s; W. G. Tobbell, £55 3s. Removing ornamental ventilator and erecting lower: White Star Company. £7 10s (accepted); G. A. Smith and Co., £10 5s; Bush and Sons. £20 16s 9d. Erecting bell in playground: G. A. Smith and Co., £4 14s (accepted); White Star Company, £7 6s; Bush and Sons, £8 11s 3d. The Board accepted the lowest tender in each case. In the case of the septic

tank the tender was accepted subject to the permission of the Borough Council to conduct the effluent through its drain.

11th November 1913 The Committee asked for two revolving ventilators for the 'main school.—The architect was authorised to provide for additional ventilation if it were found after inspection by him to be necessary. The Borough Council having refused permission to discharge the effluent of the septic tank into the York Street drain, the committee proposed to construct filter beds and boulder, pits.—The proposal was sanctioned.

1914

1914	197	Picton	Robinson	Herbert J	D1	Head Master	£	285.00
1914	197	Picton	Clemance	Herbert J	C3	Assistant Master	£	190.00
						Assistant		
1914	197	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D2	Female	£	150.00
						Assistant		
1914	197	Picton	Macalister	Itta	C2	Female	£	115.00
						Assistant		
1914	197	Picton	Storey	Elsie		Female	£	108.00
							£	
1914	197	Picton	Newman	Marita	FPT2			35.00

13th January 1914 It was reported to the Education Board yesterday that the most successful boy and girl among the sixth standard pupils of the distinct for last year's work were respectively Geoffrey Matthews, of Rapaura, and Valla Reeves, of the same school. The next m; order of merit were William Satherley, of Canvastown, in the-one ease, and Edith Kenny, of Picton, in the other. The Board instructed that complimentary letters' be forwarded to the successful pupils.

14th January 1914 The following school buildings in the Marlborough district have, as a whole or in part, been in existence for over thirty years:—Tua Marina, Havelock Suburban, Picton, Havelock, Springlands, Blenheim, Marshlands, Wairau Valley, Fairhall, and Fabian's Valley. The list was mentioned in connection with the Education Board's scheme for the establishment of a reserve fund to provide for rebuilding as the occasion arises in each case.

20th January 1914 Probationer Miss M H Newman appointed

17th March 1914 The Committee asked that certain small repairs be effected.to the headmaster's residence. It was arranged that Mr Mackay and the secretary visit the residence.- and authorise whatever improvements they considered necessary

21st April 1914 Manual and Technical.—School classes in woodwork, cookery, and advanced plain needlework were again held at the Blenheim. Technical School, being attended by pupils from the following schools: Picton, Springlands, Grovetown, Renwick, Fairhall. Marlborough High School and Convent.

28th April 1914 PICTON, April 28. The meeting of householders was held last night to elect a school committee. The Rev. Mr Armstrong was in the chair, and there, was a fair attendance.- The following were elected to act for the ensuing year:—Mrs C. J. King, Rev. Mr Armstrong, Messrs H. C. Madsen, H. Fredericks, J. Esson, C. J. King, F. L. Foster, J. France, and E. C. Perano

The meeting reflected sound judgment in electing .the Rev; Mr Armstrong to the chair. He proved himself an excellent chairman.

At a committee meeting held later Mr H. C. Madsen was elected chairman for the year, and matters of detail were dealt with.

12th May 1914 PICTON. The committee extended an invitation to the Board to visit Picton for the purpose of inspecting the school and to confer with the committee regarding the requirements of the school, the object being that a new school should be ultimately erected and the grounds enlarged. On Mr Mackay's motion it was decided that the Board visit Picton for inspection purposes on a date to be arranged. The Chairman intimated that he recently inspected the (teacher's residence, and he considered that leaks in the roof required mending, spouting required to be replaced, the house should be re-painted, worm-eaten boards required replacing, and the re-papering of two rooms was necessary. The architect was instructed to prepare plans and specifications in accordance with the recommendations of the chairman's report

12th May 1914 A communication was received from the Picton School Committee at yesterday's meeting of the Education Board suggesting that the Board should take steps to have technical classes inaugurated at Picton as owing to the disorganisation of the school work through the attendance of a teacher at the Blenheim classes and the time taken up by the attendance of the pupils, the present system of technical education, as far as Picton was concerned, was very unsatisfactory. It was further suggested that the Board obtain a building for the purposes of classes at Picton. Owing to the present state of its finances the Board decided that it could not entertain the proposition.

11th August 1914 A number of matters referred to in Communications from the Picton Committee were held over for consideration on the occasion of a visit to be paid to the school by members of the Board. The sum of £5 was granted for the painting of the roof of the teacher's residence at Picton

14th August 1914 Borough Council Permission was granted the School Committee to remove, six loads of gravel from the bed of the Waitohi Stream

15th September 1914 After considerable discussion it was resolved that application be made to the Government for a grant for a new school at Picton. The question of enlarging the school grounds was discussed at length with a view to early action.

13th October 1914 A letter was received from the Committee thanking the Board for the efforts made to secure a grant for a new school at Picton. An offer was made by a property owner at Picton to sell a quarter of an acre of land adjacent to the school.—The offer was not accepted, although it, was considered desirable to purchase property with a view to the future extension of the school ground- Mr Mackay alone supported the acceptance of the offer.

4th December 1914 A glaring instance of slim clericalism occurred at Picton. on Tuesday afternoon. The Rev. A. A. Armstrong, Presbyterian minister attended at the State school and there enrolled children of any or of no denomination to canvass the general public with tickets, for one of his church functions. Did he presume to do this because he happens to be a member of the School Committee, or was he acting on the principle. All fish that comes to the net" The Rev, gentleman would be well advised in future to confine his activities as a committeeman within the official rights of that position; and., as a Presbyterian minister, he would be acting more harmony with the independent spirit, of his own church if he were to rely less upon the members of other congregations to furnish the, stock-in-trade at his functions. Does he deem his own people to be unwilling, or does he regard them as lacking ability? SCOTTISH PRIDE.

22nd December 1914 SCHOOL CHAMPIONSHIPS.

The primary school championships were played on Saturday. There were good entries from the Borough, Springlands, Spring Creek, Rapaura, and Picton schools--26 girls and 31 boys. In the girls' semi-final, D Garnham (Borough) beat E. Cragg (Picton), and M Smith (Picton)

beat C Wheatman (Picton) in the final, M. Smith beat D. Garnham. In the boys' semi-final, Cragg (Picton) beat Stagg Rapaura), and Hall (Spring Creek)' beat Gifford (Rapaura). In the final Cragg beat Hall. The Picton School thus secured both championships.

1915

1915	167	Picton	Robinson	Herbert J	D1	Head Master	£	295.00
						Assistant		
1915	167	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D2	Female	£	160.00
						Assistant		
1915	167	Picton	Macalister	Itta	C2	Female	£	150.00
						Assistant		
1915	167	Picton	Harris	Margaret	D4	Female	£	115.00
							£	
1915	167	Picton	Newman	Marita		FPT4		55.00

12th January 1915 The Picton Committee wrote in regard to the reduction of the teaching staff by one assistant teacher, in accordance with the requirements of the Act, the average attendance, for the last year having fallen below the 200 mark. It was decided that Miss Macalister take Miss Storey's place at Picton, and that Miss Storey be attached to the Blenheim staff.

12th February 1915 The Borough Council decided heartily to thank Mr Clemance (a teacher at the Borough School) for his offer to undertake to. teach children to swim for two hours on two days a week, and that they be. allowed the free use of the baths for that purpose. (*The baths were on the Picton Foreshore using the tides to fill them*)

27th February 1914 Miss Storey, who has filled the position of teacher of the infant department at the Picton school for the past six years, and has been appointed to a position on the teaching staff of the Blenheim, school, was farewelled by a large gathering at the Picton school on Thursday afternoon. Eulogistic references to her teaching ability were made by several speakers, and she received a gold wristlet watch in recognition of her splendid services.

9th March 1915 At the instance of Messrs Conolly and McCallum it was decided to build a shelter shed for the girls at the Picton school, and to renovate the interior of the building in accordance with the report of the chairman, inspector, and secretary,

4th May 1915 School Committee Picton: Mrs Storey, Messrs K. C: Madsen, Rev. Armstrong, C. Fredericks, Perano, Forster, and Tobbell

11th May 1915 The committee asked that, in addition to the improvements already provided for, a shed for boys be erected, and both sheds be so constructed that they could be used as classrooms. It was decided to reply that at present the Board could not see its way to depart from its original decision.

18th May 1915 All the witnesses who gave evidence before the Education Districts Boundaries Commission at Blenheim were opposed to the amalgamation of the Marlborough and Nelson education districts, and next to retaining their independence, supported being attached to Wellington. The Picton School Committee wrote pressing the claims of Marlborough to the retention of its independence, and railing against attachment to Wellington. Mr. J. J. White, chairman of the Marlborough Education Board, represented that the continuance of its present entirety was the first desire of the Board. In the alternative, the

Board—and he believed the people of the district as a whole—favoured amalgamation with Wellington. He strongly opposed, the idea of absorption by Nelson. Such an adjustment would be a violation of public sentiment. It would confer no gain on Marlborough in respect to either administrative efficiency or the encouragement of the teaching profession, and will be distinctly disadvantageous compared with attachment to Wellington. Mr. White said that fifty-five years ago Marlborough demanded provincial separation from Nelson, and the experience in the administration of public affairs gained in the meantime had proved beyond the shadow of doubt the wisdom of the course then adopted. Marlborough's relations with Nelson always been friendly and sympathetic, but it was felt that a reversion to the old system would be a retrograde step. Mr. White went on to point out that geographically and in the matter of travelling communications Wellington was much more intimately associated with Marlborough than was Nelson. He emphasised that it would hardly be practicable to do full justice to the schools of the district in the absence of a local form of administration.

John Conolly, a member of the Education Board, confirmed Mr. White's claims as to the principle of local administration. If Marlborough had, perforce, to be wiped out, then Wellington was much to be preferred to Nelson. Commercially, and in every other way, the community of interest with Wellington was overwhelmingly greater than that with Nelson.

E. H. Penny, a member of the Education Board, submitted that the abolition of the district would bring about the undemocratic situation of taxation without due representation. Wellington was much preferable to Nelson. \

Mr. Petrie asked Mr. Penny if he had any reason to suppose that the Wellington Board, for instance, would be less careful of the interests of the Marlborough schools than of those in various parts of its own district.

Mr. Penny said he did not suppose that the Wellington Board would deliberately differentiate. But it was only natural to think that it would not be so completely in touch and sympathy with the schools in this district as would a local authority. Something would be lost in administrative efficiency.

John Joseph Corry, Mayor of Blenheim, urged that Marlborough should not be made to suffer because of its smallness of population. The district's only crime seemed to be that of Belgium was not as big as its neighbours. In the event of abolition, an education office should be established in Blenheim.

H. R. Fisher, headmaster of Tua Marina, gave evidence in his capacity as president of the Marlborough Branch of the Education Institute. He strongly supported the proposal to amalgamate- Marlborough with Wellington as promising an improved outlook for the teachers. He represented the peculiar disabilities under which the profession laboured in this district in regard to promotion and general advancement, and pointed out that whereas Marlborough had only four positions worth salaries over £250 a year, Wellington had 64. The encouragement of the teachers would react in the interests of the school children. Practically nothing would be gained from the teachers' point of view by amalgamation with Nelson.

5th June 1915 Miss Ria McAllister was appointed to the vacancy at Picton, and Miss Itta McAllister was promoted to be first assistant.

The application for a septic tank at Picton was held over

21st June 1915 With reference to the appointment of a teacher to fill the vacancy caused by the withdrawal of Mr Clemance, who has joined the Expeditionary Force, the Picton School Committee, at a special meeting held on. Friday night, passed the following resolution "That this Committee, having seen the Report in the public press of the decision of the Board in the

matter of filling the vacancy on the Picton school staff, meets as an indignant protest against the methods of the Board adopted in connection with the same. The Committee, has been roughly ignored in the, final issues, for they strongly recommended the appointment of a male successor to Mr Clemance. The Board having called for male applicants, the Committee was -considering the appointment, but it now finds that without any further consulting of the Committee, the Board proceeds to fill the vacancy at Picton in an opposite way to that deemed it be in the best interests of the school and the board. Before considering what further steps to take in maintaining: its consultative rights as set forth in the Education Act, the Committee instructs the secretary to convey this minute to the Board's secretary and the representative members of the Board. asking for an immediate explanation of the matters referred to therein.

26th June 1915 The secretary of the. Picton School Committee (the Rev. A. A. Armstrong) writes:—At a special meeting of the Picton School Committee, held on Thursday evening, the following resolution dealing with a, protest published some days ago was received: That owing to a delay, in postal transit the committee regret that they were led to believe that they ,had been ignored by the Board in the matter of the appointment -of a teacher to fill the vacancy on the Picton school staff caused by the retirement of Mr Clemance; and while still desiring that a. male teacher should be appointed, in the event of none being available the Committee is willing to accept the Board's proposals. Also that the secretary make fullest inquiry into the delay and report to next -meeting. The Committee would like it to be very clearly understood that, in their 'protest they in no way desired to reflect on the character or competence of any of the Picton school staff, especially those concerned in the Board's proposals for promotion.

5th July 1915 The Picton Borough School presented a busy scene on Friday afternoon, when, prior to the school closing for the winter holidays, a monster bazaar was held in aid of the Marlborough Wounded Soldiers' Fund. The children of this school, assisted by those of the Waikawa Native school, had been steadily preparing for some time past—the girls with sewing, knitting, fancy work, and cookery, and the boys- with woodwork, produce, etc., and their efforts were so successful that the gross proceeds of the bazaar were £49 3s 3d. There are still some articles to dispose of, and as the expenses are small the Marlborough Wounded Soldiers Fund will receive at least £50. The towns people of Picton supported splendidly the efforts of the. children and their teachers.

8th July 1915 PICTON. The Picton Borough School team. played the Blenheim Borough School at Picton yesterday the local .boys, winning easily by 17 points to nil.

9th July 1915 Poor of Britain and Belgium Fund. Picton State School £48.0.0 received

10th August 1915 The names of Miss M. M. Harris and Miss A. E. O'Sullivan were sent forward to the Picton School Committee for selection as third assistant

14th September 1915 Miss Harris appointed

The architect reported on requirements at the Picton school. He had had some minor repairs attended to, and made recommendations to the Board in reference to other necessary works.

The architect's recommendations were agreed to, tenders to be called for the necessary works. Mr Mackay pointed out that the committee was under the impression that a new school was to be erected He thought the money spent as recommended by the architect would be a splendid investment

9th October 1915 Marlborough Patriotic Fund thanks Picton School for, laces, writing material, cigarettes, socks, card

1916-1917

From 1916 to 1923 the list of teachers was only published to Parliament every 2nd year. So this is the list of teachers at Picton School as at the 31st of December 1917

Schools became under the control of the Wellington Education Board in 1916

1917	163	Picton	Robinson	Herbert J	D-37	Head	£310.00
1917	163	Picton	Macalister	Ria	D-74	Assistant	£180.00
1917	163	Picton	Macalister	Itta	C-74	Assistant	£170.00
				Margaret			
1917	163	Picton	Harris	M	C-84	Assistant	£130.00
				Archibald			
1917	163	Picton	Wilkinson	W		PT2	£60.00

14th March 1916 No tenders were received for the new shelter shed at Picton and the matter was left in the hands of the Chairman and Secretary to act

21st March 1916 In view of the case of infantile paralysis in Picton, the Catholic Committee met on Thursday last and decided thoroughly to fumigate the Catholic School. The school was accordingly closed from Friday till to-day, and was thoroughly fumigated throughout. The committee have decided to do this work periodically. It is understood that, the public school at Picton is also to be thoroughly fumigated at an early date, in order to prevent any spread of the disease. This course will no doubt be adopted with all public buildings in Picton. The public are satisfied that there is no reason for a scare, but that prevention is better than cure.

24th March 1916 3 Cases of Infantile Paralysis reported at Picton

27th March 1916 No fresh case of infantile paralysis has been notified in the Marlborough health district within the last few days. The cooler weather has given rise to the hope that there will be no further reappearance of the disease at Picton where all the, three local cases (one of which fatal)' originated

13th April 1916 At Monday's meeting of the Marlborough Education Board the secretary stated that he believed that the Picton head-teacher was away at camp, but he had received no indication from the Committee. The Board instructed, the secretary to write notifying the Committee that the Board had received no application from Mr Robinson, and asking, for the reason why the school had been closed recently. in reference to these matters (says the Press) the Chairman of the Picton School Committee (Mr H. C. Madsen) writes:— The Board's attitude on the matter of granting leave to Mr Robinson is hard to understand, in view of this act that the course followed is similar to that which has been adopted in previous years. The Headmaster made application for leave in order to attend the military camp at Tapawera, and received the Committee's, sanction to do so. Surely the Board does not deem it necessary for the Committee to mention this fact. It was naturally assumed that everything was in order, so far as the Board was concerned, and the matter can only be regarded as one between the Headmaster and the Board. The Committee, it may be said is fully alive to the importance of military training in the Dominion at the present time, and had not thought of placing any obstacle in the way of Mr Robinson that would prevent him from going, specially as he holds the responsible rank of Major and as one of the leading commanding officers at the Tapawera camp Are we to take it that the board is opposed to granting its teachers leave for such a purpose or is it simply standing on its dignity? The work of the school, it may be stated, is proceeding quite satisfactorily during Mr Robinson's absence.

The closing of the school for nine days recently was due to the appearance of the dreaded infantile paralysis in Picton. The chairman and secretary of the Committee, at the request of numerous parents, decided that this was the best course to adopt under the circumstances,

and. their action was unanimously endorsed by the Committee at its last meeting The school was thoroughly disinfected and every precaution was taken to safeguard the health of the children and the community at large- The Committee is prepared to stand by its action, which met with general approval locally. Surely the Committee can be trusted, and has jurisdiction, to act on its own initiative in such a case. If not, the sooner school Committees are relegated to the scrap-heap the better. The Board may have its responsibilities,, but so, also have school Committees, and the case under notice was one which the Picton School Committee felt quite able to deal with promptly; and effectively, without first obtaining the advice and sanction of the Board. However, the Committee will probably have no objection to giving the Board the details asked for, seeing that they are deemed so necessary. To the majority of the people of Marlborough, the Committee's reasons for closing the school are obvious, but the Board evidently, looks for further confirmation. Evidently, it is livening up during the last few months of its existence.

9th May 1916 The Picton School Committee and the headmaster wrote explaining why the latter had been absent without application being made .to the' Board for leave. —This was in reply to a protest sent by the Board that the head teacher had entered the Territorial camp, and the Board, had not been officially communicated with in reference to the necessary leave. The secretary's draft reply was approved of

15th June 1916 School classes in woodwork, cooking and advanced plain needlework were continued at the Blenheim technical school, being attended by pupils from the following schools:—Blenheim, Picton, Grovetown. Marlboroughtown, Tua Marina Koromiko, and Convent

1st August 1916 The final meeting of the Marlborough Education Board

An offer by G. A. Smith and Co., to carry out improvements at the teacher's residence at Picton for £10 was accepted.

7th August 1916 In connection with the Belgian Children's Fund Picton raised £42-19s-1d

29th August 1916 A special. ,meeting of the .Picton School Committee was held on Saturday evening to. consider, the best steps to be taken to combat the epidemic of measles now prevalent; in the town. Acting upon the recommendation of Dr, Redman, and with the sanction of the Wellington Education Board it was decided to close the school. until Monday next. September 4th. In the meantime the building will be .thoroughly fumigated by Mr J Johnston, under instructions from the Health Department

26th September 1916 A football match was played at Picton on Saturday between the local schoolboys and a team-from the Blenheim Borough School. The home team were victorious by 12 points to nil, tries being scored by Jimmy Love (2) and Cecil Conway (2)

28th September 1916 Dr Baker, medical inspector under the Education Department, paid an official visit to the Picton School yesterday

22nd March 1917 Captain J. W. T. Holmes, who has been chairman of the Picton School Committee for the past ten months,, was presented on Tuesday with a serviceable pocket wallet on behalf of:' the school staff, previously to his departure for Auckland. A gift of a smoker's outfit was also made to Captain Holmes by the members of the Picton Bowling Club.

30th March 1917 Swimming; sports under the. Auspices of the Picton school will be held in the Picton baths to-morrow afternoon. Competition is open to all primary school children.

14th April 1917 Major H. J. Robinson, headmaster of the Picton Borough Schools, has been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel having recently passed the qualifying examination.

15th May 1915 Miss M. M. Harris, of the Picton school-staff, who was under instructions from the Wellington Education Board to proceed to Petone, receive a telegram late on Friday, night stating that the transfer was cancelled, and notifying her to remain on the local teaching staff. This reconsideration on the part of the Department was, states the Press, probably the result of the protest sent forward by the School Committee, pointing out that the reduction of the present staff would be detrimental to the educational life of Picton.

21st June 1917 A very successful entertainment in aid of the funds of the, Y.M.C.A. was held at Picton on Tuesday, resulting in the sum of £41 being raised, which, with donations recently received, makes a total of nearly £87 to be handed over to the governing body. A splendid programme was provided, among the performers being several visitors from Blenheim. A squad of Picton school cadets gave an excellent display of physical exercises. The auction sale of gifts idealised over £21.

22nd December 1917 The following pupils gained their proficiency certificates in the examination held at the Picton school this week:—Hetty Curnow, Donella Banks, Joan Scott, Betty Knell. George France, Norman Lucena, J Carroll Love, J. Clinch, J. Bragge and Norman Kater. The two prizes for the most assiduous pupils during, the, year were popularly awarded to Hetty Curnow and Carroll Love.

1918-1919

1919	194	Picton	Robinson	Herbert J	D-37	Head	£370.00
1919	194	Picton	Harris	Margaret M	C-79	Assistant	£210.00
1919	194	Picton	Newmann	Alice M		Assistant	£205.00
1919	194	Picton	Pritchard	Doris	C-94	Assistant	£195.00
				Archibald			
1919	194	Picton	Wilkinson	W		Probationer 1	£110.00

24th January 1918 Tarring and sanding of the playground at Picton was authorised by Wellington Education Board

20th February 1918 Renewal of Spouting James Catto

22nd February Wellington Education Board also a tender for sanding and tarring at Picton. The latter tender was deferred with a view to some alternative and less costly scheme. Renewing of spouting at this school was also authorised

17th May 1918 1; was resolved, to supply shingle for the playground at Picton, the cost of asphalt at present being prohibitive; also to offer £15 towards installing the electric light, in the teacher's residence.

27th May 1918 case under the "Aliens' Registration Act" was brought before Mr F. O B. Loughnan, S.M., at the Picton Court on Thursday, when Hans Rasmussen was called upon to explain why he had failed to make application for registration. The, defendant, who is 49 years of age, was born in Denmark, and was brought out to New Zealand when between two and three years of age. Forty six years of his life had been spent in the Marlborough district, and he was a pupil of the Picton School over 40 years ago. He informed the Magistrate (reports the Press) that he was perfectly willing to comply with the provisions of the Act, but, having been working alone in isolated parts of the Sounds for many months past he had been totally unaware that registration was necessary. The Magistrate, in pointing out that Rasmussen had laid himself open to a fine not exceeding £5Q, said he had been perfectly candid and honest in his explanation, and had evidently acted in ignorance of the law. A fine of 10s and costs would be inflicted, and Rasmussen would have to register under the Act.

20th July 1919 The request of the committee- at Picton that Miss Macalister and Miss M. Harris be promoted was agreed to, and it was decided to re-advertise the position as assistant there

7th October 1919 The Education Department is to be again urged to expedite negotiations at Picton for certain land, acquirements for the enlargement of the school grounds

23rd October 1919 THE UNVEILING CEREMONY of the PICTON SCHOOL ROLL OF HONOR Will be held on THURSDAY, OCTOBER 24th, 1918 at 2 p.m. SPEECHES by. the Mayor, Clergymen, and other speakers. National Anthem, Singing, and Exorcises by the School Children. All are welcome to attend, especially all Returned Soldiers. H. S. FREDERICKS, Chairman School Committee

11th November 1919 The Picton School Committee has been endeavoring for about eighteen months to induce the Wellington Education Board to purchase the land surrounding the school, so that the playground may be enlarged and in view, also, of the erection of a new building in the not far distant future. Word has just been received that the Board has decided to buy the land in question, which will add about another 1 ½ acres to the school property.

1920-1921

				Herbert			
1921	205-17	Picton/Waikawa	Robinson	J	D	Head Infant	£420.00
1921	205-17	Picton/Waikawa	Weetman	Lilly	D	Mistress	£230.00
				Jeanie I			
1921	205-17	Picton/Waikawa	Gibson	B	D	Assistant	£230.00
1921	205-17	Picton/Waikawa	Coneys	Jessie T		Reliever	£200.00
1921	205-17	Picton/Waikawa	McGrath	Norma		Assistant	£170.00
1921	205-17	Picton/Waikawa	Esson	Elsie M		PT1	£95.00

31st March 1920 Miss Harris, of the Picton Borough staff, has been appointed to a position in the Hastings school, and will take up her new duties about the end of May.

17th April 1920 At the instance of Dr G. Watson Hill, the Picton schools are being closed for one week, owing to the prevalence of influenza. There are numerous cases in the district, the Press reports, but the epidemic is fortunately of a mild type.

22nd April 1920 It was reported that the acquirement of an additional area at Picton was practically completed with the exception of one section, a report on certain details on which the Board was awaiting.

30th April 1920 Picton: Mesdames Peek, Richards and Millen; Messrs H. Bradley (chairman), W. Mills, J. M. Carnahan, and F. L. Forster.

24th June 1920 The action pf. the ..committee at Picton with regard to art unoccupied section was approved, 'viz., to continue present' arrangements.

24th June Miss M M Harris assistant at Picton resigns

23rd July Wellington Education Board Works in progress and authorised will be deferred until the promised visit of the minister next month. Included Repairs to roof of residence at Picton and new toilets at Picton (abridged)

4th August 1920 Miss Gibson, successor to Miss Harris on the teaching staff of the Picton Borough School has commenced her new duties. Mrs A. J. Bush, who acted as relieving teacher in the interval, has relinquished the position

6th August 1920 On Saturday afternoon the Primary Schools Championship was competed for at the Show Grounds. Aldridge, representing the Spring Creek School, was the successful competitor. His running was quite up to standard, and proved that his fine performance at St. Patrick's sports in March last was not mere chance. The results were: — 100 Yards: A. Aldridge (Spring Creek) 1, C. Curnow (Picton) 2, R. Dobson (Blenheim Borough School) 3. Won easily; a good race for second place. Time, 12 4-5 seconds. 220 Yards: A.1 Aldridge (Spring Creek) 1, C. Curnow (Picton) 2, D. Cameron (Springlands) 3. Won by four yards; the same distance between, second and third. Time, 30 seconds. 440 Yards: A. Aldridge (Spring Creek) 1, C. Curnow (Picton) 2; Patchett (Blenheim Borough School) 3. Won by inches. Time, 68 2-5 seconds,

20th August 1920 Basketball has long been known as a- first class game for girls, but, it is comparatively recently that it has been played to any extent in New Zealand. It is now played in most parts of the' Dominion.

Quite recently it was taken up most enthusiastically by many of the schools in Marlborough. Last Saturday a tournament was held in the grounds of the Blenheim Borough School. Teams representing Marlborough College, Blenheim Borough School, Picton, Spring Creek, Grovetown, and Springlands schools took part. In the first round Marlborough College defeated Borough 8., Spring Creek defeated Borough C, Borough A. defeated Picton, and Grovetown defeated Springlands. In the second round College defeated Spring Creek and Borough A. defeated Grovetown. The final was won by Borough by 6 points to nil.

Next week two teams of primary school girls are coming over from Wellington to play matches against teams from the Marlborough College, Borough School, a primary schools representative team, a combined team from College and Blenheim Borough, Picton, and a country team. The representative team is Marjorie Hunt, Hilda Day, Norah Trischler, Ada Vercoe, Lilian Grigor, and Myrtle Wanden, of the Borough School, Annie Adams and Hilga Mason, of Picton School, Gladys Rowe, of Spring Creek School; emergencies, Elvira Dunn (B.), Vera Hall (S.C.), and Lucy Adams (B.).

Basketball was often called outdoor basketball and was later called Netball. This game was played with 9 players and each player stayed in her own third. Name and Game were changed in 1970's (Te Ara Encyclopaedia)

22nd September 1920 AT PICTON SCHOOL- NEEDS ADVOCATED.

.It was a- representative gathering which met in the main school at Picton at four o'clock yesterday afternoon, when a welcome was extended to the Minister for Education and Public Health. The Mayor (Mr J. G. Riddell) welcomed the visitor, and proceeded to lay before him the needs of Picton in connection with educational matters. The request was that a, new school be proceeded with at once, owing to the inadequacy and general dilapidated state, of the existing building. The school was very old, it was contended, and it was extremely—almost dangerously—rotten. Mr H. J. Robinson (the headmaster) also spoke strongly in support of the request, as did other speakers. The Minister explained, in his reply, that unfortunately there were many such old schools throughout the Dominion, and so this request was not a singular one. Still, he recognised-that, this certainly was a bad case, and needed, no doubt, immediate attention. He would give the request mature consideration, and would do all he possibly could in the matter. Another subject was placed before the Minister on behalf of the settlers of the Waikawa Road. Here, it was stated, there was no school, and the children were forced to tramp along the clayey roads, wet and fine, to receive instruction at Picton. The deputation did not ask that the Department erect a side-school during the present building crisis, but they could offer a building which the Department could rent and furnish, and which could be used as a school. The Minister remarked that if the deputation could, show

that there were the number of children there (and he saw that the conditions were hard), he was prepared to give the request favorable consideration.

28th September 1920 The Picton School Committee has received a subsidised grant of £21 towards the cost of the Memorial Tablet, containing the names of "Old Boys" who fought in the war, which has been erected in the school.

8th October 1920 Some weeks ago two teams of Wellington girls came over to Blenheim and tried conclusions with the Marlborough schoolgirls at basketball. *Basketball was played by girls on a tennis court divided into thirds. Each player stayed in their own third and the ball had to pass through each third by being touched*

Last weekend two teams from Marlborough to Wellington and played several return games. The teams comprised: Hilga Madsen, Jessie Baxter, Annie Adams, and Freda. Powick (Picton School); Vera Hall and Gladys Rowe (Spring Creek); Elvira Dunn, Marjory Hunt, Hilda Day, Kathleen Robb, Mavis Cooke, Nora-Trischler, Margaret Robb, Margaret Mowat, Ada Vercoe, Lilian Grigor, Marjory Pike, Myrtle Wanden, Lucy Adams and Dulcie Dodson (Blenheim **School**). After a rough trip -lasting just-on seven, hours, Wellington was reached at one o'clock on Friday morning. Practically everybody had been ill, and consequently the players were not in good form. However, the teams .kept to the programme arranged, though they did not .do themselves justice" On Saturday the visitors were taken to the Hutt where they were treated "right royally," and two games were played. On Monday morning the programme was continued and two more games were played in Wellington. The Wellington .schools entertained the teams most sumptuously, and nothing; .was left undone that could tend to the comfort and entertainment oi: their visitors. The following is a. list -of the matches played and the results: Friday.—Blenheim School v. Lyall Bay School, lost 1,6 to 4; rest of the team v. Karori School, won 8 to 7; Marlborough A v.. Wellington A. lost 4 to 3; and Marlborough B v. Wellington B, lost 8 to 6. Saturday.—Marlborough A v. Hutt Valley A. lost 3 to 8: and Marlborough B v. Hutt Valley B, won 14 to 8. Monday Marlborough A v. Wellington A, won 14 to 7. and Marlborough B v. Wellington 18, won 3 to 0.

18th November 1920 The Education Board, at its meeting held yesterday, approved of the establishment of a side school at Waikawa Road, Picton. The ladies of the district interviewed the Hon. C. J. Parr and the chairman of the Board during their recent visit to Marlborough, and made such a good case that the request received approbation from both gentlemen. The work necessary to fulfil the scheme will be undertaken immediately, arrangements having been made for the use of the newly-erected Anglican Sunday School on the Waikawa Road

10th August 1921 a new school will be built at Picton Wellington Education Board Report. The Bard had acquired more land for the school

20th December 1921 Navy League essay competition Gladys Wakefield 1st. Gladys Perano 2nd Both Picton Borough School

Note: Papers Past has no Marlborough papers copied after 1920

1922-1923

1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Robinson Johnston	Herbert J Margaret	D-73	Head	£405.00
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Mrs	A Violet E	D-140	Infant Mistress	£293.00
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Bush	Mrs	E-170	Assistant	£223.00
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Pinfold	Frederick	D-209	Assistant	£213.00

				IN			
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Atkin	Eva V Florence	D	Assistant	£205.00
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Widdowson	A	D	Reliever	£175.00
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Beckley	Gladys E	D-227	Assistant	£175.00
1923	202-18	Picton/Waikawa	Wadsworth	Ada		PT1	£108.00
22 nd February 1922 I Gibson resigns (Jeannie)							
17 th May 1923 L Weetman Resigns 31 st May							

Post 1923

19th August 1925 In regard to Science, woodwork and cookery Picton can obtain instruction at Blenheim only by spending a whole day at a time Wellington Education Board Report

2nd February 1926 Miss M I Crowe appointed as a Probationer

15th November 1927 Miss B Knell of the Picton School as accepted an appointment at Brooklyn and will take up her job after the summer holidays

30th November 1927 Miss A McCashion assistant

8th February 1928 K Grant assistant

19th May 1928 Mr. H. J. Robinson has resigned his position as headmaster of the Picton School, which he has filled for twenty one years.

29th May 1928 Only One Day Wasted. Children, of the Picton School, which was destroyed by fire early on Friday morning, were able to resume work in temporary premises yesterday, with the loss .of. only one day. .The Education Board-states that plans are in preparation for the reinstatement of the main school, the infant school being unharmed

30th June 1928 TENDERS & BUILDERS MATERIAL. WELLINGTON EDUCATION BOARD will be received at the Board Office, Mercer street, Wellington, until NOON on SATURDAY, 14th JULY, 1928, for the Erection of Picton Primary School. Plans and specifications may be seen at the "Marlborough Express" Office, Blenheim, the "Marlborough Press Office, Picton, and at the Board Office, Wellington. The lowest or any tender not necessarily accepted. Tenders to be delivered in sealed envelopes, marked "Tender. for Picton School. G, L. STEWART, Secretary

21st November 1928 Mr. H. J. Robinson, late headmaster of the Picton School, was. farewelled by the Wellington Education Board to-day in accordance with the board's custom of inviting, retiring headmasters and teachers who have rendered long and good service to the board to be formally; thanked by members. Mr. T. Forsyth (chairman), Mr. Strachan on behalf of the Department, and members of the board all expressed appreciation of Mr. Robinson's faithful and efficient service during 41 years in Marlborough, not only in school work, but in other ways, especially in connection with military training. Many good wishes were extended to Mr. Robinson for happy and profitable days in the future. Mr. Robinson, iii returning .thanks, recalled, very interestingly some: of the names connected with education, in Marlborough in the early days, saying that that province had been especially fortunate in her pioneers of education, and early headmasters

4th March 1929 Miss A J d'Emden infant mistress Picton

19th June 1929 Mr. D. McCallum; (Wellington Education Board) asked if the Picton School - was ever: going to be opened officially. The chairman said that the Minister had mentioned the matter yesterday. Mr. McCallum: "Oh well, if we have that assurance it'll be all right."

9th November 1929 Mr W D Bennett Headmaster of Picton School

2nd March 1932 Mr J McKenzie head master Picton
 30th June 1936 From Southland to Assistant Picton Miss D Stone
 1st November 1938 Miss D Grant assistant Boulcott from Picton
 22nd October 1940 Miss M E Lowis assistant Khandallah from Picton
 17th December 1940 Mr A Petrie Headmaster from Havelock

Marlborough Maori

Inspectors reviews of Maori Schools in Marlborough

1880

1880	15	Wairau	Hosking	Mr	Master	£55.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1880	15	Wairau	Hosking	Mrs	Sewing	£10.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1880	33	Waikawa	Nickless	H W	Master	£150.00	
1880	33	Waikawa	Nickless	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	

1881

1881	15	Wairau	Hosking	Mr	Master	£55.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1881	15	Wairau	Hosking	Mrs	Sewing	£10.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1881	33	Waikawa	Nickless	H W	Master	£155.00	
1881	33	Waikawa	Nickless	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	

Wairau School is small, but it is doing good work.

Waikawa suffered greatly through irregularity of attendance during a portion of the year ; but, in spite of this, came out very well at the examination.

1882

1882	24	Wairau	Hosking	Mr	Master	£55.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1882	24	Wairau	Hosking	Mrs	Sewing	£10.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1882	24	Wairau	Hosking	Mr	Master	£55.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1882	24	Wairau	Hosking	Mrs	Sewing	£10.00	Same salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1882	23	Waikawa	Nickless	H W	Master	£155.00	
1882	23	Waikawa	Nickless	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1882	23	Waikawa	Nickless	H W	Master	£155.00	
1882	23	Waikawa	Nickless	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	

Waikawa labours under some disadvantage; the attendance is not exactly irregular, but it is discontinuous ; at certain times of the year the elder children have to go

Away from school whaling, shearing, mustering, or harvesting. In spite of this the master manages to get a high percentage and a large number of passes. The only defect noticeable here is some want of neatness in the schoolroom. The Committee will probably get this matter remedied.

Wairau did not appear to advantage. Sickness had made the attendance irregular, and the examination results were consequently only fair. This is ordinarily a satisfactory little school

1883

1883	15	Wairau	Hosking	Mrs	Sewing	£10.00	Half salaries from Native Reserves Fund
1883	17	Waikawa	Nickless	H W	Master	£175.00	
1883	17	Waikawa	Nickless	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	

Waikawa.—Fourteen children were present at inspection. This school is suffering from a temporary depression. A homicide, committed in the neighbourhood some two years ago, affected the school injuriously. The sufferer was one of the chief supporters of the school, he always maintained some of the children who attended. His death caused one or two other Natives to leave the settlement with their children, thus the number of children at Waikawa has been seriously reduced. There is, however, reason to hope for improvement; there are about a dozen young children in the village who will soon be ready for school, and it may be fairly expected that the elder Natives will return to their home when time has somewhat softened down the feeling produced by the homicide referred to. The children examined did very well indeed.

Wairau.—Only eight children were present at inspection, it was harvest-time, and the services

of the children could not be dispensed with. This little school does good work. There is, however, small reason to hope for any great increase in the Maori attendance. A stray European child joins the school now and again, and helps to swell the number on the roll for a while. As a rule, however, Europeans that attend a Native school, when there is a public school at hand, generally prove to be of the nature of a "thorn in the flesh" to the master. It is not unfrequently the case that such children have tried every school in the neighbourhood, and have ignominiously failed to do any good.

It almost seems as if the parents of such children think that it would not be consistent with the principles of equity if the Native school teacher did not get a taste of their children's quality too.

At least this is the only assignable reason for their being sent to the Native school.

1884

1884	16	Wairau	Hosking	J T	Master	£96.00	Half salaries from Native Reserves Fund
							Teacher paid according to Attendance
1884	13	Waikawa	Parker	J W C	Master	£110.00	
1884	22	Waikawa	Parker	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	

Wairau.—The late master has been promoted to a much larger school in the far north. As showing the way in which the best class of Natives are mindful of the interests of a master

who does his duty both in school and out of it, an extract from the school log-book may be given. It is a resolution passed by the Committee at one of their meetings : " Resolved, That the master's salary ought not to be cut down on account of the smallness of the attendance, seeing that the Maoris pay part of the salary—viz., that which accrues from the Reserves Fund." On another occasion, when the Committee, labouring under a misapprehension, feared that their teacher was going to be unjustly treated, by the Department, they stood up for him manfully, and put the matter under consideration in such a clear light that it was at once plain that the master had been a sufferer instead of an offender. Such little episodes are creditable both to the Natives and to the teacher.

Waikawa.—Most of the elder children were absent from the examination; they had gone to the Heads for the sheep-shearing season, and had been detained thereby bad weather. Nearly all the children examined were very young, and of course only very moderate results were obtained. The inspection, however, was quite satisfactory, and I have no doubt about the master's eventual success.

1885

1885	13	Wairau	Brittain	F H	Master	£80.00	£53.19.9 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1885	25	Waikawa	Parker	J W C	Master	£125.00	
1885	25	Waikawa	Parker	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1885	10	D'urville Island	Macdonald	G	Master	£60.00	

A small school has been established at **D'Urville Island**, Cook Strait. Although the Native Population of this island is small, it was considered advisable to aid the people in getting their children educated, more especially as the Natives showed a laudable willingness to do their share of the work required to start a school.

Wairau.—Good work was done at this little school by the master, who has since been removed to Papawai.

Waikawa.—The Native population of the district seems to be slowly, but surely, decreasing ; of course the school decreases too.

1886

1886	17	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Master	£90.00	
1886	17	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1886	16	Waikawa	Parker	J W C	Master	£125.00	
1886	16	Waikawa	Parker	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1886	13	D'urville Island	Macdonald	G	Master	£60.00	

D'Urville's Island.—It is likely that useful work will be done here when once the school gets into full working order.

Waikawa.—The population in this district has very strikingly decreased during the last few years, partly through the excess of deaths over births, and partly through migrations to other parts of the colony!

Wairau.—The Natives set a high value on their school, but they are hardly sufficiently careful about keeping their children in regular attendance.

21st June 1886 Mr Charles Peake of Tua Marina exhibited his magic lantern views on Tuesday night last at the schoolroom, Wairau Pah. The building was crowded with a Maori audience of the most attentive and delighted description. Amongst the views was a large portrait of Queen Victoria. Rore, the chief, in moving a vote of thanks to Mr Peake in Maori, afterwards translated by Mr Rore junior, asked to have the Queen's portrait shewn over again. This was done, and Rore called the Maoris around and invited them to sing the National Anthem, which they did very nicely.

1887

1887	16	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	£60.00		
1887	16	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00		
1887	14	Waikawa	Johnson	Mrs	Female	£100.4.0		
1887	14	D'urville Island	Macdonald	G	Master	£98.12.6	House Allowance £20.	Subsidised

D'Urville Island.—Most of the children are very young; it is hoped, however, that, under the more favourable circumstances now existing, it will be found possible to produce very tangible results at the next examination.

Waikawa.—The attendance has improved somewhat. The examination-results were of a satisfactory character.

Wairau.—Some additional strength in arithmetic would have given this school a very good place indeed.

23rd April 1887 **Wairau** Native School. Yesterday Mr Henry Dodson, M.H.R., distributed the prizes to the children attending the Native School, Wairau Pah. Previous to presenting the prizes Mr Dodson addressed the children, expressing the pleasure that he felt in hearing them read and recite so well, and urging upon Them the necessity of regular attendance if they wished to attain proficiency. He complimented the teacher, Mr Curtis, on the way the school was conducted. Mr Dodson's prize for the most proficient girl fell to the lot of Mary McDonald. Mr Curtis also gave several prizes to the children, the others being awarded by the Government for regular attendance. The native chief, Rore, thanked Mr Dodson for his attendance, and hoped he would be spared to be with them for many years. Three hearty cheers were then given for Mr Dodson, after which the children were invited outside to join in a scramble for lollies

1888

1888	15	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	80.12.6	£57.11.0	paid from Native Reserve Funds
1888	15	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00		
1888	22	Waikawa	Johnson	J	Master	£90.00	Subsidised H.A.	£20
1888	22	Waikawa	Johnson	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00		
1888	13	D'urville Island	Macdonald	G	Master	£60.00	House Allowance £20.	Subsidised

D'Urville Island.—The zeal of the Natives for civilisation has cooled somewhat. This is to be

regretted, seeing that their little school has begun to give very good results.

Waikawa.—This school is now in very good form, and the examination gave unmistakable evidences of persistent honest work.

Wairau.—The opening-up of the Waikakaho and Mahakipawa gold-diggings has had an injurious effect on the school, as those parents who are on the goldfields often have their children

1889

1889	13	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	97.10.6	£88.18.10 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1889	13	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1889	22	Waikawa	Johnson	J	Head Master	£100.00	
1889	22	Waikawa	Johnson	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1889	12	D'urville Island	Macdonald	G	Master	£60.00	House Allowance £20. Subsidised

D'Urville Island.—This little Cook Strait school is valuable, and does honest work.

Waikawa.—Except on the principle that we ought to let well alone, there is little reason for continuing to maintain a Native school here. Good work, however, is undoubtedly being done, and for that reason outside pressure ought perhaps to be waited for before steps are taken to transfer the school to the Board. The present master shows much aptitude for Native-school work, and laudable enthusiasm in the discharge of his duty.

Wairau.—At the examination the work in arithmetic was poor; but in other respects the school did well. This small school is partly supported by a contribution from a Native reserve fund.

1890

1890	15	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	104.13.60	£60.15.9 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1890	15	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1890	21	Waikawa	Macdonald	G	Master	£90.00	

Waikawa.—The late master's work was that of a thoroughly earnest man, always working intelligently and progressively; his removal to a much larger school may be regarded as a decided step forward both for the Department and the master. The new teacher has been removed to Waikawa from D'Urville Island, in which isolated locality he spent several years.

Wairau.—There is still some want of proper appreciation of the value of carefully supervised silent work, but there has undoubtedly been some improvement in this important respect. On the whole there is reason to be satisfied with the work done. This school is partly supported by

revenue from Native reserves.

D'urville School closed at end of September Quarter

1891

1891	15	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	79.1.0	£58.16.6 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1891	15	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1891	19	Waikawa	Macdonald	G	Master	£93.12	

Waikawa.—The master is becoming much more at home in school work than he was formerly, and is getting useful ideas as to the best direction for that work to take. As a consequence, the teaching tells much more decidedly than it did. Had the attendance not been very irregular the school would have made a very good show at the examination.

Wairau.—The results were low. In estimating the work done at examination one has to bear in mind that several of the best children had attended very irregularly. There were, unfortunately, no strong passes.

12th August 1891 NATIVE SCHOOLS. In his annual report on the Native schools, Mr J. H. Hope, Inspector, speaking of the Wairau Pah School, says: There is still some want of proper appreciation of the value of carefully supervised silent work, but there has undoubtedly been some improvement in this important respect. On the whole there is reason to be satisfied with the work done. This school is partly supported by revenue from Native Reserves."

1892

1892	21	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	87.4.6	£54.4.2 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1892	21	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1892	16	Waikawa	Macdonald	G	Master	£51.00	

Waikawa (examined 4th October, 1892).—There is reason to be well pleased with the work shown here, seeing that, in spite of the obstacles arising from long-continued absence of the pupils

through unavoidable causes, the results were considerable and satisfactory. Since the examination

the district has been visited by a fatal fever epidemic of the same nature as that which has devastated

so many Maori settlements during the last three years.

Wairau (inspected 5th October, 1892).—The long absence of the master through severe illness,

the departure of all the best pupils from the school, and the continuance of bad weather, during

which considerable portions of the district were under water, were the reasons why very little work was forthcoming at the examination. The school is now undergoing a three months' probation. If it should not prove more fortunate than it has been lately, it is to be closed.

6th September 1892 MAGISTERIAL.

Tuesday, September 6 (Before Mr J. Allen, R.M.) ALLEGED THEFT. Te Arai, a Maori woman residing at the Wairau Pah, was charged on the information of Mr R. T. Curtis, with feloniously seizing and carrying away six geese of the value of £1, the property of Dorothea Mayne Curtis, his wife. Mr Conolly appeared for the complainant, and Mr Sinclair for the accused. After all the witnesses had been ordered out of Court, Mr Conolly opened his case

by stating briefly that the geese had been the property of Mrs Curtis for some two. years, and Friday last she found the accused with three of the geese in her lap. She was marking them in the Native fashion by cutting their web feet. It was customary to so mark them when young, and not when they were two years old. Mr Curtis had been troubled in the past by the speculations of the Maoris, and he had been forced to bring this action when the woman was caught in the act. He regretted that Mr Sinclair had insisted on forcing on the country and the complainant the expense of a Supreme Court case by having it made an indictable offence. He then called Robert Toler Curtis, schoolmaster at the Native School at the Wairau Pah, who deposed the geese in question belonged to his wife, and were hatched from eggs belonging to Mrs Curtis. Was present at an interview between his wife and accused on the 2nd and saw six of their geese there, three of them with bleeding feet. Accused refused to give them up. In cross-examination witness said he considered the geese worth 4s each. Knew that Mrs Curtis cut the wings of some geese in June or thereabouts. They were brought up from the river by a Maori boy. He had not seen the geese caught. Accused had never set up a claim to the geese before. The natives knew perfectly well they were Mrs Curtis' geese. The geese he saw in the possession of the accused were similar to those they had lost. Frederick Wm. Kelly, who is staying with the complainant, knew the geese, and was positive they belonged to Mrs Curtis. Accused admitted having cut the feet of the geese, but refused to give them up. Mrs Rore said the geese were hers because they were on her ground. Mrs Curtis on oath corroborated the evidence of her husband as to the ownership of the geese, and said accused had never claimed them before. Between 11 and 12 on September 2nd saw accused running from the river, and hearing some geese making a noise, went to where accused was. Heard her say something about the idea of the schoolmaster's wife having more geese than she had. There were other Natives there and they were laughing. Saw the geese, and noticed that three of them were bleeding at the feet. Natives mark their geese in this way, but do not wait till they are two years old to do so. Accused denied that the geese belonged to witness, but she identified them as hers

7th October 1892 Mr Pope, Inspector of Native Schools, has visited the Wairau Pah school, but on account of the recent illness of Mr Curtis he did not examine the scholars, though well satisfied with the conduct and appearance of the school

1893

1893	21	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	87.4.6	£54.4.2 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1893	17	Wairau	Curtis	Mrs	Sewing	£20.00	
1893	17	Waikawa	Macdonald	G	Master	£51.00	

Waikawa (examined 19th December 1893).—A considerable amount of apathy is shown at times by parents, irregular attendance is the outcome of such apathy. Decidedly useful work, however, is being done, and improvement is taking place in spite of drawbacks.

Wairau (examined 21st December, 1893).—There appears to have been good reason for reopening this school, which was closed for a time in 1892. The attendance is now fair, but there is still room for improvement

1894

1894	17	Wairau	Curtis	R T	Head Master	£100.00	£55.18.32 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1894	21	Waikawa	Macdonald	G	Master	£100.00	

Waikawa (examined 30th November, 1894).—The people of the district had been suffering for

about twenty months from a succession of disasters, mainly caused by fatal epidemic disease. Keeping this fact in view one could say that the examination results were satisfactory, and could treat as premature any proposal to close the school on account of the smallness of the attendance

Wairau (examined 29th November, 1894).—The results were poor bad harvests and epidemic

disease, with consequent hard work for the children, who had had to assist in lessening their parents' liabilities, had made the attendance very irregular The school was closed at the end of the year, to be reopened in June under a new teacher, and, it is hoped, in more favourable circumstances.

1895

1895	13	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss E	Female	£100.00	£48.18.32 paid from Native Reserve Funds School closed during March Quarter
------	----	--------	-------	--------	--------	---------	---

1895	27	Waikawa	Macdonald G	Master	£100.00	
------	----	---------	-------------	--------	---------	--

Waikawa (examined 14th November, 1895).—There were no candidates for Standard IV., but

the character of the work shown was above the average. There has been considerable improvement

in the attendance. The discipline is of a paternal character, and mild at that.

Wairau (examined 10th November, 1895).—Whatever fault there is in the discipline lies on the side of kindness; of course, tolerance should not be carried too far. Unless circumstances prove very unfavourable, there will be great success here next year. At all events, it will be deserved.

20th April 1895 Homeward Bound. Mr D. H. Pattie has to-day received word from Mr R. T. Curtis, the Wairau Pah schoolmaster, of his safe arrival at Albany, per Orient Line steamer Ophir. So far the trip has been a most enjoyable one, and Mr Curtis expects a continuance of fine weather during the journey.

1896

1896	14	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss	Female	£100.00
------	----	--------	-------	------	--------	---------

1896	25	Waikawa	Macdonald G	Master	£100.00
------	----	---------	-------------	--------	---------

Waikawa (examined 3rd November, 1896).—Through unusual protraction of the whaling season, and consequent extension of the children's holidays, there was nearly a quarter's break in the thread of the school work. This destroyed all chance of a really good examination ; but amid the too numerous signs of weakness many traces of honest, useful work were readily discoverable.

Wairau (examined 31st October, 1896).—Here, also, there had been long continued absence. Floods and epidemic disease had brought the attendance very low. Still, capital work had been

done by the children that had attended well. The number of these was, unfortunately, small.

1897

1896	14	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss	Female	£100.00
1896	25	Waikawa	Macdonald	G	Master	£100.00

Waikawa (examined 2nd December, 1897).—In the lower part of the school the work was unusually weak; there was no fluency in reading or in the English work. Further up the school the attainments were much better, and in some places deserved to be called good. At the best the attendance here is somewhat irregular, and this tends to lower the character of the examination work.

Wairau (examined 3rd December, 1897).—Results were satisfactory. Some weakness appeared in geography and viva voce arithmetic ; the rest of the work was decidedly strong. The extra subjects are well taught, especially singing and drill. The teachers deserve a more productive school.

1898

1898	18	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss	Female	£100.00
1898	22	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S	Female	£100.00
1898	16	Croiselles	Kelly	Miss A M	Female	Subsidised

Whangarae, Croiselles (examined 13th October, 1898).—This little subsidised school has done excellent work, and has quite justified the giving of the amount of help that it has received.

The results are very good indeed, and the two teachers have evidently worked hard and well, Croiselles may be found on the eastern side of Tasman Bay, and about twenty miles from Nelson.

Waikawa, near Picton (examined 11th October, 1898).—I am sorry to have to record here the death of Mr. George Macdonald, who was master of the Waikawa School for many years, and did much useful work both within and without the school. He was generally and highly respected.

As the new teacher had been only a week in charge of the school, the results are Mr. Macdonald's. That there should have been fair results after the school had been closed for three months speaks well for the late teacher's earnestness and power.

Wairau (examined 10th October, 1898).—The order, formerly a rather weak point here, has improved considerably. The work of the school had been much interrupted by illness of scholars

and teachers. This has now, happily, passed away, and it is pleasing to learn that the attendance

has improved of late. Examination results were satisfactory. The extra subjects, especially singing and drill, are very well taught.

27th April 1898 The Picton ladies who visit Waikawa Pah to educate the native children matters theological, think it is high time some steps were taken to replace the footbridge which was washed away by one of last year's floods. In dry weather the stream can be crossed easily, but now the rains have set in, it is impossible to cross without getting wet feet. The Commissioners promised to replace the bridge some time ago, but it is still only a promise

1899

1899	15	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss E	Female	£100.00	£55 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1899	24	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S	Female	£100.00	
1899	16	Whangarae (Croiselles)				51.19.4	Subsidised

Whangarae, Croiselles (examined 18th October, 1899).—The schoolroom was very clean, with everything in its place. The order was satisfactory, and the children worked well and honestly.

There was evidently the best of feeling between the Teacher and the children it is quite plain that the school stands well in public esteem. Good progress had been made in the extra subjects, and generally the results were decidedly good.

Waikawa (examined 3rd November, 1899).—This school presents an attractive appearance, and is doing creditable work. The order has improved, but there is still some needless talking. Relations between pupils and teachers are good. In 1898 it was decided, upon the urgent representation of the Waikawa Maoris, that their midwinter holidays should be extended to four weeks, the midsummer holidays being shortened to three weeks. The Maoris promised that for the future the school should be opened promptly on the expiration of the holidays. They have not kept their word. This is disappointing.

Wairau (examined 20th October, 1899).—Influenza, followed by typhoid fever, had greatly interfered with the school-work. A good examination could hardly be demanded, but results were much better than might have been expected in such adverse circumstances. The Maoris appear to take insufficient interest in the school; this is shown by the fact that their children are often allowed to run wild in the settlement instead of attending school. Shortcomings are not due to faults on the part of the teachers, who teach earnestly and carefully, and really deserve a better school.

1900

1900	18	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss E	Female	£100.00	£55 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1900	19	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S	Female	£100.00	
1900	17	Whangarae (Croiselles)					Subsidised
1900	16	Okoha					Subsidised

Okoha, Pelorus (examined 27th October, 1900).—The schoolroom was clean, and fairly tidy.

The children talk a little too much over the lessons, but they are already beginning to realise that school means serious work. "Coventry" is the most usual form of punishment. The teachers

have secured the earnest interest and co-operation of the people, and their own work gives indications

of a devotion that is bound to lead up to the best kind of success. The work done so far is very satisfactory.

Whangarae, Croiselles (examined 4th October, 1900).—The pupils show by regular and punctual attendance, and by ready attention and earnest work, that they are fond of the school and of their teachers. Much effort is bestowed on the task of getting pupils to answer always in correct and complete sentences ; the result is pleasing. The results are generally good ; there

is no subject in which far-reaching weakness is shown. The extra subjects are very fairly well taught; modulator work might be improved.

Waikawa (examined 23rd October, 1900).—The bearing and work of the children generally suggest that the tone is satisfactory, but the irregularity of attendance is a bad indication. The time-table arrangements are incomplete. Unless school-work is done according to system—almost any system is better than none—the work must be more or less imperfect. The results were not strong, but, if the irregularity of attendance may be considered, they may be called fair. A point requiring immediate attention is the necessity for having a workable time-table, and closely following its precepts.

Wairau (examined 22nd October, 1900).—Except in so far as the indifference of the people of

the settlement causes bad attendance, and finds its reflection in the school, the tone appears to be good. The children look clean, and no objectionable habits come under observation. The results were small, but that was in all probability a consequence of the wretched attendance. It appears that haka and poi dancing have been revived in the village, and this kind of work, somehow, seems always to spoil the school-work.

1901

1901	20	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss E	Female	£100.00	£70.4.2 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1901	19	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S	Female	£100.00	£7.10 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1901	14	Whangarae (Croiselles)					Open December Quarter
1901	14	Okoha					Subsidised

Okoha, Pelorus (examined 21st November, 1901).—There was no inspection; a temporary illness of one of the teachers was the cause. The examination work was found to be very satisfactory.

Great soundness and facility in the English work formed quite a characteristic feature, and, with other good points, notably general intelligence, entitled the school to an excellent position.

Whangarae, Croiselles (examined 26th November, 1901).—Like the Okoha School, Whangarae is only indirectly under the Department. The children show heartiness both in work and in play, and are evidently fond of their school and their teachers. They are all clean and tidy. In the teaching there is perhaps hardly enough testing work or preparation for avoidance of errors that can be foreseen ; but the children have been in all ways improved by the school, and the examination results were decidedly good.

Waikawa (examined 19th November, 1901).—Although much hard and conscientious work had been done the results were not very good. In some cases the attendance had been very irregular, and this would largely account for shortcomings. It is desirable here, as elsewhere, that every child should have at least one English lesson every day. The principal weakness at

Waikawa is to be found in a tendency of the teachers to readily take appearance of knowledge for reality, instead of seeking for convincing proofs of the existence of reality.

Wairau (examined 18th November, 1901).—The attendance is very irregular, and the lax interest indicated by this fact is incompatible with a satisfactory school tone. The people probably value the school after their own fashion, but they will make no sacrifice for it. In view of the irregularity of the attendance results were very good, and showed that much hard work had been done.

1902

1902	18	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss E	Female	£100.00	£57.10 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1902	17	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S	Female	£100.00	£7.10 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1902	17	Whangarae (Croiselles)					Not open during June Quarter
1902	17	Okoha					£17 . 10 paid from Native Reserve Funds

Okoha, Pelorus (examined 17th November, 1902).—The children generally are well behaved,

and are evidently fond of their teachers, showing at the same time due respect for them. Schoolwork is done heartily and honestly. The teacher had made a great advance since the previous examination, and had fully established a claim to be considered competent. Through illness of the teachers and sad bereavement of one of them, the amount of work done had been considerably less than usual. In spite of this the results were good. The general appearance of the village and the villagers had greatly improved. Much of this improvement may certainly be credited to the school.

Whangarae, Croiselles (examined 14th November, 1902).—Some of the subsidiary records were not quite complete; also, there was some slight room for improvement of the establishment in the matter of tidiness. There is some needless whispering. This could be easily got rid of, seeing that the teacher does not lack firmness. Teachers and pupils are on very good terms. There should be more physical-exercise work; only a little club drill is done. These principles should receive consideration here—(1) Prevention of error is better than correction; (2) if a child shows in the course of a lesson that he has not mastered a particular detail he should be made to master it before the lesson is over. This little school is really a valuable one, partly because it is a civilising agency as well. There was a fair number of passes, none of them very strong—a usual consequence when change of teachers takes place.

Waikawa (examined 22nd November, 1902).—The garden is gay and well eared for, and the schoolroom is clean and tidy. The order is still only fairly good, although there is no really bad behaviour. There had been some improvement in the matter of directness of aim, but there was room for more. After a lesson each child taught should be able to show that he or she has made definite advance in it. With many good points, the school still requires vigorous directness of aim, and it should be realised that attainments could be made much higher than they are. The results were strong in Standard 1., and nowhere else, except in needlework.

Wairau (examined 21st November, 1902).—A very weak point in this school is the attendance, which is decidedly irregular. The teachers work carefully and conscientiously. There has, however, been some improvement, due partly to the exertions of the Maori

Council and partly to the work of the Chairman of the Committee. The children, however, are kept away to catch whitebait, or for other insufficient reasons. The teachers kindly provided a flagstaff for the flag because the Maoris had not enough interest in their school to do it. This would hardly have happened across the Strait

1903

1903	19	Wairau	Gibbs	Miss E	Female	£100.00	£55.5 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1903	19	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S W C	Female	£100.00	£7.10 paid from Native Reserve Funds
1903		Whangarae (Croiselles)					Subsidised
1903		Okoha					£15 paid from Native Reserve Funds

Okoha (examined 22nd December, 1903: Mr. Bird).—Through unusual pressure of work the examination of this school took place very late—so late that the teachers were compelled to spend Christmas at the settlement. It speaks well for their loyalty that they remained in charge to see their school examined. The garden and grounds had been fenced in, and there was a pleasant display of flowers and vegetables. Grouping should be made use of in the upper classes. The rule is very gentle; punishments seem to be unnecessary amongst the Maori children here. Tone and cleanliness left nothing to be desired. Extra subjects, except were good. The work of the school showed drill, which had not been taught, that much honest effort had been put forth. Considering the crowded state of the schoolroom, the teachers had done remarkably well in the isolated circumstances in which they have been placed. The results of the examination were very satisfactory. The youngest children wanted thorough drilling in sounds, and Classes SI and S2 need greater attention in mental arithmetic.

Whangarae (examined 19th December, 1903: Mr. Bird).—Each child here has his own garden, and they were all very creditably kept. Blackberry had, however, taken possession of the school ground. The relations between teacher and people were very cordial indeed. The children's clothes were clean and tidy; they still have to learn, however, how to clean a slate properly. The singing was, on the whole, very good; drill and drawing were weak. Word-building and instruction in sound should be the preparation for reading given in the lowest classes. The examination showed that fairly good work had been done during the year, and that probably only a little more experience is required to produce more even work. The teacher has the interests of the people at heart, and does much work, outside of the school work, in helping and caring for them.

Waikawa (examined 8th December, 1903: Mr. Pope).—The attendance here is somewhat small, there being few children to attend school. The garden and grounds were in a highly satisfactory condition. Time-table arrangements should be made more up to date, and the document should be complete in every particular. The teachers and pupils were on good terms, though it seemed as if the cordial relations sometimes existing between parents and teachers were hardly to be found here—rather a kind of armed neutrality. It is desirable that in teaching there should be an almost imperceptible "sliding" from the known to the unknown. This makes the work concrete. Further, in order to give the teacher an opportunity of knowing how far the matter in hand has grasped, and to improve the children's power of

expressing their thoughts in English, all answers should be given in complete sentences. The results, which were on the whole satisfactory, showed that much hard work had been done.

Wairau.—Owing to the illness of the teacher, this school was not examined. It had to be closed towards the end of the year, but it is hoped that work will be resumed shortly.

1904

1904	25	Wairau	Brown	Miss I	Female	110.4.11	Closed March Quarter
------	----	--------	-------	--------	--------	----------	----------------------

1904	14	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S	Female	£100.00	
------	----	---------	-----------	-------	--------	---------	--

The attendance at Waikawa has been of late so unsatisfactory that it seems questionable whether the school should be carried on, the people apparently having lost all interest

Formerly were included for inspection and examination the two subsidised schools Whangarae

(Croiselles) and Okoha. From these, however, for reasons stated elsewhere in this report, the subsidy was withdrawn, and they were not inspected or examined owing to this and also to the fact that time did not permit.

There were also, until this year, two schools in the Marlborough Sounds District—

Whangarae at Croiselles Harbour, and Okoha at Pelorus Sound—which ranked as aided schools, but from which, owing to their becoming, beyond all doubt, denominational in character, all subsidy was withdrawn.

Hitaua Bay, Tory Channel, has been taken in hand by the Marlborough Education Board.

1905

1905	22	Wairau	Brown	Miss I	Female	110.6.4	Teacher Licensed
------	----	--------	-------	--------	--------	---------	------------------

1905	21	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs S M C	Female	£100.00	Teacher Licensed
------	----	---------	-----------	--------------	--------	---------	------------------

The attendance has been generally satisfactory, except in the case of Waikawa, which is again most unsatisfactory

1906

1906	17	Wairau	Moss	Mrs M E	Female	£130.00	Teacher Graded D3
------	----	--------	------	---------	--------	---------	-------------------

1906	18	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs L	Female	£100.00	Teacher Licensed
------	----	---------	-----------	-------	--------	---------	------------------

During the year Wairau and Waikawa Schools have ceased to exist as Native schools, the former being transferred to the control of the Marlborough Education Board and the latter being closed in the meantime. It seems unlikely that the latter will be carried on, owing to the small number of children available.

13th July 1906 Mrs S Greensill, late teacher at the Maori **School**, Waikawa, having reached the age limit, has been succeeded by her daughter, Miss L. Greensill. Mr Stuart Greensill, Mining Engineer, late of Siam, is on a visit to his people in Picton. The climate of Siam prevents Mr Greensill taking his wife and child to that country.

1906 Waikawa Mrs L Greensill

15th December 1906 The Native school at the Wairau Pa broke up yesterday for the Christmas holidays. 'Sports for the children were held during the day, and in the evening a concert was given in the schoolroom. Mrs Moss, the teacher, ably presided at the piano, and deserves great credit for the progress which her pupils have made under her tuition, as was shown by the way in which their songs and recitations were rendered. A number of Natives

and Europeans contributed songs, and speeches were given by Messrs A. Rore and Tuiti Macdonald, thanking the visitors for their attendance and support, and pointing out to the children the advantages to be derived from education, and urging them to take full advantage of it. The prizes were distributed by Mrs Moss, the teacher. The proceedings concluded with the singing of the National Anthem, and subsequently a supper, provided by the Natives. The election of the School Committee took place in the morning, and resulted in the return of Messrs A. Rore, George Macdonald, senr, John Macdonald, John Luke, and Tahua Watson.

13th August 1907 The Education Department wrote suggesting that the Board take over the charge of the children at the Wairau Pa. As the children spoke and learned English, it could hardly be considered a school that would strictly come under the term native." The Chairman said the school had had great difficulty in retaining its teachers, and he thought that the Board, without setting up an undesirable precedent, might give the children every opportunity of getting an education. The building was an old one. The Marshlands Committee could control the school. Mr Smith thought it would be very unwise to take over the native school. The Maoris were queer people to deal with, and the attendance was notoriously bad. No doubt if the Board took over the school it would be immediately petitioned for all kinds of things. He preferred that the Department retain direct control of the three or four native schools. The Chairman moved that the Board take over the school. Mr Reader said he thought the Board should help the Department by acceding to its suggestions. He thought the Board was broadly in sympathy with the education of all kinds of children. Mr Conolly moved as an amendment that the Marshlands Committee be conferred with Before the Department is replied to. Mr Storey seconded. Mr Reader said no doubt if a new school was required the Department would make a grant for it. He thought they should act generously with the Department, and they would not then incur the risk of cold shoulder when asking for help. The Chairman said he thought the Board ought to reply to the Department first, independently of the Marshlands Committee. He pointed out that, as the school is in the Marshlands the members of that Committee would hereafter possess two votes each. Mr Reader took exception to these remarks. They should not have been made. "They were intended to draw attention to the next election. The Chairman said he had been misunderstood. What led him to make the remark was the thought that the extra votes would, be an inducement to the Committee to take over the school. Members thought there would be continued trouble in the way, of getting teachers to stay, as the capitation was so unreliable owing to bad attendance. The Chairman withdrew his motion, in favour, of another providing that Messrs Parker, Conolly, Macey, and the mover be a committee to make inquiries as to the probable building requirements and facts about the school generally

1907-1908

1907	18	Waikawa	Greensill	Mrs L	Female	£100.00
------	----	---------	-----------	-------	--------	---------

1907		Wairau				
------	--	--------	--	--	--	--

Handed Over 31st
July 1907

1908		Waikawa				
------	--	---------	--	--	--	--

Handed Over 1907

Marlborough Education Board

1907	13	Wairau Pah	Young	Esther	Female	£
------	----	------------	-------	--------	--------	---

						78.00
1908	13	Wairau Pah	Tindall	Bertha	Female	£ 78.00

14th January 1908 Wairau Pa School.—The architect reported having arranged that work necessary be done.—Messrs Ward and Sons' offer to do the v work for £35 was agreed to

14th January 1908 **Wairau Pa** School.—The architect reported having arranged that work necessary be done.—Messrs Ward and Sons' offer to do the v work for £35 was agreed to.

6th May 1908 Mr E. Thomas, truant, inspector for the Blenheim district* has been appointed inspector of the **Wairau** school at. the Maori Pa.

9th December 1908 Concert at, the schoolhouse, **Wairau Pa-**, on Thursday .evening next.

1908	10	Waikawa Pah	Storey	Mabel	Female	£ 60.00	£10.00
------	----	----------------	--------	-------	--------	---------	--------

14th January 1908 Waikawa and Wairau.—It was deters (Decided?)to act as teachers could not be accepted

18th February 1908 It- is stated that the fire behind **Waikawa** Bay, near Picton, has ow been burning for nearly two months.

10th March 1908 The Education Board at its meeting yesterday approved of the appointment of the following teachers Miss Gray to Pinohia, Miss O'Leary to Waitata, and Miss Noah to the Head. In regard to the taking over of **Waikawa** native school; it was decided to ask for further information before taking any action

14th April 1908 The Secretary for Education wrote m reference to the re-opening of the Waikawa School, and requested the Board to get Mr G. Watson a list of the children who would be likely to attend the school if it were re-opened, —The Inspector was asked to supply the names

Waikawa Bay.—Miss Myrtle Lupton's appointment as teacher was approved. This is Myrtle Luxton and she was the teacher at the Waikawa Bay school which was not the Waikawa Pa school. Tis entry is to show there were two Waikawa Schools

20th June 1908 Tenders, closing on the' 8th July, are invited for painting arid" renovating the school at Waikawa.

1909

1909	11	Wairau Pah	Weaver	Helena	Female	£ 90.00
------	----	------------	--------	--------	--------	---------

6th April 1909 At the request of the Department, the Board took over the Maori schools at Wairau Pa and Waikawa Bay. The buildings at both places are very old, and were much dilapidated, but the Department furnished a small grant to enable the Board to effect improvements. Annual report on 1908

10th August 1909 Mr A. Rore, Chairman of the Wairau Pa School Committee, advised the Board that Miss B. Tindall had resigned her position as teacher of the school, and asked that another teacher be appointed.—It was decided to call for applications for a teacher for the school.

12th August 1909 Solo Teacher, Wairau Pah; £90 and house. E. S. HYLTON, Secretary

12th October 1909 Mr H. Rore, Chairman of the Wairau Pa Committee, wrote advising the Board that Miss Helena .Weaver had been selected .as teacher for the school. It was decided that Miss Weaver's appointment be endorsed.

23rd December 1909 Great preparations are being made at the Wairau Pa, the object being a conference of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. Already natives representing the leading tribes of the Dominion have put lit an appearance.....

1909	13	Waikawa Pah	Storey	Mahal	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	----	----------------	--------	-------	--------	---	-------	--------

1910

1910	16	Wairau Pah	Weaver	Helena	Female	£	90.00	
------	----	------------	--------	--------	--------	---	-------	--

15th February 1910 REPAIRS AT WAIRAU PA. The Wairau Pa School Committee wrote asking for a grant for a new floor for the schoolroom and living rooms. Mr Penny moved that the floor be replaced, and that the Minister for Education be written to and asked to pay for the work. The Chairman seconded the motion, which was carried

15th March 1910 WAIRAU PA SCHOOL. In replying to a letter from the Board which pointed out that the Wairau Pa school required repairing, the Secretary for Education said that the Board was in a position to judge of the prospects of this small school, and to consider what would be a reasonable course to take in view of the very limited number of children concerned. The Board had received a special payment of £42 10s 6d for putting the building in order when taking it over from the Department, and in addition had received the sum of £24. 19s 9d under the ordinary grant for maintenance of buildings. As far as maintenance was concerned, therefore, the matter was held to be in the Board's own hands. The Chairman moved that the front room be used as a schoolroom, and that the decayed part be pulled down. Mr Strachan said he did not approve of that action. He considered that the Board was entitled to at least £50 from the Department, as the building was old and dilapidated when the school was taken over by the Board. It was decided that the Inspector draft a letter to the Department in reference to this matter

10th May 1910 The teacher at the Wairau Pa school advised the Board that it could have the use of the church there for the purpose of a school at a rental of 5s per week. The secretary said that he had sent this information on to the Education Department.

It was decided that the Board approve of the secretary's action in forwarding the information received from the Wairau Pa.

14th June 1910 WAIRAU PA. The Board decided to grant a request from the Wairau Pa Committee for a heater for the church in which school was at present being held. The Secretary for Education advised the Board that rent at the rate of 5s a week would be provided by the Department for the Wairau Pa Church 1911

1910	10	Waikawa Pah	Storey	Mahal	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	----	----------------	--------	-------	--------	---	-------	--------

13th September 1910 The Education Department has advised the- Marlborough **Education** Board that it has no titles to the sites upon: which are erected the Waikawa and Wairau schools. The Board has decided to apply to have these sites; vested in it.

16th November 1910 The Marlborough 'Education Board applied to have Section 114, Waikawa Bay, Vested in the. said Board as a site for a public school. It was decided to accede to this request, and to recommend the Government to change the purpose of the reserve

7th December 1910 MARLBOROUGH EDUCATION BOARD. APPLICATIONS are invited up to Saturday, 31st December, for the following positions: Waikawa Pah (near Picton) Sole Teacher, £90 to £120, and £10 house allowance

13th December 1910 WAIKAWA SCHOOL. Miss Mabel Storey wrote tendering her resignation as teacher of the Waikawa school. This resignation was accepted. The parents of children attending the Waikawa school wrote requesting the Board to appoint a male teacher to succeed Miss Storey.—This matter was held over. John J. Watkins wrote stating that the Waikawa school-house required repairing, and that the piles and plates were crumbling away. It was decided to do away with the old- -Waikawa school building if Mr Strachan approved. Rangi Matangi, write forwarding the names' of .the recently-elected committee for. the. Waikawa school.— Received.

1911

1911 8 Wairau Pa Weaver Helena Female £ 108.00

20th October 1911 Sole Teacher, Wairau Pah; £90 and rooms

14th November 1911 Miss Helena Weaver tendered her resignation as teacher of the Wairau Pa School

12th December 1911 Miss E Hooke appointed as teacher

1911	6	Waikawa Pah	Howard Mrs	Kate	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	---	----------------	---------------	------	--------	---	-------	--------

14th February 1911 Waikawa Pa, (sole teacher) Mr Jas. A. Gilmour.

26th September 1911 Mr Gilmour, at present in charge of the Waikawa school, is leaving the district at the end of this month to take a school in the Pahiatua district. *To Rakaunui out of Pongaroa East of Pahiatua wasn't here at end of 1912*

14th November 1911 Applications were received for the position of sole teacher at Waikawa Bay, Wairau Pa, and Opouri Valley schools, and were sent on to the various committees for selection.

1912

1912	6	Wairau Pa	Hooke	Kate E	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	---	-----------	-------	--------	--------	---	-------	--------

23rd April 1912 Inspectors 1911 report Native Schools operating under the Board. —Wairau Pa, Waikawa. Pa, Okoha, Otonga, and Onahuku, are really Native schools, and the children on the roll are more or less migratory in. habits. Where fairly settled conditions occur, as at Onahuku, progress is very satisfactory. In some of these schools the work is much hampered by the backwardness of the parents in providing the ordinary school material—slates, pencils, copy books, etc.

1912	6	Waikawa Pah	Howard	Kate	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	---	----------------	--------	------	--------	---	-------	--------

13th February 1912 Correspondence was received from Mr H. McCormick and Mrs Howard regarding the appointment of Miss Sargent to the Waikawa School. —The matter was held over for one month, Mrs Howard to continue the teachership for the month

16th April 1912 Mrs Howard was temporarily appointed teacher at the Waikawa Pa School.

13th August 1912 WAIKAWA. , Mr George Howard applied for a lease for a term of years of the glebe land adjoining the Waikawa Pa school. There were about eight acres, which were covered with thick gorse. He proposed to improve and farm the land. A year-to-year lease, to run during the Board's pleasure, on a peppercorn rental, was granted

1913

1913	9	Wairau Pa	Hooke	Kate	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	---	-----------	-------	------	--------	---	-------	--------

10th June 1913 The architect presented plans for a new school and residence at the Wairau Pa.

These were approved, and it was resolved to call for tenders, on the understanding that a Government grant was forthcoming.

7th July 1913 TENDERS will be received by the A undersigned up to 4 p.m. on MONDAY, 14th instant, for the erection of a New School Building at Wairau Pa, Spring Creek. Plan and specification may be inspected at the Board's Office. E. S. HYLTON, Secretary.
MARLBOROUGH EDUCATION BOARD

15th July 1913 WAIRAU PA. The teacher notified that an outbreak of fire had occurred at the Wairau Pa school recently; but fortunately the flames had been suppressed before any serious damage had been done..

A police report was also received regarding the outbreak. A committee was set up to conduct an investigation into the matter.

14th October 1913 WAIRAU PA. The architect reported that the building at the Wairau Pa was almost completed. It not having absorbed the whole of the grant, he recommended that a septic tank system and improved water-supply be installed. The recommendation was adopted, and it was decided to call for tenders for the work

5th November 1913 MARLBOROUGH EDUCATION BOARD. TENDERS will be, received by the X. undersigned up to 3 p.m. on MONDAY, 10th November, for the erection of an outbuilding and construction of septic tank, etc., at Wairau Pa School. Specifications may be seen at the Board's office. E. S. HYLTON, Secretary.

11th November 1913 The following tenders were received Outhouse, septic tank, etc., at the Wairau Pa school: Geo. Gibson, £58 14s 6d; Adam Gibson, £57 17s 6d (accepted); Ward and Co., £58 18s; C. W. Botham, £61 14s

18th November 1913 The opening of "the new school at the Wairau Pa was performed on Saturday afternoon. Notwithstanding the rain which fell during the afternoon a large number of people responded to the Wairau Native School Committee's invitation, among the visitors being his Worship the Mayor of Blenheim, the chairman and members of the Marlborough Education Board, and also the chairman and members of other School Committees. Mr J. C. Chaytor and Mr and Mrs J. J. Corry were also among those present. It is also worthy of mention that among the visitors was Mr Barnett, inspector of the Public Trustee's Department., The school, which is now practically completed, is admitted to be the most up-

to-date building in the district, being constructed in the most modern fashion, and great credit is due to the Marlborough Education Board for their untiring efforts, as no pains were spared to see that the building lacked nothing to bring it up to the high standard which it now occupies among the schools of the district. The contractors, Messrs Ward and Co., deserve great praise for the capable manner in which the work was carried out.

The cost of the building, or at least the greater portion, was supplied by the Public Trustee from what is known as the South Island "tenths" benefit account, a fund set aside yearly by the Government for medical and educational purposes for Natives having shares in the above fund, and as the majority of the local natives participate in the "tenths" it will be seen that the expenditure is most appropriate. Mr R. McCallum, M.P., who the Committee hoped would perform the opening ceremony, was unavoidably absent. The Committee and Natives generally then asked Mrs Rore (Irihapeti Rore Pukekohatu) to do the assemblage the honour of opening the school.

Irihapeti Rore, who is known to her many friends as the "old lady," and is now well on in the "eighties," then mounted the steps and addressed the gathering. She said, that it was forty-two years ago since the first school was opened in the pa, and only a few remained who saw the old school opened. She felt that a great honour had been done the Natives of the Wairau that day, inasmuch as a great many of their pakeha friends had come to see the opening of the school, proving that they took an interest in their welfare. She then declared the school open, amidst applause. Mr J. C. Chaytor next addressed the gathering. He said that it gave him pleasure to be present at the function, as the close relationship between himself and the Natives was of long standing, bringing back to his memory the great interest taken by Mrs Rore's late husband, Rore Pukekohatu. The late chief at all times took a keen interest in the upbringing of the youngsters, and it was most befitting to see the dead chief's son chairman of the present School Committee, Mr A. Rore following in his father's footsteps; The speaker then called for three cheers for the old lady, which were heartily given. Messrs E. S. Parker (Mayor, of Blenheim), J. J. White (chairman of the Education Board), J. Storey, and J. Barnett (representing the Public Trustee) also delivered appropriate speeches, congratulating the Natives and exhorting them to avail themselves of the opportunities afforded by the present education system. They trusted that someday capable Natives would be brought forward from this school.

Mr A. Rore, chairman of the Wairau Native School Committee, feelingly replied in behalf of the Natives and committee. He stated that the kind and touching remarks made by the various speakers were highly appreciated. In connection with the remarks made on his behalf, he said that what he had done he considered his duty to see that the children were educated so as to fit them to stand side by side with their European friends in the battle of life. In conclusion he said that from the bottom of his heart he thanked one and all most heartily. The visitors then sat down to tables laden with dainty food, this function bringing to a close one of the most pleasant afternoons spent at the Pa. The catering was under the management of Mesdames Rore and Piripi, ably assisted by Mrs E. Cheesman, for whose assistance the Natives are most thankful. Other ladies who assisted were Mesdames Pilchard and Lamb, and Misses G. Prichard, Croudish (2), and McDonald (2). In the evening an enjoyable gathering was held, dancing, and singing being carried on till midnight. Mr Martin Luke discharged the duties of M.C. Masters McDonald (3), Miss V. Adams, Miss M. Hemi, and Mr G. Hill assisted with vocal items, and Masters J. Watson, S. Hemi, and T. Piripi officiated at the piano. Messrs Tihuli, Vercoe, and others also rendered selections from the

mouth organ band, and altogether a pleasant evening was brought to a close with three cheers for Mr and Mrs Rore.

To Messrs Tana, Ruka and J. McDonald great credit is due for the organising work carried out by them in connection with the accomplishing of the project to supply the Pa with a new school building.

9th December 1913 In response to a request for a right-of-way through the school grounds to give access to a native common of some 19 acres in the rear, the chairman moved that a lease be granted to remain in force during the pleasure of. the Board on the following conditions:—The Natives to erect and maintain a fence to the satisfaction of the Board; rent to be one peppercorn to be paid half-yearly if demanded; lessees to be nominated by Mr A. Rore

22nd December 1913 A gathering of pupils and visitors was entertained -at the **Wairau Pa** school on Friday afternoon, the occasion being the "breaking-up" of the school for the summer vacation. During the proceedings Mrs A. Rore (wife of the chairman of the School Committee) distributed the prizes won during the year, and during the sports events afternoon tea was served. A short address was given by Mr A. Rore (chairman of the committee), and Miss Hook (the teacher) thanked the committee for its practical interest in the welfare of the school during the year.

The prize-list was as follows:—

Attendance (special): Louie Roberts 1, Lena Luke 2.

Sewing: Bessie McDonald 1.

Dancing: Johnnie McDonald 1.

Behaviour: Kuia McDonald 1.

Writing: Huiran 1.

The sports were held after the distribution of prizes, the results being as follows:—

Boys' Race (school age), 50 yards J. McDonald 1, N. Stafford 2. Girls' Race (school age), 50 yards B. McDonald 1, K. McDonald 2, L Luke 3.

Wai ran Native School Championship (old boys), 80 yards.—First heat: W. Stafford (scr.) 1, H. Phillip (7 yards) 2. There were seven starters. Won easily.

Second heat: T. Phillip (9 yds) 1, S. Luke (7 yds) 2. There were five runners. Won by a narrow margin.

Final: S. Luke 1, G. Morgan 2.

Hop, Step and Jump (old boys): P. McDonald (scr.) 1, W. Stafford (lft. 5in.) 2.

High Jump (old boys): P. McDonald 1, W. Stafford 2.

Boys' Race, 50 yards: N. Stafford 1, J. McDonald 2.

1913	13	Waikawa Pah	Howard	Kate	Female	£	90.00	£10.00
------	----	-------------	--------	------	--------	---	-------	--------

16th April 1913 Mrs Howard was temporarily appointed teacher at the Waikawa Pa School.

18th April 1913 Waikawa Pah was one of the seven schools that taught swimming and life saving

9th December 1913 It was decided that an estimate be obtained of the cost of removing gorse from a school reserve at Waikawa.

13th December 1913 Correspondence was received from Mr H. McCormick and Mrs Howard regarding the appointment of Miss Sargent to the Waikawa School. —The matter was held over for one month, Mrs Howard to continue the teachership for the month

1914

1914 10 Wairau Pa Hooke Kate Female £ 94.10

1914 27 Waikawa Howard Kate A D2 Female £ 105.00 £10.00
Pah Mrs

13th January 1914 WAIKAWA PA. The sum of £2 was allowed for the clearance of gorse on the school grounds, the work to be done under the supervision of Mr H. McCormick

9th June 1914 WAIKAWA PA. The following tenders were received for the erection, of a shelter shed at the Waikawa Pa, School: White Star Company, £26 13s; G. A. Smith and Company, £23 (accepted).

14th July 1914 WAIKAWA PA The sum of £1 10s was granted for gravelling work.

1915

1915 12 Wairau Pa Hooke Kate Female £ 110.00

9th March 1915 In response to a request for a right-of-way through the school grounds to give access to a native common of some 19 acres in the rear, the chairman moved that a lease be granted to remain in force during the pleasure of. the Board on the following conditions: — The Natives to erect and maintain a fence to the satisfaction of the Board; rent to be one peppercorn to be paid half-yearly if demanded; lessees to be nominated by Mr A. Bore

21st April 1915. 1914 Annual report During the year a new school was completed at Wairau Pah (including two living rooms),

31st December 1915 Miss Hook, transfer from Wairau Pa to French Pass; Miss P. E. Henderson, Wairau Pa.

1915 24 Waikawa Pa Howard Kate D1 Female £ 150.00 £20.00

5th July 1915 The Picton Borough School presented a busy scene on Friday afternoon, when, prior to the school closing for the winter holidays, a monster bazaar was held in aid of the Marlborough Wounded Soldiers' Fund. The children of this school, assisted by those of the Waikawa Native school, had been steadily preparing for some time past—the girls with sewing, knitting, fancy work, and cookery, and the boys- with woodwork, produce, etc., and their efforts were so successful that the gross proceeds of the bazaar were £49 3s 3d. There are still some articles' to dispose of, and as the expenses are small the Marlborough Wounded Soldiers Fund will receive at least £50. The towns people of Picton supported splendidly the efforts of the. children and their teachers.

1916-1917

1917 13 Wairau Pa Gibson Irene Sole £110.00

15th February 1916 Miss Hook of Wairau Pa school was appointed to the vacancy in the Board's office

15th June 1916 Report to Marlborough Education Board that Wairau Pa had a septic tank installed

13th January 1917 Wairau Pa; (near .Blenheim) —'Sole Teacher; £130-£140 and house..

15th February 1917 Mrs A M Kirk appointed

10th May 1917 Wairau Pa (near Blenheim) Sole Teacher—£110 to £140 and house

1917 22 Waikawa Pa Timms William Sole £126.00

6th January 1916 A farewell social and dance was held at Waikawa on New Year's Eve in honor of Mrs Howard, headmistress of the Waikawa school, who is to take over the charge of the Korimako school after the midsummer vacation Mr Dan Love addressed the people, and expressed with deep feeling the sorrow of the Maoris at losing: so valuable a teacher. Presentations were then made by the parents, amongst which a valuable dressing case and a Maori mat from the Love family.. Supper and a dance followed, and a very enjoyable evening was spent.

11th January 1916 Miss Henderson appointed to Waikawa Pa

3rd August 1916 Waikawa Pa School 10 shilling to Belgian Children's funds

15th December 1916 Mr W. McKay wrote applying for the position of caretaker to the Waikawa school.—The applicant to forward credentials and testimonials of character.

28th February 1917 Miss Henderson Sole Teacher Waikawa Pa resigns

1918-1919

1919 10 Wairau Pa Gibson Jeanie I B D-89 Sole £150.00

21st September 1918 The Rev. Rukoua. Piripi a fully ordained Maori minister, will take the evening service -t the Blenheim Methodist Church to-morrow. A special attraction will be the singing of the Maori children from the Wairau Pa.

1919 23 Waikawa Pa Timms William D-90 Sole £210.00

1920-1921

1921 10 Wairau Pa Philpotts Olive M Sole £180.00

17th January 1920 Waikawa Pa £160 to £220 and £30 housing allowance

19th February 1920 Mr Frank Freeman appointed

16th March 1921 Miss Daisy Guard (Wairau Bar) resigns

1921 24 Waikawa Pa Fraser Christina A C Sole £260.00

16th January 1920 Waikawa Pa—£160 to £220 and £30 H A Whareama—£160 to £220 and £30 H..A. Housing allowance

1922-1923

1923 6 Wairau Pa Harford Rita M Reliever £115.00

1923 35 Waikawa Pa Fraser Christina A C-175 Head £253.00

Post 1923

Wairau Pa

30th January 1924 J Hamilton Resigned

28th February 1924 Miss A Gibson Appointed

13th March 1924 Sole Teacher Miss R Newman appointed
 6th July 1929 C T Organ Sole Teacher appointed
 27th July 1929 Mr J W T Adams appointed Sole Teacher
 3rd February 1930 J A D McDonald appointed
 4th March 1930 Miss I A D McDonald Sole Teacher Wairau
 7th September 1933 Miss E M McConway appointed
 5th October 1937 Mrs E F Ross from Auckland to Wairau Pa
 2nd August 1938 Mr C McGreevy from Board's relieving staff

Waikawa Pa

26th May 1928 Miss B L Buchannan Sole Teacher Waikawa Pa

15th August 1928 THE MAORI MIND

The difficulty of getting the Maori to see eye to eye with the European was mentioned by Mr. D. McCallum, representing the Marlborough Ward on the Education Board, at this morning's meeting. Recently the school in the 'Waikawa pa. was burnt down, and the question now was whether the board would rebuild in the Pa or convey the thirty-seven children concerned to Picton School. The Maoris, said Mr. McCullum, were against such transfer-, because they said the children would get no playtime, and the parents would have to put up lunch for them, and they were not used to; this. Also now that the school has burnt down there was no place for the pa people to meet together' either for worship or pleasure. Marlborough members were strongly in favour of centralisation, but they were, afraid, that if the Picton scheme were carried the children would not attend. The Maoris had a school at the pa for fifty years,--and in this connection he repeated a remark of one Waikawa Maori who, when asked if he had been educated at the pa, replied: "I was educated, in Kaikoura; I wasn't educated.", (Laughter.) That, showed what the Maoris, thought of the school. It was decided that Messrs., McCallum and Pike should inquire into the possibilities of acquiring a new site at the pa.

13th December 1928 Information was received by the Education Board yesterday that grants had been approved by the Government for the erection of a new school at Waikawa pa;

29th April 1929 The Wellington Education Board has accepted the following tenders: Messrs. A. F. Bush and Son, Picton, for a school at Waikawa Pa to replace the building destroyed by fire last year

17th October 1929 Mr. McCallum suggested that the board should ask for another room at the Waikawa Pa School, and a motion to this effect was passed.

21st October 1930 Miss M L Brown infant mistress Waikawa Pa

3rd February 1931 Miss V E Houlbrooke Appointed. Teaching at Ballance out of Pahiatua in 1923 Also taught at Cape Palliser School

1st April 1931 Additional classrooms to be built by G A Smith

31st July 1931 Miss A H Hall Waikawa Pa Head Teacher

20th June 1932 Miss M K Scheele Assistant Waikawa Pa

20th July 1933 Miss C Murphy to be Head Teacher Waikawa Pa

1st April 1937 Miss B H Gunn From Gore assistant Waikawa Pa
29th May 1939 Miss W J Cookson assistant Waikawa Pa
6th February 1940 Miss B H Morgan Assistant from Canterbury

Waikawa Pa also at Auckland National Archives. Not researched

National Archives

Waikawa Pa

1877 600 square foot building

1929 516 Square foot added 600 taken away

1931 A 430 Square foot building added

1955 1 632 square foot building added

Residence 5 Bedroom residence built 1877 Demolished in 1917

1955 1141 square foot building added

Old Site 4 acres 7 perches being section 4 of subsection 114 Arapawa S D Sold November 1929

New site Area 4 acres Secretary 12 Waikawa Village

Money for residence B R for £475 in 1931/32

Waikawa Road

Proposed school site exchange of sections 1016, 1017, 44, 45 for borough council reserve section 1023, 1024, 1027, 1029

Side School to Picton Rent paid 1921

Waikawa Bay School (Picton)

Inspector's Reports included

3rd December 1969

Roll 34 J K Wilson Head Teacher, L M Chin Assistant

- a) The school is running smoothly
- b) In both room the children are interested, industrious and friendly
- c) A number of visits including a trip to Wellington have created interest and motivated children
- d) It is good to see the formal manual training centre is going to be turned into a Play Centre
- e) More emphasis could be perhaps placed on activities in the Maori Culture Heritage

9th August 1972

Roll 29 Head Teacher Mr. A G Wilson assistant Miss E M Leslie

- a) Under the guidance of an enthusiastic and zealous young head teacher Waikawa Bay School is going from strength to strength
- b) There is a good tone in the school
- c) Over the last two years the community have shown much greater interest in the school. Most pupils of the local district now attend the school

22nd June 1975

Roll 40 Mr. A G C Wilson and Mrs L Neville

- a) The school continues to run smoothly under the direction of a thoughtful and industrious principal who is ably supported by an imaginative assistant
- b) A pleasing standard of academic work is being achieved with notable high standards is being achieved in Mathematics and language
- c) Difficulties in teaching swimming are noted. The school will use the college pool next season
- d) The school displays many features of what is most desirable in education in the broadest sense and all involved are to be congratulated

17th April 1978

Roll 56 Mr. Alan Wilson, Miss Marion Agnew, Miss Margaret Arnold

- a) A further teacher has been appointed and another classroom added
- b) The district is fortunate in retaining the services of a principal who has contributed much to the development of the school
- c) The interest and involvement of the staff in the community is commended
- d) Educational Visits continue to be a feature of school life

Wellington 1952- 1987

18th June 1953 Site for teacher's residence Section 46 Block X!! Linkwater survey district approved

Primary Schools 1959-1985

Actually 1905 Report by Native Inspector

11 Girls and 9 Boys

2 passed in Standard IV 1 in Standard III, 0 in Standard II and 2 in Standard 2

Singing The singing was only fair. Many of the children did not sing in tune

Drill The children have exercise in club drill. Too wet to see them at work

Methods The preparatory children have not been taught the sound letters of

The attendance of a great many has been poor. This is one reason why the children failed to do good work

Evidence from the log shows that the children go away with the parents on their expeditions

The teachers have worked under a handicap in the matter of attendance

4 gates need repairing, 5 ropes needed for windows, 7 panes of glass

The tongue fastening on the bell needs repairing

Teacher S M C Greensill

School Committee Rawiri Keepa, John Love, Dan Love, Luo Love, John Arthur

Present at the inspection 7 Boys 12 girls. No European Children

4 children might attend school but don't. No on roll 21

The buildings were tidy and clean

The garden was in a very good condition Some of the gates need repairing

Order: very fair Some of the children were occasionally a little noisy

The tone of the school may be described as very fair

Very little exception could be taken for the cleanliness of the pupils

14th December 1905 A long letter from Hannah M Baillie 26 Tinakori Road Wellington included

- a) I am writing this as my husband has difficulty writing this because of blindness

- b) Mrs Greensill the teacher of Waikawa Bay who teaches with Miss Lilian Greensill assisting has taught there for the last 7 years and we know very successfully
- c) She now wishes the teaching to be transferred to her daughter Lilian
- d) She would feel Freer if this was done
- e) Not only have they educated by they have civilized the Boys and Girls and have done much for the parents taking an interest in the little community
- f) Would like you to see a photograph of the scholars before she went there and a photo taken recently
- g) She sent up one girl to Hukarere a few years ago and two recently
- h) Mrs Greensill was so pleased at their success she helped with their outfits (although her means are so small) and when it came time for them to leave their grandmother would not let them go, she could not spare them such a pity, nice clever girls they are
- i) The children are often off fishing and picking grass seed

Continued on in same vane

- j) Miss Greensill was educated at Picton School and is about 25 years old

29th December 1905 Miss Greensill is off to Sydney and comes back on the 29th and can't get back to the 29th.

1906 report shows that Miss Greensill is doing the teaching Roll is 21. 15 in attendance

27th June 1906 Miss Linda Greensill appointed Temporary teacher and her sister to be an assistant

13th July Mrs Greensill retired at the end of last month. Mrs Greensill's address for the next few months will be Waikawa

27th April 1906 Owing to poor reports a change of teacher is needed as a native school but Miss Greensill will continue as temporary teacher to show what she can do

23rd June MP Mr. Chaytor writes to Minister asking that Miss Greensill be appointed

31st July 1906 Secretary of Education writes to Miss Greensill complaining about the need to clear noxious weeds off the grounds. It is the teacher's duty to make sure this was done

Weeds Gorse Sweet Briar and Blackberry to be pulled, grubbed and destroyed

7th August 1906 Miss Greensill writes a long letter including along explanation about being surrounded by noxious weeds and the gorse on the road is so thick it is a man's job

1st December 1906 Inspectors report not good The tone is fair the people take but small interest in the school the people constantly take their children away to the sounds and other places

18th April 1907 Amy Watson hears that the teachers are leaving Waikawa soon and could she have the job she lives in Waikawa

Inspector Mr Bird wants to hand over the school to Wellington Education Board not appoint Miss Watson

3rd July 1907 Miss Greensill writes the people are away fishing and taken their children there are only 10 children in the settlement

30th September 1907 Miss Lillian Greensill notified that School to be transferred to Marlborough Education Board and her services will not be requires after the 31st December

23rd September 1907 Marlborough Education Board accepts providing buildings are up to scratch

8th October 1907 Final inspection Roll 4 boys 7 Girls. No Europeans

29th October 1907 Building report run down (see plan) . No toilets in school To upgrade would need about £100

21st November 1907 Department won't pay this amount and will close the school if the Marlborough Education Board will not take it over.

25th January 1908 Mr. Budge of Tahuahua School wants to purchase all of school

4th February 1908 Department writes as there is no means of conveying children to Picton School could Marlborough Education Board architect have another look

17th February 1908 Miss L Greensill is living in Picton as they had no wood or water

18th May 1908 School still closed Mr. Watson sends list of children

18th July 1908 Marlborough Education Board takes over school

19th August 1908 Lowest tender £72 Renovating school and residence erecting new out offices (*Toilets*) and providing a new range and new dual desks

19th October 1908 Miss Mabel Storey appointed. She has accepted a house allowance rather than live in the unrepaired residence

11th May 1909 Letter to Miss Greensill to return the school organ. Mrs Greensill was always open about her taking it with her in a number of letters)

Susan Martha Catherine Christie was born in Clackmannan, Scotland, in 1839. Her father was Captain James Christie, a former Indian army officer and member of an ancient Scottish landed family, seated at Durie House. Her mother was the former Martha Reoch. She grew up at "Hillend", a small country house, where her father acted as a gentleman farmer.

In 1859 she married a young Crimean war veteran named James Samuel Greensill. Greensill was also a Captain, albeit in the commissary department, and was a first cousin of Field Marshall Lord Roberts. They initially settled in England, James working for the War Department at Plumstead and Woolwich.

The family appear to have been living beyond their means though, James was declared bankrupt in 1867. It wasn't until 1872 that he was free of bankruptcy and by this latter point it appears the Government had had enough of him and by 1876 he is working as an accountant in Plymouth, a role which would not have been well paid.

Obviously the family had had enough and in 1878 they emigrated to Queensland. Susan had several prominent family members in Australia and it seems likely they offered to help the family out and use their influence in their favour. What the family did here has been very difficult to ascertain, James never appeared in the papers and even where they lived is unknown. What we do know is that James was gazetted a Lieutenant in the local defence force in 1889, and Captain in 1891, presumably he was farming rurally and was in charge of said district.

The family were again on the move though in 1893. Leaving behind most of the elder sons and a married daughter behind, they emigrated to Picton. James's younger brother was well established in the town, having served repeatedly on the provincial council and as Mayor, whilst his brother in law, Captain Baillie, was a local landowner and government figure, the longest serving member of the Legislative Council in history.

James died however just over a year after their arrival. Presumably this left the family in reduced circumstances again, albeit with plenty of wealthy relations around to help them. Her husband had been a prominent Anglican lay reader, and its possibly through these evangelical beliefs she began involving herself with the Maori at Waikawa. She began teaching here in 1898, her husbands family having also been involved in Missionary teaching amongst the Maori. She was assisted here by daughter Rosamond and later daughter Lilian.

She retired to Picton in the latter part of the 1900's, and died there in 1914.

She and her husband reared a large family, most of whom settled in Australia, consisting of 5 sons; John Francis James, who after leaving the navy worked as a station hand, and who died unmarried in 1917, Arthur Edward, a miner, who married and had a daughter, Dorothy who also came to NZ, Edmund Henry Roberts, who became a notable surveyor in Australia and had several children, Stuart Bernard, who married Katherine Mansfield's second cousin and childhood friend, and was an "adventurer in the Malay States". He too had several children. The final son was James Reginald Hardinge, who stayed in NZ and became a farmer in Riwaka.

Of the daughters only the eldest, Martha Mary Caroline married, to George Easton Veitch, in Queensland. Elizabeth Catherine Milligan remained in Picton, Florence Lilian became a nurse and Rosamond Susan, after a brief teaching career, settled in Wanganui.

Research by Grandson Sam

10th August 1910 Marlborough Education Board wants to know who holds title for the land

23rd March 1914 Erection of a fuel and shelter shed approved

27th June 1919 The children and students beat down the grass in the vicinity on 11th March 1919 The teacher who stayed an hour after thought the fire had been extinguished however the outbuildings were burnt

20th July 1928 School burnt completely

Picton Waikawa Bay and Catholic School and an unoccupied hotel all had been burnt recently

School took over Anglican Church room

19th October 1928 School to be on a new site. Maori didn't object to transfer. Old site presented by the natives

21st February 1928 School to be built costing £615.17.6

18th September 1929 Old site sold for £500 less agent fees

5th May 1930 Roll of 48 and two teachers New additions needed

26th September 1930 A temporary additional classroom approved

8th May 1931 An additional classroom added

More files included stopped here as little more information